

Aryan

PRACTICAL IDEALISM

Aryan Practical Idealism

Volume 1

(transcripts of 37 episodes of philosophical & strategic discussion held in the Fall of 2020.
For more such discussions read the compilation "Nordlux Bellator")

Index

The Secret of Degeneration *(with Bruno Cariou, translator of Julius Evola's racial works)*
3-43

Revolt Against the Jewish Matrix *(with Bruno Cariou, translator of Julius Evola's racial works)*
44-97

Childhood's End *(with Nordlux Bellator)*
98-134

"Manu: For the Man to Come" *(an analysis of the work with Hyperborean Mandate)*
135-166

The Authenticity of Adolf Hitler *(with Bruder Christopher from Germany & Nordlux Bellator)*
167-220

Aryan Eugenics *(with Hyperborean Mandate)*
221-245

Aryan Literature *(with Hyperborean Mandate)*
246-288

Black Sun Media interview
289-335

Blueprints for White Survival & Jewish Demonics *(with Patrick Bateman, aka. Patrick 3Stacks)*
336-380

Communications *(with Hyperborean mandate)*
381-408

Current South Africa Situation *(with Arend Naiman of South Africa)*
409-454

Julius Evola's Racial Doctrine
455-478

South Africa & The Occult War *(with Arend Naiman of South Africa)*
479-527

NOTE: the discussions were held in the Fall of 2020 and have not been edited. Therefore the reader should take into consideration that not all words or terms are correctly spelled.

BERSERKER

BOOKS



"THE SECRET OF DEGENERATION"

Aryan

PRACTICAL IDEALISM



API: The Secret of Degeneration

Welcome to Aryan Practical Idealism. We have on again Bruno Carriou, who is a translator of Julius Evola's works and a scholar and independent researcher into matriarchy, pantheism, and the cybernetic control grid that enslaves this world and its relationship to Judaism as well. Welcome again Bruno.

Hello, thank you for having me on your show again. We make sure this time it doesn't go on and on and on. Six hours was just too much.

Yeah, most people they don't have a tolerance for that. Yes, exactly. And as we have just said, well, speaking of talking about those issues requires a lot of energy.

I mean, probably more energy than most people will spend in their entire life when talking, you see. Yeah, more important things in six hours than most people will ever say during their whole life. Yeah, I'm being quite nice with them when I say that.

Well, I'm not sure, where do you want to start in terms of the questions? Should we just go through the question list? Yes, in a sequence. Okay. So the first question that I had in mind was to discuss the COVID hoax and the theater of the real.

So the COVID is obviously a hoax, as most people are aware in this community. Yes, I think that more people than they think are aware that it's a hoax. They may not call it a hoax, but that's the idea they have on their mind, you see, among people.

They're starting to recognize that it's a simulation, basically. I'm not saying that they are starting to. There's no awareness growing, growing awareness.

No, what I'm just saying, and this is an impression I have, although I happen to live in a area where there is a very large representation of the most stupid people in France. So although I happen to live in such an area, I get the impression that in other areas in France, people are not as gullible and sick as they are here. This is the impression I have.

It's not that they've started to realize that something's wrong. It's just that right at the beginning, I think that they could feel that something was wrong with it. Maybe they're connected to a collective consciousness or something that enables them to sense that.

It might just be common sense. Yeah, maybe. It might just be common sense.

Where are the dead? Right. Yeah, that's true. There's so many inconsistencies in their story, in their narrative.

Yes. And while people tend to be grossly pragmatic and grossly realistic when it comes to matters such as work, money. So people, for example, who have had their shops or

restaurants or bars closed because of the measures that have been taken purportedly to fight that hoax, are just not happy.

Yeah. So it's starting to affect them at their level. Yes.

And they are looking for answers. And of course, some of them are challenging the official version. I guess that's why they have to have all sorts of subversions and various variations on the narrative so they can deceive people more and try to manage to get away with what they're trying to do.

Frankly, I haven't been in touch with the news for a long time. It's just one radio program that I listen to every Friday just to get the Zeitgeist of the week. That's all.

Because otherwise, I mean, it would be foolish to follow the news knowing that it's all lies. Yeah. You immerse yourself in a theater of the real, basically.

Yes, exactly. Yeah, exactly. And this is basically sound pollution, nothing more.

But having said that, as you realize, it's necessary from time to time to get the Zeitgeist. So the narrative, well, I don't know what it is now as we speak. I don't know.

I don't think they have changed it so much because it boils down to a very simple, simplistic idea. There is a virus. You may all be killed if you don't follow the measures that we are taking to protect you.

And as far as the gullible ones are concerned, I mean, they must feel so privileged to feel that they are protected. So they love it. About half or 60 percent of the population, they love it because it's the principle of pastoral power.

It's based, in fact, and the whole, I mean, the whole democratic joke is based on vanity, on playing with people's vanity. Yeah, they actually think that they have power, but they have none. Yes, power or that somebody is caring for them.

This is something I realized quite some time ago. I'm not a genius. I'm just saying that when you observe what the reactions, the actions of people, you see that the democratic regime, the democratic atmosphere rather than the regime, the atmosphere that living in a democracy creates is based on playing on people's ego and vanity, vanity.

Oh, there are so many people right now feel so vain because they think they are protected. People are caring for some people care for them, you see. Right, exactly.

So the notion of the pastoral power relates to the priests of the order of Melchizedek and Masonry, and then that has its origin in probably the Middle East in the sort of priestly caste, lunar spirituality. Is that correct? Yeah, it's not a probability, it's a certainty. So the whole paradigm of today's world is basically a Judaic priestly caste paradigm of power.

Semitic would be more appropriate. Semitic, because well, my whole work on panic power started when I said to myself that I needed to check what Foucault says in his writings about the origin of pastoral power, not just because I didn't believe him, but because I had to check for myself. That's what I always do, by the way.

And that's it. It was the starting point of that work to about one year and a half ago. And he tends to focus on the Jews.

But really, before the Jews developed that conception of political rule, other Semitic peoples had developed it. So that's the notion of the priest king or the shepherd king? Of course, it's developed in priestly circles. There's no doubt about that.

But since priests are still ruling today, you see, that makes no difference. It makes no difference at all. Priests are still running the show, except that they change clothes.

That's all. So now they're basically hiding behind the facade of being a representative of the people. But that still is, in a way, the pastoral power's function is to represent.

Yes. And you are the sheep as well as the ship. But that would be another conversation.

But I'm just mentioning it in passing for your listeners who want to inquire about the coincidence, the phonetic coincidence, and there are plenty of them in English, between sheep and ship. But let's move on. Does that get into international maritime law also? Exactly.

Yeah, it's a combination of pastoral and maritime law that has been implemented for the past millennium, since the Church developed the first bureaucratic government in Europe in the 12th century, with the Gregorian Reform, so-called Gregorian Reform. So it's kind of a mix between sea law and maritime law, and the notion of a pastor, of a shepherd who governs his sheep. Yeah, it's kind of a mix.

It would be very interesting to investigate it, but at the same time, clearly, maritime law plays a large part in the current system. Anyway, pastoral power plays on people's vanity and on people's, I would say, quite natural desire to be cared for. There's something about human nature, in quotation marks, of course, human nature that is essential, fundamental.

People cannot live, cannot operate emotionally without feeling that they are cared for, you see. And pastoral power plays on that, on that very fundamental human feeling. Is that why they decided to destroy the nuclear family, so that they could concentrate power in the state, and the state would be like their substitute caregiver? There would be much to say about the so-called nuclear family, but yeah, well, of course, yes.

This is not a subject I'm too interested in, but now that you mention it, yes, of course, instead of a proper family, many, instead of having a proper family, many people find

themselves alone. So they feel, of course, completely neglected. And this COVID thing, you know, is very effective, because it speaks to those people who live alone, who don't, who don't, who are not cared for.

And this is very cunning from those people to play on that string. Right. So that's like the phrase, we're all in this together.

So in other words, we are all in this together. This is a pantheistic motto. We are all in this together.

Bear in mind, let us bear in mind that this motto comes from afar, from almost the beginning of time. I don't want to be too bombastic, but pantheism is probably the oldest, the most ancient belief on earth. And we are all in this together.

It's just the modern translation of the notion, the concept of whole, the big whole. Yeah, so that's like Nuit and Hadith in Egypt. Yes.

And Hadith is the pastoral priest king. Yes. Another coincidence, phonetic coincidence that I cannot but point out here is that which exists between whole, W-H-O-L-E and whole, H-O-L-E.

You see, it's a big whole. Yeah, so basically, we're all living inside of a Pisces, or a ship, which is other goddess. Yes.

That's Bucurekt, as Bachofen called it, the mother state. Frankly, I have trouble in conceptualizing the link between pastoral power and this maritime law on which modern law is based, at least in Anglo-Saxon countries. I think it could have something to do with the captain of the ship as the priest.

Of course. Yes, of course. And of course, it's universal because the water is everywhere, and the water probably refers to the waters.

It's maternal. It's maternal. Yeah.

It also refers to the waters as in like a cosmic or cosmos. Foucault elaborated on this point when discussing the etymology of what was the word again? Oh, yes. The Greek word gobernoi, which has been translated into English by cybernetics.

Okay. So that's the net that you refer to. Yeah.

K-U-B-E-R-N-I-N-A-I. It means it's that part of the ship which you use to navigate. I just can't remember the word.

Let me just find it. Yeah. So the net is basically the matrix.

Also. Yeah. But let's not bring the matrix into that.

Yeah. On the ship, you've got the rudder. Yes.

R-U-D-D-E-R. Yeah. Right.

Well, this word in Greek is *gubernoi*, and it was translated, what it was used by those who invented cybernetics to call their science. So I think it was the job of a German scientist. I can't remember his name.

But anyway, cybernetics is nothing else than the rule on the seas. You see? So it's power applied to basically like the sum total of being? Yes. Cybernetics is at the root of computer science.

Internet derives from computer technology. See, when we own the net, we own the sea, definitely. Right.

That's why they call it surfing the world wide web. Well, yes. Yes.

Well, whatever W-W-W means here. I think that's numerology for something. Yes.

I told you. Yeah. I told you offline that numerology may have been a science.

There may still be people who, well, who know what they're doing in numerology. There are the keys to it, but we don't. And so there are so many people who let just the imagination run wide when dealing with numerology.

This is not a field where I find myself to be very confident. Yeah, it's pretty clouded in mystery, I guess you could say. You find on YouTube, and I'm sure even on Bitchute, hundreds of people going wide about numerology.

Anyway, they will find what they want to find. To use numerology, you need to have the keys to it. It is a science.

But anyway, coming back to the W-W-W might just represent the waves. Right. That's true enough.

Yeah. It looks like waves. Sorry? It looks like waves.

And obviously, words and language, the characters are always structured to have a cult meaning or meaning that just relates to either metaphysical realities or just simple concrete realities. That's what they look like. When you have eyes to see waves.

Three waves. Yeah. Is it Masonic again? But back to this psychological driving force behind the pastoral power and pantheism, COVID is, as I said, very effective in getting people to think that they cared for.

And I just want to say that I don't think they've changed their narrative, but just keep on telling it, telling it on and on. But the only question at this point that arises is how long

are they going to make it last? Well, I think they're going to make it last for as long as it's necessary for them to create massive destruction and massive unification of the people as a reaction to that. Without death.

Well, I think they can orchestrate quite a lot without much fallout in terms of infrastructure or so-called human resources, as they call them. In my last study, in a footnote, actually, I gathered all the main hypotheses about the reason for that COVID-19 operation. And my answer was that that operation didn't need to be conducted for them to achieve most of the goals people assume this operation is made to achieve.

Let's take the first credible one. Migrants, or so-called migrants, invaders. Some people have it that it was the operation seen COVID-19 was conducted to allow more invaders to invade European countries incognito.

Well, did they need that to import further tons and tons of Africans and Asians here? Not sure. I'm not sure. They've always got some excuse to make up.

Yes, of course. Did they need that excuse to create more fictitious money? Did they need to? No, because they could just print it up. Exactly.

When you say print, well, yes. Just print it up on their banking system. Yes, yes.

Enter in some digits. Yes. I'm just trying to reflect on those hypotheses, knowing that some of your listeners might have listened to programs, to shows in which they are discussed and often considered as the truth, you know, conspirationists and so on.

There's also some people who claim that it's done for the purpose of forcibly vaccinating the population. Yes, but you need to be very consistent. People need to be very consistent with themselves.

I Why? Why wouldn't they they pretend they have not a virus, a vaccine? Why wouldn't they? Why wouldn't they what? Pretend they have a vaccine. Why would they pretend they have a vaccine? Why wouldn't they pretend they have it? I don't understand what you mean. Well, they could pretend they have found a vaccine and inoculate people with more poisons.

Well, that's that's my view. I think that that's at least part of it, that they're trying to achieve all of these purposes as well. But they're also trying to use COVID as a means of, you know, engineering enough chaos so that they can institute their Zion government.

Yeah, well, just just to say that this vaccine hypothesis is not that doesn't seem very credible. They could pretend they have one. Wouldn't they? Yeah, but the thing is, they're they're probably trying to use that to inject people with poisons to depopulate the.

The Western world, basically. I think we are far too many whites because most of them are just Negroes inside. So for me, another, you know, theory among conspiracists is that they are trying to depopulate, if not the West, at least the world.

This is the facts show that this is this theory is completely wrong. It's been now 30 years, at least, since some people claim among conspirationists that the Rome Club, the Club of Rome, planned in the early 80s to plan a depopulation, well, plan to depopulate the world. But I have tried to find that document.

I found it. There's no talk. There's nothing about that in that document.

Which document is that again? There's a couple, I think. I can't remember off hand. It's the document which is pointed at in most, well, in those conspirationist articles that deal with that subject.

It's a famous document by the Club of Rome. 1980, I think. But I've read it.

There's nothing about that. They do have the Georgia Guidestones also. Yeah, it speaks of population.

Yes, but it doesn't hint at any plan of depopulation. Doesn't. There's so many lies propagated by disseminated among conspirationists.

It's awful. But anyway, the facts show that not only... I think this, if I could just interject, I think that this document is called Dialogue on Wealth and Welfare. Exactly.

Yes. Those who propagate this kind of lies do not realize that depopulation is in stark contrast with the capitalist ideology. Capitalist ideology is based on one word.

It's growth. Now, growth means quantity. Quantity means population.

Well, I think at this time it's what they're trying to do is just synthesize socialist, liberal, whatever you want to call that, with capitalism to make communitarianism. But it accommodates both, basically. So it's just a more government-regulated state capitalism.

Yes. But anyway, to sell, they need people, you see, to buy their goods. They need people.

And the more people they have, the best for them. One billion and a half Chinese, for instance, hmm. So I guess the notion of that is largely just fear-mongering for the most part.

Fear-mongering. You wonder whether these people who have been disseminating that lie for years and years, where they come from? Sorry, but you think the population of Nigeria, take Nigeria, in the past 20 years, it has gone from 15 million to 50 million. Fifth,

and not to mention Nigeria or the Philippines.

So come on, give us a break with your depopulation theory and let's move on to something more serious. I mean, each time there is a global crisis, all those conspiracies come back with a depopulation theory. It's just annoying.

I mean, very annoying, because we are adults, but there are teenagers who are against the system and who are not as experienced as we are. And they are likely to be misled by those theories that are just hoaxes. That's why they created them in the first place, just to keep the population confused and in a state of fear.

So that's why I said that we may wonder where they got that idea from. Maybe someone in the government, well, inspired them. I don't know.

I'm not saying that all conspiracists on the net who uphold that hoax are agents. No, I'm not saying that. I'm just saying that they are either sick or intellectually very slow.

All right. So let's come back to where we started. Otherwise, we keep on talking for hours and hours again.

So what that is, then, we're discussing the Internet of Things. Are we now? The cybernetics? Yes. And my last remark about the COVID is really, how long are they prepared to make it last? I don't have the answer.

You don't. So let's go back to the Internet and the pantheistic connection. So, yeah, obviously, the Internet is sort of like the waters or the waves, which is sort of like the cosmos.

I think that might have something to do with the Hebrew Kabbalah, too, with the Ein Sof, or the boundless light of nothingness. Well, the astral light. Well, actually, the Kabbalah owes, may owe more to Christian speculations on the relations between God and man than Christian speculations owe to the Kabbalah, you see? Right.

I guess the Kabbalah was sort of developed more in the Middle Ages than anything. Yes. I heard that they actually stole some of the Germanic conceptions as well.

According to Guido von List, they derived it in part from the Kala of the Germans. The Kala? K-A-L-A. Yeah, I'm not familiar with that.

That's what he says anyway. That's what Guido von List says, but we can never tell if Guido von List was not just a tool of theirs as well. Well, yes.

To me, it's mumbo-jumbo. I've tried, but no. I've read a few pages, but I'm generally able to realize quite quickly whether a book is of interest or not.

And no, I found it to be mumbo-jumbo. Yeah, he says that the fleurs-de-lis have all sorts

of secret meanings and occult properties. Once again, let's be very cautious about our imagination.

Yeah, it does seem pretty fanciful and contrived, most of that Arminist conception of things. It's also being pushed by Stephen Flowers, who is affiliated with left-hand path groups. Although Flowers, from what I've read from him, is a rather reasonable person.

Yes, but he was also involved in some type of higher-level masonry, child rape, and so forth, left-hand path circles that he was involved in. Well, I don't know. I haven't seen him.

I had a few emails with the guy. I was trying to get Jörg Landsvand-Leibefeld's *Ostero* translated from the Fete Fractur script, and he wanted like \$250,000 to translate 1,000 pages of Jörg Landsvand-Leibefeld's Stephen Flowers. Yes, he is.

Many people are, of course, when money is a driving force behind what they do. Pretty much, yeah. Yeah, but that doesn't mean he is a raper.

No, there's other evidence that suggests he is, but I guess that's sort of an irrelevant point for the most part. But he is sort of pushing Zoroastrianism as well, which I think is somehow related to Christianity as like an origin of that, somewhat similar, like a Jewish creation in Persia. Yes.

You were talking about the Kabbalah, though, and how Christianity influenced it. I was just pointing out that the influence of Christian theology on it is probably as strong as the influence of the Jewish speculation on it, you see. We are talking about mutual influences.

Yeah, reciprocal conditioning, and it's both lunar spirituality and Semitic in its origins. Yes, but the worst thing is that these speculations didn't remain speculations, they were turned into technology. Right, that was the organized church? Well, no.

The state craft, the ship of state? It's just that these speculations about the relations between man and their God were applied and applied to the technological domain when the means started to exist, to make them real. It's not a chance if the first theories about technological progress were developed in monasteries and in the church in the early Middle Ages, you see. Basically, the theory is that man can become God, right? Yeah, I guess that sort of derives from Baal worship.

They consider themselves Baals. Well, I don't know if in Phoenician religion there is a theory akin to it, I don't know. But it seems to me that the Christians were the first to come up with the idea that man could become God.

And some fathers of the church, two of them, went so far as to claim that man can become, well, like God, plural, plural, not God, plural, God. That's in Phoenicia they had

that conception? Yes, we're talking about Justin the Martyr, second century. He's one of them.

Who wrote that book, Hebrew Phoenicians and Judeo-Berbers, Introduction to the Jews and Judaism in Africa? Who wrote it? Which scholar? Who wrote it? I couldn't tell you. I simply forwarded it to you. I haven't read it, but I would like to.

It does seem relevant, but I just haven't had the time. But it's on top of my reading list. It's hard to read because the text is garbled.

The guy's name is Nahum something or other, but the text is garbled. Right. Yes, but you see, there is a PDF of the book, of the actual book.

Yeah, the ones that I have are just scanned copies. So I guess I didn't download the original, so I should probably do that and check it out. But the important thing is that the whole ideology of progress stems from that idea that man can become God, God, the whole of it.

Because you see, how do you become a God? Or God? Well, basically, I think they use their just ritualistic magic and so forth. No, no, no, no. At some point, you see, you've tried, tried, tried, but in vain.

There is at some point, yes, the idea that you will never manage it. So you need machines. Okay.

And that ties into the transhumanism of today. Exactly. Exactly.

Transhumanism is basically the coronation of the man-God as the theory of man-God as elaborated in Christianity. That's why they call it the coronavirus, because they're crowning themselves king. That's, yes, it has to do with the crown, yes, and so with the king.

You must realize that the king in ancient Rome, for example, was in disrepute. Romans, early Romans hated kings. They did away with them, by the way, as you know.

Yeah, well, there was Caligula in Rome as a good example of the corruption of kings. Yes, but even before that, I mean, Rome had a few kings, but they, well, they were top-down. And what we call the Republic followed.

Isn't that more plebeian and democratic? Because Evola, I believe, conceives of the priest-kings or the, you know, the kshatriya caste as being like a warrior priest-king, doesn't he? Isn't that what he propounds? Not to say that you are, but... Yeah, yeah, René Guénon too propounded that idea. Well, I mean, it's very debatable, very debatable. I think it's only in a further stage that we find a priest-king.

But the early Aryans, as we mentioned last time, didn't have any priests. So I... Well,

Eric, what was their community like? Was it like a national socialist type community in a way? It was a small community. Right.

Small communities without any caste to start with. Just everybody is like their own person and then they just work with their collective group. But surely when society or when societies form and things become more complex, then there becomes a differentiation of labor and so forth and a differentiation of caste.

Exactly. Yeah. A creation of caste.

Yes. The caste only appeared when they moved to... when they were settled in India. So I guess that could be a criticism of Evola's works in so far as he is taking it up.

He's trying to go back to the Aryan traditions. But what that really means for him is just the preservation of his aristocratic caste system, which was a sort of further fall of man into more rigidified units that were stratified and in a way divisive to some extent with one another. Yes.

Anyway, the division of labor was a catastrophe. And that's what... that's basically what... the reason why the early communities imploded. At the same time, though, I guess.

So in other words, perhaps if we could say in your idealized state of affairs, that it would be more like a somewhat of a libertarian conception. Well, we have to think of, I don't know, communities of perhaps three, four, five, three, four, five hundred people. Right.

So in other words, like a village conception or hamlet. Yes. Yes.

So and without caste, as I said. So does it make it a more egalitarian society? No, because women didn't have access to any major position. Well, I guess their position would be the traditional role of taking care of children and the elderly and sick and, you know, the household and so forth.

Yes. Yes. But there was no sharing of women as it is propounded in some millenaristic sects in the Middle Ages or later.

Right. Like communism. Yeah.

Or even in Plato, there's no community of women. Right. As far as we know that we know.

Yes. I always looked upon Plato's work as pretty effeminate, actually, especially the figure of Socrates. He seems to be sort of a classical world proponent of the cosmopolitan mongrel.

He is, definitely. Well, in fact, he may have been a mongrel. Yeah.

If you look at a bust of his face, type in Socrates bust in a search, you'll see a sort of ugly looking, negrified look to him. But bear in mind that this bust was, well, made not during his lifetime. OK, so I guess we don't really know entirely what he looked like.

He may have been made just during the Renaissance. Yeah. So that could have been a forgery, so far as we know.

Oh, yeah. Just the character of Socrates in the works of Plato. Obviously, his character was mediated through Plato's imagination and recollection.

When I suggest that he may have been a mongrel, I'm referring to two sources, but two sources that, you know, two Greek sources. But we don't know more. They just hint at the possibility that he was, well, his father or his mother was not Greek.

But his whole philosophy smells of all the, I mean, the worst, worst, smells of the worst ideas that have shaped the world as it is nowadays. That's why they teach that in school still. They never teach Aristotle really so much.

They only teach Plato. I don't know. Plato, I mean, they've moved on.

Plato, that was fine for centuries. They had literate people lobotomized by Socrates. And yes.

But now I think they've moved on. They don't even need the history now. Like Francis Fukuyama said, the end of history.

Yes. So they move on to something even more radical. Yeah, because it's not a question of trying to convince people who are rational agents, because there are no rational agents anymore.

They're just like nodes in the system, in the cybernetic control grid. Definitely, yes. They're basically like computer chips that are programmed to play certain functions in the giant computer.

More or less, yes. Yeah, we would drift here to the matrix theory. Yeah, it makes sense that that's what Jews want to do, or whoever these entities are who control the Jews or whatever genetic stock that they have, this Mediterranean Jewish stock from the Near East, the Levantines, as Francis Parker Yawkey called them, that they're probably possessed by some type of entities or something and they want to derive the soul energy of people.

But I guess you'd almost certainly not agree with that or not be able to affirm that that's true or false. But that's my speculation anyway. No, I haven't said that I disagree or agree.

It's just that... That's speculation? That it's speculation? No, I wouldn't say that there are

mere speculations. I would just say that it fits with one's own experience, or it does not. Right.

Yeah, in my experience, these entities are definitely not entirely so-called human. They're not conscious as an autonomous entity. And that may very well be a result of whatever influences from above, as Evola called it, Inferhuman or whatever, the forces of disintegration that are influencing them as a sort of like cybernetic robot that's taken over to engineer these circumstances.

And they're not a fully conscious entity, but that's related to the this cycles of time, how things have become more and more technologized. And so it's basically subverted the autonomy of so-called human consciousness from the previous Hamlet model to the caste system, which degenerated to democratic, priestly caste rule in today's society, becoming more technologized as things have gone forward. Machines.

Machines could be materializations of non-human entities. May very well be. And they're just constructed or created from ideas that are, or thought forms that are put into the bio-computer brains of the so-called humans.

And then those humans make those and then those entities can use those to further enslave, just like in the Terminator movies, right? In Terminator 2. As I said, machines could be the form they use to manifest themselves on our plane of existence. But I haven't read that in a book or speculated about that. It was just that one morning, that has happened a few times since I was suddenly woken up.

Well, I was waiting for the bus and it was somewhere else in mind. And I was woken up, in quotation marks, by the roaring of an engine. I turned my head and saw it was a truck.

I did think at that very moment, I thought it was some sort of, the sound of some sort of beast, really. Yeah. Well, it looks like in Maximum Overdrive by Stephen King, if you're familiar with that movie.

No. It's a movie where the machines are basically possessed by entities and then they come to life. Emilio Estevez was in it and they basically trapped them in a diner and they have to fight against the machines to survive.

No, I'm not. I've just seen one movie taken from one novel. That's one of the reasons why I try not to watch too many movies, not to let myself be influenced.

Yeah, because that's what they want to make them for. They want to influence your mind. Yeah, exactly.

But you see, it happens from time to time that someone tells me about a movie, about a scene or a few scenes in the movie that reminds me of hypotheses I've made, and this is a very good example. Yes. When you also watch most people driving their cars, there is

something quite disturbing about it, in a sense that they look like and behave like they are the master of something.

They could very well be mastered, I think. It's interesting. A lot of the gang stalkers around here who are gang stalking me, if I see them drive by in the vehicles, they'll always accelerate their vehicle and they just stare ahead crazily like they're not even human beings.

They're a cybernetic robot that's controlled and they're their faces. They don't look like they have any real human expression. You probably go out more often than I am.

Not so far. I've been inside in the last few days. I just basically stay inside and use my cardio equipment because I don't want to be set up in a false flag operation by these gang stalkers.

Hmm. Still, I barely see any face. Even when I'm out, I try not to look at too many people, you see, because you may have trouble when you meet someone's eyes.

I'm speaking by experience. There are far too many people out of their mind out there for me to venture into that kind of relationship with people we don't know. I told you the other day, and this is a point not many people think about.

You see, how many people do we meet when we go out? What do we see? It depends who you are and where you are. Sorry? It depends who you are and where you are. Let's say you're going downtown.

You stay there, let's say, for 30 minutes. You'll see probably around 50, 70 people during those 30 minutes, right? Yeah, it just depends on how big the town is and how busy it is, of course, but probably on average. On average.

Okay. But the point most people, it's a very simple point, most people don't see is that we are not made to see so many people we don't know in such a short period of time. Our brain is not made for that.

Yeah, I'm sure that causes a lot of stress responses, like a fight or flight state. Subconsciously, social life is a trauma. The brain is not conceived to think about two ideas at the same time.

In the same way, the brain is not conceived to deal with so many unknown people, foreigners, in such a short time. That's why social life is a trauma, subconsciously, of course. Yeah, I guess that's sort of, you know, in the ancient world, we just had our farms, and we were in the countryside, and we were having a relationship with the natural environment.

That enabled a harmonious state of consciousness, whereas now, with all the technology

and the urbanization, it's become basically like living in a war zone. That's why people in the city are so aggressive. Even nowadays, there are still people who experience that lifestyle, I don't know, in Wyoming or places like that.

Maybe all those they see in a day, they know. They don't see any foreigners. They don't see any people they don't know.

They live on a ranch, and there's no trauma for them. But someone who spends an hour or two downtown at rush hour is traumatized day after day. And this may well explain why people have lost gradually their mind throughout generations.

Living in town is a trauma. It is. And that's why the so-called archons or those who control whatever, the Jews and so forth, that's why they want to take the land away from the peasants, like it says in the protocols, we will take the peasants from the soil.

We want them packed into the cities because they can subject them to the trauma, and then when they release whatever sort of stress response, then those entities feed off their energy that they release. That's not deep down. People are still, despite fashionable clothes and so on, they are still very, very close to the beast.

Yeah, well, you can see that in their behavior whenever there's riots, mass riots and so forth. Their reptilian brain is what is what leads them subconsciously, of course. But it's the reptilian brain that reacts when the person is confronted with tens, hundreds of foreigners in an hour or two in cities.

And this affects every person subconsciously. And because it affects them subconsciously, the effects are even deeper, stronger and more harmful. Simple things like that are nowadays completely forgotten.

That's why it's better to live in the most primitive conditions in the country than in the city. I've basically come to that conclusion myself now that I know more about their control system and their cell towers, all the ways they have of enslaving you in the city and creating massive traumas. It's sort of like a trap.

They entice you with the prospect of bread and circuses, of money and pleasures, and then they just basically use that illusion of benefit to basically drain you of your energy. There's something to do with draining the energy, indeed. Yes.

That's why they have their monuments on ley lines and around rivers and so forth that can transmit energy, you know, like phallic symbols. Good point. Loki, pause.

Two minutes, right? Okay, yeah. I'll just continue to discuss those issues related to the so-called archons and technology. Obviously, there's a transhumanist agenda, and Elon Musk and various other Jews are big pushers of the agenda.

Then there's the figure of the golem in Gustav Merink's novel of the same name of Rabbi Lo of Prague. This has always been a Jewish conception of this magical construct made of inorganic materials that is inhabited by some sort of entity and that does the bidding of the Jews or those who control the Jews. So, clearly, it appears that this is what is being done and what their intention is, is to try to maybe bring or enable entities to operate on the earth, these archons or whatever you wish to call them.

The demiurge, as Serrano called it, that the Jews are basically terraforming the earth. I think it was Jay Widener, another Jewish conspiracy theorist, who had said that they're trying to terraform the earth through chemtrails and various other electromagnetic technologies, like HAARP technology, so that these entities can have an atmosphere in which they can operate. That is revealed predictively in predictive programming like Stephen King in his movie Maximum Overdrive from the 80s, and I'm sure the Matrix movie also.

That's almost certainly what their intention is, ultimately, is to basically trap everybody into some sort of literal shell that they could just drain their energy, because in Japan, they have sleep tubes where people just sleep. They want them to be more and more small. So, we go from the origins of the Aryan on hamlets and farms.

You are independent, you're autonomous. Ultimately, they want to get you in a five-by-five apartment blasted by electromagnetic fields and smart technology. So, everything you do is controlled, and then they can just cut you off if you're not a good slave using the social credit system as part of their cybernetic control grid.

Basically, not only they want to control you, but they want to control you with the end goal of basically stealing your soul from you, so they can vampirize it, because that's what they are, is a vampiric entity, this demiurge or archon, archontic force that is working with the Jews on the earth, and if not all Jews, then almost all Jews, at least those who have power and control, but almost certainly most, if not all. In addition to probably others of similar genetic stock, who are either bred, interbred with Jews, or who are of a similar nature that has that schizophrenia gene, the DNST3 gene, or whatever other genetic stock that enables these entities to basically possess them. Mm-hmm.

You are talking about possession. Yeah, that's my thought, that basically like the Matrix movie, they're pretty much trying to get to the point where they take everybody from their previously autonomous state, and then they just make them into like a human battery that they can drain their energy from. I think the two issues are not necessarily connected.

I mean, the battery, people being used as batteries, and possession. They're not connected? I'm not saying they're not, I'm just saying they may not be. Difficult to say, of course.

What's the connection between those issues for you? Well, between a human battery, basically we're just soul food for them. We're like energetic food that these entities feed off. No, but between a human being as battery, as a battery, as being used as a battery, and the notion of possession.

Well, these entities are basically possessing them so that they can feed off their energy. Because they're like an astral parasite that parasitizes their energy. So, even though they might very well be self-destructive, because they're non-physical entities probably to whatever extent, they still use physical bodies, even if it leads to their own destruction of that physical body.

And they do so when you're in a certain vibrational state of consciousness, sort of fear and anger and rage, low vibrational frequency. That's why they want people to drink liquor and do drugs and hang around in bars and things like that, because it puts you in a low vibrational state of consciousness. And probably why they have those cell towers and so forth, so that they can manipulate the electromagnetic spectrum and put you into that state of consciousness that enables these entities to efficiently feed off you for as long as possible, while you're forced to work.

And what work is, is just your release of energy so you can be vampirized. Yeah, well, exactly. It seems to be contradictory.

Let me explain myself. Sure. Possession implies that there is something that enters someone's body and dwells within it, right? Yeah, or at least has control over it.

Well, it's not the same thing, basically. You see? Well, that's what I mean, is to whatever extent that these entities exert an influence on the body, and they vampirize the soul energy of the being that incarnates in that form. Yeah, but you may control someone from inside or from outside.

Yeah, it's difficult to say. I'm sure that maybe both are the case. My problem with the notion of possession is that it is a priestly notion.

Is that because they are the ones who are like the intermediaries who can depossess you? Well, yes, of course. They pretend or pretended they were the only ones. Through exorcism? Yeah, but my point is, could it be that they invented the existence of such entities so as to be able to act like the only persons who could save you? Right.

That makes sense. That's my only problem, you see, with the notion of possession and of the existence of infra-human entities. I'm so allergic to anything priestly that I can't help wondering if these entities may just be inventions from them.

Yeah, you can see how in pop culture, which they largely control, that that sort of a means of fear-mongering people, you know, from all these horror movies and stories and so forth, many of them are financed by the Catholic Church themselves. I think the

exorcist was financed by them. They have vested interest in doing that because that relates to their so-called knowledge slash power of the priest, that they have the knowledge of these entities and they have the power to save you and so forth.

So it makes you dependent on them. Yeah, and that would make these entities non-existent. They would be a creation, yeah, a creation of a priest in order to, well, to get the upper hand on people, to control them mentally.

And of course, they've got all this, like the gang stalkers have, especially the directed energy weapons technology and voice to skull and so forth, that they could make people think that these are real entities and they can use that on a mass scale, not even just through TV and that sort of medium, but the actual direct influence of electromagnetic devices that manipulate human consciousness. So they could make people think that there's a Messiah coming or, you know, create a hologram, a holographic image and so forth. We are quite far from that, aren't we? What do you mean? Well, from seeing in the skies Christ coming back.

Well, there's still lots of Abrahamic Judeo-Christian and Islamic types that are waiting for a Messiah. So maybe they're looking to, you know, orchestrate that or make it, make them think that there's some sort of new Aeon, you know, Age of Aquarius. There's a big problem for them, facing them, a huge problem.

And there's only one spot and there are three candidates. Who are they? The spot being the sky. Who are those candidates looking? Three candidates.

You mean the Abrahamic religions? Well, Jesus is supposed to come back, but he's not the only one. The, not Muhammad, of course, but the hidden, how do they call him? The hidden caliph, I think, no? Isn't it the Imam Mahdi or something? Exactly, Imam. The hidden Imam in Islam is supposed to come back too.

And Jews have also their millenaristic views. Yeah, that they're their own Messiah. Yeah, but you see, there's only one spot, but who's coming back? Well, I think they can orchestrate it in such a way that it satisfies most people, getting them to think that they're the solution.

And then they can just collapse the distinction and, you know, say like with Theosophy, they can just make a universalist religion, mother goddess worship, worshipping, you know, not only Mother Earth, but some sort of more abstract I'm soft or type mother goddess, and then have her so-called messianic saviour figure consort. But do they need that? The worship of, through the worship of women, they worship Mother Goddess. Every individual, every person, every mutual, every macho worship the Mother Goddess through his worshipping women.

And there's another thing. While we are speaking, there may be, I don't know what they

are, thousands of millions of people were worshipping sexually the Mother Goddess through the internet. Right, through pornography and so forth.

Of course. Can you, you know that pornography sites, websites represent between 80 and 85% of 85% of all the websites visited in a day? Yeah. That's gigantic.

So, I guess that's a word to the wise, to people out there, is to keep away from any sort of pornography. No, but my remark, my observation is not meant to be of any moral order. Sorry, there's a phone ringing.

Sorry. That's good. Yeah, so the Mother Goddess obviously plays its role, its function.

But in Islam, I don't see there being too much of a Mother Goddess presence there, even though I guess Allah is the moon god, pretty much. So that's somewhat related to the female matriarchal conception. But yeah, the figure of this messianic figure who is going to be descending from the aether obviously, the figure of an external authority that people have to worship, and that only a priestly caste elite are capable of having a relationship with, conditions the populace to be, for the most part, subordinate and subservient to the power of the priest, which is based upon their so-called gnosis or knowledge of that.

Loki, sorry to interrupt you. My observation was not meant to be moralistic. It's just that there are technical reasons, technical reasons, I mean, more than technical, physiological reasons for not consuming pornography on top of existential reasons.

Most of men who are, most of those who use and abuse pornography end up being important. Yeah, I guess they burn themselves out there. Well, yes, that's the goal.

That's the goal. There's a website called Your Brain on Porn that refers to that, discusses the physiology of it, yourbrainonporn.com. I don't know. But that sounds interesting.

Your Brain on Porn. Yeah, it basically claims that it's a drug that, you know, creates hyper dopamine secretion because of excessive, you know, you get a dopamine spike whenever you view the pornography because it's exciting material. And then that, in order to get a similar dopamine secretion, you have to increase the dosage like a drug, basically.

So it just, over time, that burns out your sympathetic nervous system. Yes, on top of making people, men important. I guess it makes you impotent because you're comparing that which is not.

But because you are living a virtual experience. Yeah, you're comparing something which is hyper stimulating with something which is comparatively less in real life. And at the same time to, you know, you just burn out your sympathetic nervous system.

So over time, I'd probably weaken you. Yes, but it's physiological. I don't have the explanation, but that's a fact.

And it should be expanded to other kind of experiences. So sensational sexuality, it also affects other parts of people's experience. So in other words, the sexualization of society is designed to basically put you into this lower state of consciousness and burn you out, basically.

And ultimately, to have everyone worship, have every man worship women and through them, the mother goddess. And the mother goddess, basically, for Christianity is just Mary Magdalene, I guess. Yes, or Mary, just Mary.

And in a way, I remember reading in this one article by Bill White called, what was it, Yahweh Unmasked. He says that Yahweh is just a syncretic figure that derives from, you know, the mother goddesses of the Near East combined with Baal. Yes, this is documented by various sources.

Of course, yes. Yeah, if you want, we're talking about transvestites, gods being transvestites. Yahweh is one.

Yes, sure. His attributes is those of a possessive mother. Right, yeah.

He's taking care of his little children, his chosen ones and so forth. And gets angry for triples. Right, that's sort of inherent in the Jewish nature.

I think you had referenced once about the Yeshidi Mami. Yes. The Jewish mother.

Yes. That's Yahweh, that's Yahweh. Some Jews are very aware of it.

And besides, there is another dimension to the use and abuse of pornography. Humiliation. So you mean the viewer is humiliated? Yeah.

Because they're cocked by the other guy? Yeah, by definition, of course. You are in, what is humiliation? Etymologically, is to find yourself below. Yeah, that you're humble.

Yeah, to humble, exactly. Of course, there's no, I mean, there are millions and tens, hundreds of millions of people, men, humiliating themselves. And as we speak, of course, I'm aware that there are also, there is also a pornography, pornographic stuff for women and for gays, of course.

And that it all just sort of descends to the level of the chthonic tellurian, as Evola called it, the sort of lower states of consciousness that are purely based on irrational drives and emotion, and not anything of a more elevated nature. But I think they live on their proper level of consciousness, which could be compared to the level of consciousness of a cockroach. Yeah, either that or a bonobo or something in the treetops.

Sorry for the cockroach. I didn't mean to offend them. No, really.

I don't know if we can talk about, yeah, even of humiliation in stricto sensu, because these people are so low that they just experience what they are made by nature to experience. They live on the level of existence. Yeah, maybe they're just not, that's just their natural plane of being.

They're an incarnated entity that's not sufficiently developed to transcend that sort of base drive. But it does have the influence of pulling everybody down, too. The more you involve yourself in base drives and lower chthonic tellurian praxis, we could call it that, then the more you will become that.

I think Evola spoke about reincarnations or incarnations to some extent, that you basically, or at least that you become more like, either you fragment and cease to exist, or else maybe you would even incarnate maybe in a lower life form. Well, no, he criticized the theory of reincarnation. Yeah, I think maybe that's just theosophy.

That's a theosophical view. Well, yes. Yeah, he was critical of that.

Rooted in late Buddhism. Yeah, Mahayana Buddhism. Yes.

And beyond that, rooted in Negroid, in the beliefs of Negroid people from India. Right, the Dravidians' demonology. Yes.

And that's what became Hinduism from when Vedism was mixed with their Dravidian culture. Indeed. It created the contemporary superstitious ideology that constitutes Hinduism now, which is at the same time still a sort of, you know, mother goddess type of thing, so far as I understand.

It is, yes. ...pantheistic ideology with, at the same time, all these sorts of practices which are related to your somehow becoming, you know, getting money and being rich, like all this astrological, numerological stuff that they always rely on to try to gamble. Gamble with fate, I guess you could say.

Gamble with? With fate. Ah, fate. Yeah.

Well, I don't know. They are not to gamble with fate. You need to have to be in a different category, I think.

Gamble with fate, not so many people are able to, are strong enough to do that. Well, I mean, that's just what their religion is, and the Near East also. They're always trying to utilize various occult technologies to try to cheat what they're involved with for personal temporal gain.

Oh, yes, I see what you mean, but I don't... Is that gambling with fate? Fate. Gambling means you win or you lose. Well, you know how the Jewish gamblers in their casinos

always try to cheat the system, right? But they're not gambling with fate.

They are just gambling. Yeah, I guess. Maybe they just don't understand their fate.

I don't know. That's their hubris. They think that there's something that can somehow overcome things through purely materialistic means or some sort of artificial occultist system, which is not reality, but which they believe to be reality.

And so they more cheat themselves than anything. And maybe that's their fate. Their Achilles heel is basically just to be not really resonant with the sum total to any great extent that they can understand how to preserve their identity.

And so they just bring about their own destruction eventually. I couldn't say I'm not in their head. Yeah, well, I'm sure they're not in their head either.

That's the thing, because they're subject to ecstasy in the sense of the Greek ekstasis going out of their mind because they're controlled by the forces of disintegration. So they're not really in their head either. They're just out of it.

So this alchemy of theirs, their occult practices, I'd always wondered if it's Jewish at its core, this sort of Near Eastern, Syrio-African demonology that Alfred Rosenberg speaks about, or is it something that was stolen from some type of Aryan origins? How could I say? How could I know? That's a claim that a lot of people are making, that it all derived from Egypt before the Jewish influence of Akhenaten, and that Egypt was white in its origins. Well, I think we discussed that point partly last time we spoke about Egypt. Yeah, I don't know.

I know it's probably been taken over by Jews in part, and then they were kicked out. And then from there, it just evolved through race mixing and caste mixing and then became more corrupted over time, just like every other Aryan society in its origins. So if this is the mother goddess influence that people are subject to with all this chthonic-Telurian influences that Jews and various others, Masons and so forth, engineer, what masculinist solutions are there? I think Evola speaks about detachment and so forth.

Evola wrote a piece about the origin of decadence, of degeneracy. Of course, he did not manage to get the answer. It's a question whose answer is difficult to get, almost impossible.

How come what is superior can degenerate and end up in the lowest state of existence possible? It is not easy, and it may be impossible to answer the mystery of decadence. That's the title of his article, The Mystery of Decadence. I have my take.

As soon as women get the upper hand on men, decadence starts, begins, unfolds. I guess that's because the woman basically parasitizes off the man and drains him of his energy. Leaving aside the energy issue, the problem still remains.

How can a man become subject to and enslaved to women? Basically through, I guess, sexual enticement, for the most part. Well, there are limits to application of your hypothesis. Frankly, a higher man will not, never, subject himself to a woman.

Whether sexually or not, of course, sexuality is the best means for a woman to subjugate and subject a man. No, my guess is different. It's not that the higher, the superior types of men were ever subjugated and enslaved by women, not the higher men.

The lower, the inferior, were subjugated by women. That didn't matter so much in early Aryan or white communities. Why? Because, as previously mentioned, we are talking about communities of a couple of hundreds, three hundreds, four hundreds of persons.

Superior men ruled and women could not subjugate them. Now, things change. The moment from small communities, you have larger communities.

Then the number of inferior men grow, right? Yeah, because they don't have to be the ones to face the hardship. They can just sort of hide in the crowd, mainly. Yes, but the more a given people expand, it's fruitful.

The more it is fruitful, the more it tends to lose quality, you see? Why is that, do you think? Well, it's the law of reproduction. The more you produce, the less quality your products have. You can check this even among craftsmen.

Until lately, craftsmen would make I mean, very few pieces until industry started. Then a craftsman would take him, for example, three weeks or two to make something. Well, through industry, it would take one hour to make hundreds of those pieces, hundreds.

That also has to do with, it's not necessarily a result of quantity, though. It's just a result of trying to have more quantity in the form of resources, so they deliberately make the products of cheaper quality and so forth. You can't have quantity and quality at the same time.

Yeah, I guess, because they have to be made by individuals who are craftsmen, as opposed to just assembly line types. Yes, you can't. This is something that can be checked on a very personal level, very individual level.

So, if you apply that rule to the history of the Aryan people, or the white people, you have a key to unfold the mystery of decadence. The more people, the less qualitative they were. Yeah, maybe even in the germ plasm of the person as well, that it becomes less and less valuable the more they expend it.

Because you have the notion of prima nocte with all the nobility having huge amounts of children too. Yes, yes, because apparently sex was a driving factor in their lives. Apparently, they had nothing else in mind.

Yeah, a lot of them, that's why they became syphilitic. Yes, that would be another discussion. But the thing is that at some point, there are so many inferior men that they can be used by women against superior men.

And this is the story of our society. There are still men worthy of the name today, but they are overwhelmed by inferior men. So I guess the goal is to try to get back their power.

And of course, the question is, how can that possibly be done? Given the extent of the net of the control grid that they live in, how do you cut through this net and break through it? If the mystery of decadence is an issue that is not easy to decipher, your question is even harder to answer. I've heard some people say that the only way to get through the net is just to smash down the power centers which generate the net. Can you repeat, please? I've heard some people say that the only way you can break through this net is to smash down the power centers that generate the net.

Well, that's a very general statement, isn't it? Yeah, it's the best I can do. Because on an individual level, how can you do it? Well, exactly. It's not like if you're going to become some, you know, so-called terrorist or whatever, you're just going to end up getting shot and killed.

And then you won't really do very much at all, effectively. Actually, I'm not so I may appear not so antisemitic. But I need to say something is that terrorism was probably invented by the Jews.

That would be that would be my antisemitic observation of the day. Yeah, you have the Erdogan, you have the Young Turks and then in ancient Rome, they burnt down ancient Rome, too. It's not that I rely only on one source to put that theory forward, but that source happens to be a US government website.

They acknowledge themselves more or less implicitly, explicitly, of course, that the first terrorists were Jews. During the war, the war against Rome. Yeah, that was Rome against Etruria or Rome against Judea.

Yeah, yeah, yeah, that was published, that history of terrorism by a government agency, a US government agency. They also have a story of the occult sciences, by the way, which is not uninteresting. Maybe some people there are very interested in occult sciences.

Well, when they are not watching porn movies, you know, no, I'm not fantasizing. There was a report some years ago, they monitored the White House, what the employees in the White House were doing all day long. And they found out that they were on porn websites almost all day long.

No, it's true. Yeah, hypersexual, I guess that's the nature of the Jew, as Wagner called

them. They're the demon of human decadence.

Yes, and that shows Americans just how much they care for you. But not just Americans, I mean, the same is bound to be true in all Western countries. Anyway, I've been led astray by myself here.

Yeah, you were asking how to get out, how to solve the problem. Is there like a masculinist solution to the feminist problem? I was, yeah, I was saying that there is there's no practical answer. I mean, on an individual basis.

The pressure from inferior men is so strong that there's almost nothing you can do about it except to protect it, to protect yourself. But you cannot not have a proactive or proactive, yes, attitude. That's why I say that people should just start forming civil defense units to people with yourself.

But, yeah, sure. But there are so many men who would tell you that they are against female rule. And when you get to know them better, you see that they spend their time pleasing their girlfriend or wife as they can, so much so that they really appear as slaves.

And then that's when you interfere with what when you interact with them in their family, in their family, in a family context, and then you meet them outside that context and they would be very, they would come down very strongly about female rule. But in their family, they are completely subjected to that rule. Yeah, it's like a lot of these so-called tough man, macho man types, they've got their garages that they hang around in where the woman owns the house, basically, that they slave away to work to pay.

Of course. I mean, you must have met some of them. I have met them all my life.

Yeah, it's funny. I mean, they try to make jokes as if they say, you know, she wears the pants in the family or stuff like that. But, you know, those are just statements of truth or a fact about themselves more than anything.

Yeah, they are just trying to pretend bad and they would like, but the influence women have on them, it's just too strong. They can't help it. Yeah, they have that sort of subordinate mentality.

More than subordinate, slave, slave. So how do you overcome that in yourself then? It's just a question of detaching yourself from things or just trying to cultivate some form of personal autonomy where you're not dependent on others, you don't need anything or anyone, you can just sort of live your life. You've got to think that you live in a society where, as I said, inferior men, slaves to women, make sure that any objectively superior man cannot, well, can only survive.

Yeah, well, that's the only way that they can function in this society is by becoming this sort of a soy boy, goofy type with this, you know, gaping grin on their face. That they

always have. Yes.

You know, there's this very interesting book that I read, I read some time ago about the way young men were educated, brought up in the noble families from the 15th to the 19th century. France or in Europe in general? In general, in Europe, yes. Men were fathers, used to bring up boys together with their wives.

But from the 16th century, wives started to get the upper hand and were put in charge of bringing up the boys, too. And there are so many families in which women in, I repeat, in noble families where women would dress their male offspring as girls. Yeah, I've seen pictures like that from England, even in like the 19th century, had like big lollipops and ribbons on them and so forth.

Exactly. So that raises a question. I mean, from a traditionalist standpoint, the modern world started only, let's say, at the beginning of the 19th century.

But we are here in the 16th century and still women, or some women in noble families, dress their male offspring as girls. Frankly, this is very modern, very modern. You see a lot of those bourgeois types, especially of the upper class, you know, in the city, in the urbanized environments especially, they always dress in a sort of very dapper type of fashion.

You know, everything is all very, very elegant and latest, greatest fashion and so forth. They've got all these silly haircuts and so on. And what happens to a male when having been dressed as a girl for during his entire youth? He becomes an adult.

Well, he becomes probably a faggot or something like that, bisexual. Exactly. At the very least, he becomes like that in his behavior, like a female type of behavior.

But it's not just the way they dress them. It's the fact that the boys spend their whole days with women. Yeah, you can see that now.

They have that sort of, I don't know, sewing circle mentality where there's always gossiping and bantering and so forth, a feminine personality. Yes, so they've been brought up exclusively by women. So the result is that when they become adults, they are women, basically.

They are women. And that's probably the plan of the Jews and all their affiliates, feminists and the Freemasons, is just to castrate the white male, destroy the nuclear family, you know, let the woman have the state as her husband or her mother figure to provide for her. And then she can be a single mother raising the boys, because that's what happened to me and my family, too, is that I was basically raised by a single mother in large part.

And that definitely has that influence on you. It creates a sort of retarded development.

But this raises a very important question.

Was there a Jewish person in every household, noble household from the 16th to the 19th century to suggest the wife to bring up her male offspring as a girl? I suppose. No, it wasn't. OK, I thought they might have been emancipated or something more.

No, but in the household, there was no Jewish. It couldn't be a Jew in every household, noble household, to suggest the wife to bring up her male offspring as a girl. So it was just mainly the female influence.

Well, it's in her nature, of course. Yeah, yeah. Yes.

So no wonder so many nobles adopted Jewish views, the Jewish worldview, when they became adults. No wonder, because the Jew is essentially a feminine type. This was demonstrated, if I may say, by Weininger.

Right, Otto Weininger and his sex and character. Which is a book which... And he was a Jew, it's coming from the horse's mouth. Yeah, the first part is a bit too abstract.

But the second part of sex and character is to be read, to be read. It is. I was actually beginning to read that again, but I was sort of like getting a little bit tired of the first part.

But yeah, definitely something I should continue reading more. Yeah, I know. It was a bit of a shock when after reading Evola for the first time 30 years ago, I opened that book, Weininger's, and found myself struggling with so many abstract speculations in the first pages of the book.

But no, you need to get straight away to the second part. The first part is to be avoided at any cost. I guess that's sort of the Jewish tendency toward that quantitative reductivism and abstract conceptualization of reality.

You know, everything's all... It's like Spinoza and his ethics. It's basically just this wooden system of abstractions. Yes, definitely, as remarked by Evola, and as can be checked, the Semitic spirit is abstract by nature, yes.

And this is why the modern world, as the traditionalists would call it, is a Semitic world. Of course, the traditionalists wouldn't say that the modern world is a Semitic world. But there are many abstract speculations in the second part, too.

However, there are many, many observations that are very worthy in that second part about the resemblance, the psychic and mental resemblances between Jews and women. What do you think? He killed himself after he wrote it. Yeah, I guess it was like a mirror that he looked into and he didn't like what he saw.

Yeah. Hitler said that he was the only good Jew. Yes, but he was right, of course.

Yeah. Many instances he was, and in that instance he was, too. But I don't know how you deal with, because you asked the question, how you deal with the female grip on every aspect of life today.

But it has become completely, it has become so... Ubiquitous? Yeah, ubiquitous is the word I was looking for, that the only way you can deal with it is detachment, to bounce back on your reference to Evola, to the reference you made a few minutes ago. Yeah, Evola's got some... Oh, go ahead. No, I said detachment.

You're almost obliged, you almost have to be detached. Otherwise, well, there would be spots on the wall. Yeah, probably.

Yeah. Evola had works like Introduction to Magic, he discusses techniques of that. Also in Zen and the art of the samurai, and there's also the Doctrine of Awakening, Buddhist varieties of asceticism, which discusses Theravada Buddhism, allegedly the original Buddhism.

Those all have a lot of techniques that people can rely on to maybe develop or strengthen themselves and detaching themselves from this society, so they can ride the tiger, so to speak. So I guess you wouldn't prescribe that people just live communally or collectively in like units, like a masculinist unit, so to speak? No, I'm not a prescriber. I don't have any lesson to teach to anyone.

But it's just that these communities you refer to are very difficult to create. Yeah, obviously, you have to have working capital and you have to have people you can trust. Yeah.

The woman makes sure that all superior men cannot have enough money in this society to organize that kind of community. That's why they're so glad to see when men are paired off with women, because they know they'll be wasting all their time and money on the woman instead. Yes.

They make sure it doesn't happen. Yeah, that's why they're all matchmakers at heart, I guess you could say. Yes.

So you may want to start your own community, but who will? Well, exactly, that becomes a question. I mean, if I had to form a community, there would be only two people in my community. Yeah, it's sort of the only solution, really.

No. Maybe collectively within a certain area, I guess, in different properties or something, if you can. Well, yes.

Then just meet up whenever. Yeah, there is the financial question that arises again. So I guess, what's his name, Chinwezu? Chinwezu, yeah, I don't know how you say it.

I think that's his name, that Nigerian professor who wrote *Anatomy of Matriarchy*. Yeah. He says never to marry at all, I guess, in his book.

That's his prescription. Yes. So it's sort of like a prescription of being a player, but not in a macho sense or for sexual purposes, but just if that's your inclination and not to make that your focus? It's just that at the point we've reached, it's not a matter of not marrying at all, it's a matter of protecting yourself from the predator which women are.

Predators. It's not the same thing, Loki. The only way, well, the only option you have is to protect yourself.

It's not, you cannot attack. The only way is to defend yourself, protect yourself. We are not in a position to attack, right? Doesn't that just lead to like entropy, though? Say it again? Doesn't that lead to entropy, you know, like a system that closes in on itself? Yes.

But I guess there's their system, isn't it, closing in on itself too, though? So it's just a question of like a rat race to see who will be able to hold on longest? I think it's a point we already discussed last time. I don't see how their system could just implode. But then there's got to be some sort of proactive means.

I guess you said you don't really know what that would be. Well, I know that there aren't any. Because there are so many, you are so overwhelmed by the mass of slaves in your daily life, in your daily life.

Yeah. You're so overwhelmed by your mass of inferior men that there's nothing you can do against the female power. Nothing.

So basically, yes, create a community if you want, if you have the financial means to do it. But as far as I'm concerned, as suggested by the few measures I suggested last time on the show, I will always fight on my level for Reconquista. So it's more like a war of the mind? No, war, no, none of the mind.

I will always fight to reconquer what was lost. That means my land, my country. So it's not a question for me of creating a community because, well, will they let you create a community? Right, all sorts of legislation and means of shutting you down economically, claiming you're a terrorist or something.

Do you think that that rabble will just let you go? Oh, you want to create your own community? Oh, yeah, OK, go for it. No. Yeah, that happened to Craig Cobb in Lathe, North Dakota in America, where the whole town basically turned against him.

You see? Well, he created, I don't know, I haven't heard about him, but anyway, he created it in America, in the US. OK, but let's go further. Let's say that someone creates a community in a country that is not as infected by egalitarian and cosmopolitan Semitic ideas like Eastern European countries.

What makes you sure that they don't have, they couldn't break that community and destroy it just as easily as that man's community was destroyed? They won't let you go. They won't let you go. And the reason is that we are all in this together.

Pantheism, we are all in this together. You said it at the beginning. Yeah, they don't want anybody to get outside of the net because that might set precedents and other people might follow suit or else it might pose a threat in some way to their infrastructure or something.

But mainly, mainly through just setting a precedent ideologically, I think. In pantheism, there is nothing whatsoever, ever, that may exist outside the whole. Nothing, nothing at all.

So I guess we could consider the world in which we're living, basically pantheistic totalitarianism is a good term. Yes, very good point. Point.

Pantheism is totalitarianism, total, the whole. And that's what Julius Evola would call categoric totalitarianism. Yes, I know that Evola used the word totalitarianism in a positive sense at some point.

Called it anagogic totalitarianism. Yes, and so did I, so did I. He changed his mind and so did I, but for different reasons. It's just that it is based on an organicist worldview.

And this worldview, which according to which society is a body, is not, could I say, consistent with the Aryan or white worldview. How does it, how does it differ than in terms of, so pantheistic organicism? Society, that's like, that's more like the Tellurian conception of things. Yeah, as a body, it is not of Aryan or white or origin, it is not.

No, this is here a very moot point because organicism has been upheld by most, by all, in fact, rightist thinkers, all from Yogi to Evola. All of them have upheld that organicist theory. But in fact, you would be very surprised to learn that the body, the society as a body as an organism, was elaborated in Rome under the impulse of the plebeians.

Weren't they, to some extent, influenced or represented by Jews too in Rome, the plebeians? At that time, I don't know, maybe a bit too early in their history. The presence of Jews in early Rome has not been documented. But the plebeians were of non-Roman origins, probably Etruscans.

So they were Etruscans who were basically slaves or something? Yeah, with some Eastern blood in their veins, let's say. But it was only because the plebeians revolted that the nobles, the Roman patricians, started to include them in their work. And so the organicism was created.

We are all a whole, a body, an organism. We are the head, the patricians, and you are the body, the plebeians. Right, that's what Oswald Spengler speaks about in his *Man and*

Technics as the heads and the hands.

Yes, but what he failed to recognize is that it was under the pressure of the plebeians that the body, the society, started to be seen as a body. Yeah, something that needed to be managed or controlled. Well, yes, a whole.

Like the ship that had to be steered by the captain with the rudder. An artificial whole. I have documented the origin of this idea of a society as a body.

And even in Roman authors, organicism was seen as, well, not organicism, the word was not coined at that time, but the view that the society formed a whole, a body, was always equated with the idea of decadence. In Levy, in Pliny also, it is very obvious. So, you're sure that that took ascendancy in Rome for the Aryans, but didn't it also have prior origins too, in like the Vedic tradition and so forth, in India and so on, different places? That this body... No, no, to me, it was the first time it was expressed.

Expressed. So, before that, what was the conception of society, or whatever you want to call it? I don't know. It was known.

It was known. So, just a bunch of people who didn't... People lived. They didn't conceptualize their relationships at all.

So, is that not something similar to National Socialism? What? The Aryan tradition? Oh yes, of course. There is... If there is something... If there is a political regime in Europe that contains some originally Roman element in it, it is of course National Socialism. I stress National Socialism.

Right. So, in other words, blood and soil in the form of people, you know, doing what they do according to their nature. Suwam Kwe Kwe, as Avala calls it, to each his own.

Yes, but this gives me the opportunity to say something most people who discuss National Socialism do not seem to be aware of. It's that Germany was not born in 1933, right? So, that means that Hitler inherited Germany that had existed for quite some time. So, he couldn't possibly, yes, couldn't possibly erase overnight all that had been had been formed.

Formed, yes, for centuries. That's why he had to have the positive Christianity so that, you know, the people wouldn't reject National Socialism. Say it again.

That's why he had to have positive Christianity so people wouldn't reject National Socialism. Otherwise, you know, the Christian influence, they would have rejected it if it wasn't for that accommodation. Yes.

Difficult to say. Very difficult. So, that would be the goal then for people to strive toward is a National Socialist society and the means to do that is basically detachment, to

detach yourself from society to as great an extent as possible and try to form your own parallel society, I guess, to whatever extent you're able to do so in the most clandestine way.

It's basically all that you can do. Yes. Without, yes, without focusing on historical National Socialism, without, I mean, saluting, having posters of Hitler in your bedroom, right? Yeah, you just want to embody the idea.

Yeah, it's just the idea which was very reminiscent in essence of early Roman principles. And early Rome, though, didn't they have more of an agrarian society? It was more based on farms. Of course, yes.

Wasn't that itself a sort of a fall from a more previous state? Of course, it was, as agrarian society is a fall from a warrior society. Warrior, by that I mean a lifestyle that implied that to live, you had to, sorry, you had to fight for your subsistence. I guess the problem with that, with the warrior society is that when people go around trying to take over the territory of others and so forth, then it often leads to their being enticed to allow the others to do work for them, to try to build up empires, and then it becomes too unwieldy and it collapses in on itself and destroys the creator of it.

Yeah, and this would be my second antisemitic observation of the day. It turns out that the empire was, the idea of the empire was conceived under Julius Caesar. Right, and he was like an operative of the Jews, I think.

Yeah, and this is documented. Julius Caesar was lobbied by Jews, yes. And as a coincidence, well, Rome started to become an empire after Julius Caesar, what a coincidence.

Yeah, because it does seem like the British Empire is, you know, British means covenant man in Hebrew, so far as I know, and the British Empire is basically Jewish from its origin too, because they had Cromwell. That was sort of at the origin of the British Empire was Oliver Cromwell, who enabled the Jews to have citizenship in England again. Yes, well, exactly.

Whenever, wherever the Jews could get access to the throne, then the idea of an empire arose. And that's all because they wanted their Zion government throughout history. Yes.

At least since Rome. Yes, what a coincidence. And then, of course, they blame white people for all the imperialism and so forth, when they're the imperialists, so classic mendacity and reverse projection on their part.

Yes, but as an anecdote, well, may not sound anecdotic to everyone, but it is a very unknown fact that European imperialism in the 19th century started with the endeavour of the French to act against the Muslim pirates in the Mediterranean. In the early 19th

century, Arab pirates were very active in the Mediterranean Sea. So what happened is that European nations started to, well, to see what could be done about it.

And there was a conference that was held at that time. Can't remember where it was exactly, Paris or Berlin or Vienna, but there was a conference. And the point was that there was something to be done against Arab pirates operating in the Mediterranean.

Which country do you think was put in charge of fighting them? I don't know, France? Exactly, France, always the good Samaritans, you see, always. So that's the beginning of so-called European imperialism in Africa. It was just at the beginning a fight against the Arab pirates in the Mediterranean.

Of course, I'm not saying that the French or any other European nation had not ventured in Africa before. No, not. But the fact is that imperialism, European imperialism started from that day, that moment.

And it never paid for the French or European individual, never. On the contrary, we built roads, hospitals, etc. there.

But of course, it was the money came from French people's pockets or European people's pockets. But that's all. Yeah, it's always the Jew who inverts things and blames white people for what they do.

And anything that's done to white people, and that white people do as a retaliatory act or to try to defend themselves, becomes aggression and hatred. So it's always inverted. Yes.

They always use whites as a scapegoat for their own evil plans. And then they can cock history when they need to, to try to further vilify and insult whites and get them to have a you know, a negative sense of identity, demoralization technique to try to destroy them, basically, and encourage the non-whites to feel that they are somehow entitled to do whatever they want to white people and to take whatever they want from them, basically, without limit. Yes, that's the narrative.

Yeah, exactly. But they could only develop that narrative from the aftermath of the Second World War. When they had to create trauma, they had to create trauma through the Second World War first.

Yeah. That's why some people are claiming that Hitler and the whole National Socialist regime was just a creation so that not only could they create anti-Semitism and create the state of Palestine, but so that they can, you know, blacken the reputation of white people in their own mind, so they won't be permitted, according to the discourse of egalitarian, you know, humanitarianism, to have regard for their own identity, because then that would qualify them as so-called evil Nazis. There is no question that they were.

You think the Third Reich was controlled by Jews? There's no question that there were people in the National Socialist Party who were who were in favor of the creation of a Jewish state. No question about that. But that, of course, that doesn't imply that it was not an authentic regime, of course.

But yes, at the top of the regime, Hitler. And this is documented, provided that people take time to read the right documents. Hitler didn't give a fuss.

So Hitler never wanted that or didn't care? He didn't care. The only thing that he cared for was that the Jews were out of Germany. Yeah, that makes sense.

Perfectly rational that, you know, they'd want to remove the Oriental parasite that is ruining their society. Yes. By hook or by crook.

Yes, this is documented. The so-called Zionist movement was never, never favored by Hitler. Never.

But it was favored by Churchill, I think. Yes. But the reason conspiracists find a way of accusing Hitler himself of being in favor of Zionism is that among the National Socialist Party, there were indeed people who favored that state.

Yeah. But at the same time, you need to wonder, how many people in the National Socialist Party were agents? Yeah, I guess there's agents everywhere. You can never... A lot.

A lot. It is, I think, basically, it's not that I think it's quite obvious. National Socialism was allowed to operate as long as it was needed.

It was filled with agents. There is a French revisionist, historical revisionist, who is proud that he claims, yeah, it was a great thing that Hitler didn't purge the Germany as Stalin had. Well, had Hitler purged Germany as Stalin had, he may have succeeded.

But he did not. That was his mistake with a capital M. I guess he was too kind to other people. Kind.

Well, I don't know if it was the word. Maybe it is. Maybe.

Because when you look at him, there is on his face very much a sensation of kindness, indeed. Maybe you're right. He did not do it.

He paid for it. And we are paying. We are still paying for it.

I've got... I read so many studies on... So many. There are not so many of them. But studies on the infiltration of Germany by agents under Hitler.

I couldn't believe it. That's why I said, I just said they were allowed to operate for the

time they... Well, for as long as their enemies wanted them to operate. It was a miracle, really.

But just only for the time their enemies wanted it to last. Yeah, I think there was about, like, however many assassination attempts on him, 20 or something. Brilliant.

Brilliant looking. Yes. And there are various books that have been written about these assassination attempts.

None has been able to prove that any of these attempts were faked, you see. And I'm sure if the Jews really wanted to do that, that they would easily... They would have that incentive to try to prove that. Yes.

Yes. But the miracle didn't last, of course. That's obviously why they wanted to get rid of it, because it was the greatest threat to their powers, National Socialism.

Against the liberal democratic, Hippocratic, hypocritical, the reign of quantity. Yes. In a way, maybe he should have been more interested in the question of the Israeli state.

Maybe if he had himself offered them a state, maybe they wouldn't have undermined National Socialism. Maybe. Wasn't it Madagascar that they offered them? Sorry? Wasn't it Madagascar that they offered them, I think? Yes.

Yes, but it wasn't Hitler, it was Fritz, who was different. I think all they wanted was that they were out of Germany. The boats carrying Jews were sent to the United States as early as 1934, if my memory serves me right, and these boats were not allowed to board on American territory.

So now that they managed to basically, physically, in the physical world, destroy National Socialism in that regime and achieve their goals ever since that time for the importation of mass non-white immigration and try to facilitate their white genocide agenda, using this discourse, this priestly caste, hegemonic discourse of egalitarian pacifism, is what I call it, because that's, in my opinion, what it reduces to is egalitarian pacifism, at least hypocritically, because they'll kill anybody who opposes egalitarian pacifism, but that's what they will impose on all and every, because that's, again, pantheistic, egalitarian. And when they say peace, they mean just they rule over everybody in their totalitarian, pantheistic, global Zion government. So that's what they've been bringing it toward now.

And now we are basically, you know, men and ruins. There are ruins on one side, the zombie masses, these, you know, ball-less untermenschen, and all the feminists and the non-whites and the Jews, and then they've got whatever remnant of white men in the world who could actually oppose that. And the only thing you can do is basically live amongst these ruins in a manner of detachment, basically, maybe try to detect the weak points of the system and then, you know, I won't say put them in the crosshairs, but...

Yes, you've just summed it up.

The pressure is all too strong. It's very strong. Just like even in a microcosmic sense, when you're targeted as a targeted individual for gang stalking, they could use directed energy weapons on you, so what do you do? You just have to make a steel room to live in.

You know, you've got to take all sorts of precautions to defend yourself. So it's operating at all levels, basically, at you. Yes, the pressure has never been as strong as it is now.

But like with the gas laws of Boyle, isn't that going to build up more pressure in the system? The gas laws, Boyle's gas laws, you know, how volume in container, gas pressure, how it's building up in the system. Are you sure that's not going to lead to maybe a blow up sometime? You would need to elaborate on that. I cannot follow you.

Well, all the pressure that's existing, that's being put on all beings now, wouldn't that eventually accumulate to the point where it just blows up of its own accord? Yeah, but most people are batteries. Yeah, they're basically a receptacle of energy that can be fed off. Exactly.

So, well, it could go on and on forever, as long as they have these batteries. So maybe there's a way to try to get the batteries to burn out more quickly. But they could be charged again, couldn't they? Yeah, I guess.

It's definitely a difficult dilemma to figure out how to get out of the matrix. What is it that your other guest proposed? Well, the parallel society. Yes, that's the trend.

Yeah, and that's obviously, that is an endless struggle in itself, of course. Yes, because ask them, the question I asked you, will they allow you to build that parallel society? Yes. And that's the whole thing, what they're doing right now with their community policing, turning society into a spy society in this net of theirs, getting the population to spy on one another, so that everywhere you go, you're traced, and you're tracked, and you're monitored, and you're spied on.

So if you even breathe a word against their system, then you'll be qualified as a terrorist, or they can spread rumors amongst the community you try to go into. Yes, and the rebel loves it, because they feel they are protected, you see. And it also gives them a sense of importance to affiliate themselves with the system.

Sense of importance, yes, is what I wanted to add to my observations two hours ago. Yes, sense of importance, exactly. Yes, they feel so important.

Yeah, because they think that because they have some loose affiliation with the government, or the state, or society, call it what you will, the whole, then they are that much better because the whole is greater than the sum of the parts. Yeah, so it's a bit of

a dead end, of a vicious circle. My thought would be that over time it would just be impossible for them to keep their system together, because it would become entropic and just fall apart through its own rigid control.

The more pervasive that control becomes, the more probable it will become that it will not be able to sustain itself, because it's not a dynamic system, but it's a system that is basically entropic or static, and that's the Near Eastern mentality. I see what you mean. My impression is that they have been perfecting their system, you see? Yeah, I don't follow what you said.

Yes, so it means that they, contrary to what some people may think, the system is not crashing, but on the contrary, is strengthening. So it's not going to be a Turner Diaries-type collapse? Well, it's just my guess. Well, it's just my impression.

Obviously, that's their understanding of things too, is that they can continue to move in this progressive direction toward ever more controlled technocratic society, but whether that's even possible or not is a question. Well, so long as they manage to eradicate superior men, then I can't see why it would not be possible. Well, I think it's just because they're totally against the laws of nature, basically, in their operations.

They're working against natural law, so they're not capable of maintaining that, which requires dynamism, which requires new input into the system. Mm-hmm. Yeah, but the question is, is it not that the perfect system, is the perfect subversive system, is the closed system, and they have found the key to that closed system? Yeah, I'm not too sure if they have, though, because they maybe think that they do.

No key. Basically, the fundamental, the essential question is, follows. Do they know what they're doing, or do they not? That's the essential question.

Well, they appear to know what they're doing, but I think that they're not entirely conscious themselves, because in my opinion, they're basically possessed, all these, the physical bodies who are at the highest levels, and it's these entities which control them that are possessing them and influencing them, and trying to orchestrate these conditions on the Earth, but I think that they're not capable of resonating harmoniously with it, and therefore cannot understand it properly, and so it would just lead to they're destroying themselves, ultimately. Well, it seems that they, well, they, at the top of their so-called hierarchy, some people do know what they're doing. Yes, that's, it's quite clear.

Yes, but at the same time, though, whether they can actually achieve that or not is a question, but that's sort of a question that we don't really even need to concern ourselves with over much, because we don't know the, we can only understand, you know, from our perspective, the exact techniques that they're using, and the nature of these types of these beings, and, you know, what we have within our power to do, so we have to understand ourselves and what we're capable of in relation to understanding,

you know, the system itself and those who control it, but we won't, we won't have all the answers. That's pretty obvious, otherwise we would already probably have defeated their system, if there were enough people who understood it all. Yeah, the mass is a problem, and for them it's the solution, the mass, which doesn't understand anything to anything, of course, and that they are relying on the mass, the rubble, and the huger the rubble is, the more efficient their ineffective system is.

I mean, frankly, from a simple study of what they are capable of doing, it appears that most European countries, we are now at the level of the Soviet Union. Yeah, only it's just more technocratic. Yes, yes.

So, it's more like a super Soviet Union. Yes, exactly. It's amazing.

And it conceals itself behind the facade of freedom, when in reality it's the antithesis of that. Yes, freedom is just an instrumental force, a motto that they are using. But in fact, there have never been as few freedoms as there are today.

Well, I don't know what to do about it, other than just to keep on doing what we're doing, and try to... Well, protect oneself from the pressure, the very strong pressure they exert on you. And that requires protection in a sense of knowledge of the legal system, and their language, their priestly caste hegemonic discourse, and how they speak, and the actual real meaning of their words, and how you can work around their system, and you have to work through it in a way. Among other things, yes.

Yes, protection of yourself is not just hiding in a shack in the woods with a shotgun or something, because that's not going to help you at all. Basically, if someone was prepared to live in the woods, and was trained to, why not? Sure, if it's possible. But the thing is, if you're going to be doing something like that, then that's a good idea to be rural.

But once again, there are pitfalls and traps. They can use legalese, or legal bylaws to cut you out. They can move foreigners in.

They can create new zoning regulations. They can portray you in the town as a terrorist or something. They can raid you, just like Randy Weaver of Ruby Ridge, and the Branch Davidians, and so on.

So there are always problems everywhere you go. So that's like Adolf Hitler said, all life is struggle. So everywhere you go and everything you do is being brought against you as a war, a pervasive war, basically.

Yes, even if you don't send bombs to people in letters, like the, what was his name? The Unabomber? Yeah, yeah. I'm pretty sure that was Assayov itself, because he was like an Ashkenazi Jew, but even if that were the case. Well, I know for sure that the man was subject to experiments in university.

Well, I think he was a professor, actually, too. Yes, he was, yes. But he was a subject in some kind of experiments.

So they are very good at creating people who appear as enemies of the system, who may very well be objective enemies of the system, but who are completely directed by the system. Well, yeah, that's the whole phenomenon of gang stalking, is they're trying to, that's how they're trying to expand their cybernetic control grid, by mapping human consciousness, and then they can understand how to engineer your consciousness more so, and basically destroy you and replace you with these entities, maybe. And what they do, they're obviously monitoring your every movement, your every gesture, you know, using a radar to spy through the walls to observe your minute movements and behaviors, whenever they make noise outside or, you know, say a few words around you, if you're walking around, then they gather all that sense data, and they try to correlate that, your reaction with your brain states, so that they can create a conceptual model or a real model of you, and then they can situate you in certain contexts and set you up for a false flag operation that they create around you.

And Baudrillard spoke about that in his conception of hyper-reality and the simulacra and simulations, how that's how they're trying to engineer this theater of the real to basically traumatize the population and get them to think that there's all these terrorists around, when in reality it's obviously the government itself which is orchestrating these events in almost all cases. Mm-hmm. Yes.

Basically, the panopticon, which you have just, was operatis, you just described, is a voyeur technique. Voyeur? You mean like voyeurism? Yeah, and then it relates to sexuality. Right, because most people, they seem to get some sort of thrill through spying on people, it's like a naughty, dirty thing.

Yes, definitely. Yeah, it is. That's why it's easy to conscript the stupid masses into this spy society, police community, policing venture of theirs.

Oh, but we must not forget that at the top of their pseudo-hierarchy, there are people watching, probably enjoying it. Yeah, well, they've got nothing better to do with their lives except to do occult rituals and amuse themselves playing with the population like pieces on a chessboard. Mm-hmm.

Exactly. Yes. Basically like a bunch of children, for the most part, the people who rule this society.

Children, sheeps, yes. Like a woman plays with children or with their husbands, and on this, Loki, I think you should... Yeah, it's getting a bit long now. Yeah.

I guess we covered everything we needed to cover, so... Well, not really, but it would be for a third show. Sure, whenever you want, we'll continue discussing these unrelated

topics on the next show.

"REVOLT AGAINST THE JEWISH MATRIX"



API: Revolt Against the Jewish Matrix

reject more and say more. So now we'll begin the show. So this is Aryan Practical Idealism and the guest is Bruno Carriou from France, who's a translator of Evola's works.

And we were, I don't know if you want to pick up where we were just discussing, or should we just sort of begin anew? Or do you want to continue with your point discussing females and their sort of collective consciousness? This. Hmm. Are you still there? Yeah.

Yeah. Yeah, we were talking about metaphysics of sex. But before I go on, I need to say to your listeners to your audience, that English is not my mother tongue.

So obviously, well, obviously, anyway, I apologize in advance for any well, mistake. I would and I will surely make and sometimes you will have to help me with some words or expressions, all the more as, as I've just said to you, I tend to get tired quickly of talking, and especially in a foreign language. Okay, now that this is clear, we're talking about the metaphysics of sex of Julius Evola.

Yeah, we were saying that, well, I was saying because you you haven't read that book yet, that among all insightful observation that are made in that book about women, there is the following one. Women, when they met other women, they don't know, in a room, in a place, they quickly interact with each other. Whereas it's the same thing for men, men are more reserved, or used to used to because of the feminization of men.

I don't really socialize anymore. But I suspect that I have my reasons to suspect that because of that feminization, men, well, males tend to behave like like females, be it only because they feel like it's, it's good to imitate females, that it's right, it's great. But partly to because their nature is also very, very feminine these days.

And that was to be that is to be related to the collective consciousness, the egregore of which we were talking previously. Yeah, so I guess now that the egregore has become more and more feminized through this gynecocratic society that Julius Evola speaks of in his works, that influences anybody within that, within that egregore, or that thought form, the collective consciousness, so that they become that themselves, they become feminized. For myself, I don't really associate with anybody either.

I've just I've noticed that also in so called males, which you would distinguish between males and men. I think Evola spoke of that in his works also that in the past, you know, men were men, whereas now, they're more of a female nature. And that's even being encouraged in the crudest sense of sexual activity, and so forth, with males, allowing themselves to be, you know, subjected to feminist domination, and so forth, and various sexual practices of that nature.

Yes. But at the same time, we cannot afford to take that relevant analysis for granted. I

mean, reservations have to be made, historically speaking.

My point is that there is a clear feminization of there has been a clear and a deep feminization of males for the past of the past, I don't know, I'm not going to give a date, of course, a year. But I would say from the end of World War Two, when um, men were fully domesticated, fully domesticated, must have been the trauma, probably. Yeah, trauma based mind control.

Yeah. And also the fact that the best of us died. Yeah, so it had a dysgenic influence.

The most virile males died. And from there, the stay-at-home cowards were the ones to propagate endlessly afterwards, and be a hedonist, and so forth, a domesticated animal. Those were the warrior class.

Precisely. And you've got to think that before World War Two, there was World War One. Yeah.

And before that, there were the revolutions. Yeah. And before that, there were many, many wars where the best had died, too.

While their life wasn't, I mean, a paradise either, but certainly wasn't worse than man's lives. Yeah. So, about these reservations that have to be made about that insightful observation by Evola, it is true that a feminization, a deep process of feminization has been going on, which you can see on male's faces, actually, not just in their attitudes and behaviors.

You're familiar with the meme of that sort of weird smile that they always have, that open mouth smile? Yes. Yes. You've got to look like a female today to exist.

It's good. It's great. And if you don't behave like a female, then you can have no part in the game, no part at all.

Historically, it should be also clear that in the old days, not all men were men, not all. You see, men didn't become women overnight. It was a long process.

The best died, the most virile men died, and the rest, well, proliferated. Basically, I would venture to say that through history, virile men, many men have always been a minority, always. Warrior caste or the Kshatriya caste.

Sorry? The Kshatriya caste is the minority. Yeah. The majority are the Sudra caste and the Vaishya caste.

Yes. I wouldn't put it in terms of caste for a reason that I may explain later on. Okay, Loki? But say that many men have always been a minority, this minority getting smaller and smaller as time and wars went by.

In the old days, there are reasons to believe that many men ruled, had political power, and that's what matters. You see, that's what matters. Today, the very few, many men who remain have no power whatsoever.

Yeah, I guess the only recourse they have for their masculinity, maybe, is to be a police officer or a military member or something, and be sort of used to enforce gynecocracy. Good point. Well, that's a very good point.

I haven't thought about that. But it would be a, what Evola called a semitic kind of masculinity. Oh, yeah.

Confer three aspects of the Jewish problem. It's a... That was the text that you translated? Yeah, yeah. Yeah, there was a second edition that I published in 2016.

But the first was published in 2003. Anyway, it's a kind of rough masculinity at best. And at worst, it's called much machismo.

Machismo. Machismo. Yeah, okay.

Machismo. Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah. The macho.

See? Yeah, sort of a, I don't know, an exuberant silliness, a sort of irrationalism almost. Yes. And yes.

The best thing would be that I, if I quoted some brilliant picture, a brilliant picture that was given of the macho. May I? Go ahead. To understand why men have not revolted in the wake of feminism, we ought to note that in their attitudes to women, there are three basic types of men.

The macho, the mucho, M-U-S-H-O, and the masculinist. A macho is a brawny and sometimes brainy factotum who has been bred for nest slavery and who is indoctrinated to believe that he is the lord and master of the woman who rules him. A mucho is a hand pet version of the macho who hangs like a bleeding worm between the beaks of his nest queen.

A masculinist is a man who is devoted to male liberty and who would avoid nest slavery. All through history, the overwhelming majority of men have been machos. A hand pet minority have been muchos and very few have been masculinists.

As feminism won prominence and brought greater social acceptability to termagants, I don't know this word, termagants, you understand? Uh, G-E-R-M-A-G-A-N-T-S. Maybe that's a bird, I'm not too sure. Yeah, right.

More and more men have come under their influence and become muchos. On the other hand, stung by feminist accusations, a very tiny minority of men have re-examined the maid condition, found it to be nest slavery, and have rebelled and turned masculinists.

The macho, or maid chauvinist, or manly, he says, manly man, well, is a strutting factotum with budding biceps, stone-dry eyes, brains that are ruled by his gonads, and an ego indoctrinated to believe that he is the lord and master, the woman who rules him.

His psyche is primed to defend his woman's supposed honor from other men's advances. Thoroughly conditioned to serve women, his life satisfaction comes from loyalty serving his nest queen. Naturally, he is the matriarchist, ideal man.

When young, he suffers from the delusion that he is stronger, cleverer, and naturally superior to the woman who controls him. However, an older and wiser macho, if obliged to confess the truth, might say, I'm the captain of this ship, and I have the permission of my wife to say so. But by then... I've heard that from people before.

Yeah. Sort of cucked by their females. Yes, of course, the tougher guys will say that.

But by then, it is too late for him to be anything but a habitual macho. The modern mucho, the new or feminine man, is one that breeds of diffident men who have been bullied, guilt-tripped, ego-bashed, and penis-twisted into pram-pushing, diaper-changing, and breast-envy. He is the befuddled, hand-pecked maid who lacks the will to recognize his male interest.

He is one of those male wives or female husbands who have been described as the bleeding hearts and crying maids who make up the walking wounded of the modern sex war. The more articulate mucho even becomes a missionary for his hence anti-male views. This pathetic wimp is, quite naturally, hailed by feminists as the new man.

He is the tamagant feminist's ideal man. The masculinist belongs to an altogether different species from the macho and the mucho. He does not suffer from most of the illusions of the macho, he is not drawn to macho ambitions, and he views the mucho with robust contempt.

In keeping with his commitment to the liberation of men from nest slavery, the masculinist would end the psychological, social, and legal conditions for that slavery and create instead conditions for equitable relations between the complementary sexes. If men have not yet revolted in the wake of feminism, it is because there are still too few masculinists around. This is so because mother power still produces far too many machos, and because tamagants have taken so many lapsing machos in tow and made them into muchos, and because far too many men are ignorant of female power and its ways and means.

Consequently, the liberation of men depends crucially on the spread of the masculinist understanding of male-female relations. Well, what else is there to be said? Well, of course, a few other things, but let's focus on what has just been stated. The point is that, as previously stressed, virile or virile men have always been a majority, a minority, but in

the old days, they were generally those who ruled, whereas today they don't have any power whatsoever.

Yeah, so I guess what, the few that remain, what positions do you think they occupy typically in society? They're just sort of more outcasts than anything, outcasts of the world. So they're men among the ruins, basically. Oh, you give me the opportunity to say that, to point out that this is a wrong translation of the title by Evola, and yes, the original title is *Womini e Rovine*, which means men and ruins.

Man and ruins. What's the difference, Loki? What's the difference? I guess it poses the man over and against the ruins as a distinct thing, whereas men among the ruins means that the man is just in them. Yeah, the translation, the English translation is romantic.

And that's sort of feminine. Yes, the image of a man among ruins is a typically romantic 19th century topos. Yes, it can be, I mean, many paintings represent people among ruins.

Many 19th century paintings represent men among ruins. It was a romantic theme. Yeah, yeah.

A lot of the people in North America, especially who have taken on Evola's works, they have become, you know, suffering under that delusion or that confusion of the meaning. Do you see one of these images on things like countercurrents, how it's like some lone guy just among ruins or whatever? Well, yes, I'm not saying, let's see, I won't be pedantic. I won't be pedantic enough to say that it matters so much.

I was just, I mean, making that point in passing. It doesn't mean the fact that the title was mistranslated wouldn't prevent any reader from getting the gist out of the word. But I think it is relevant enough to be mentioned just in passing, just because I have never come across any article in English, or even in French, for that matter, that rectified this mistake, which, to close the matter, is not totally unimportant when what I've just said is taken into account, right? Yeah.

So let's not get distracted by this digression. Let's come back to where we started before I made it. And you were saying, Lucie, when I interrupted you.

Oh, I was just going to say how that whole topos or mythos or whatever you want to call it about man among the ruins, you know, how that is romantic from the romantic era. And that whole era seemed to be a very feminized era with Georges Bizet's *Carmen* and things of that sort. Of course.

Impressionism painting. Yes. The romantic man is a *mucho*, not a *macho*, but a *mucho*.

Yeah, it has too much of a feminine consciousness in that culture. That's why I've always avoided that culture for the most part. Yes.

But what is fundamentally important to understand and to state is that the problem doesn't lie in the fact that there are, or there were at that time, many feminized men. The problem lies in the fact that feminine men rule. That is the problem.

You will never, you will never recreate a people by prophylactic measures under a racial state. You will never create a people in which masculine men would be the majority. Never.

But what counts, what matters is that the men in power are the virile men. Yeah. So how can we get back to that at this time, if at all? Is there any solution to the modern world? Well, we discussed that by email and we discussed it by email, but I'm not a dreamer.

So I try to look at reality or realities as they are. And honestly, there is a little chance to recover from the disease from which the white world suffers. Very little.

Because when you think about it, in fact, far from diminishing, female power and semitic power have been strengthened, have been strengthened a lot. Well, it's become a total monopoly now. Yes.

Yes. As I told you yesterday, as I knew you were interested in, used to be interested in post modernist literature. Until the late, late 70s or maybe perhaps even late 80s in Europe, it was still possible to have thinkers like Foucault, Michel Foucault, Pierre Bourdieu, Baudrillard, right? It was still possible.

They were university teachers. But now, even that has come to an end. The net is waterproof.

The system won't let anyone of that capacity and with those kids to enter it. No way. Yeah, it's become an entropic system.

Entropic is the word. Yes. So it's collapsing on itself because it's not receiving any new information or any outside influence that strengthens it or adds to it, the system, but the system just becomes decadent.

Well, you see, I have my doubts as expressed before we went on air, sorry, on air, 20 minutes ago. I have my doubts about the system collapsing or being collapsing. I have my doubts about that.

And you must know that the Soviet Union didn't collapse. Well, to put it better, it was made to collapse when it had done its time and served its purpose. Yeah.

So they just transitioned through perestroika and so forth to a sort of quasi-capitalist system. Yes. It was collapsed, to be more specific.

And the American banks, which had been caring for the poor Soviet economy, just stopped providing money. That's all. That's all.

I'm sorry about, I'm sorry, in quotation marks, about those guys who, when you look at the footage again, about those guys who were, you know, on top of the world when the wall was... They were disillusioned. Yes, yes, yes. They thought they had won their freedom by themselves.

Sorry, guys. It was just a few bankers in New York that decided that the joke wasn't funny anymore. Yeah.

To quote a rather sarcastic English songwriter, the joke wasn't funny anymore. They needed something else. So, you see, it's hard for me to see a society collapsing because if it collapses, it would mean, from what I can see, that someone would push the buttons for it to collapse.

Yes, engineered collapses. That's probably what they're doing already right now with fake COVID, coronavirus. Yes, the masquerade.

Yeah, that's very Jewish, that sort of play acting, theatre acting. Oh, yes. That's the feminine consciousness right there, isn't it? Yes, and I know you don't carry him in your heart, Nietzsche, and neither do I, but he wrote a few interesting pieces about women as actors.

Did you say Nietzsche? Well, no, Nietzsche, yeah. Nietzsche, yeah. He wrote very, very insightful pieces about women as actors.

And, of course, the word Jews pops up in those paragraphs, in one of them, at least. Yes, the masquerade is, it is, I would call it, call it the present, the current experiment. I would call it, call it, but before that, I need to check something with you.

Of course, you know, Venice. Yeah, the merchants of Venice. Venice, no, no, but the Italian town.

I'm going to create a neologism, perhaps, in saying that, from Venice, in saying that the current experimentation is the, is a Venetian of the white world. Okay, I'm not too sure why that would be. Well, because.

Oh, you mean like anchors? Venetians used to wear masks. Oh, okay. Not just at, this is not well known, but not just during carnivals.

No, no, no, no. They would wear masks six months a year, six. Yeah, because the Jews must have had lots of influence in Venice.

Well, probably. I haven't, oddly enough, I haven't inquired about the influence of the Jew in Renaissance or even Middle Age, in quotation marks, Venice. I haven't.

But yes, I know a few conspiracy theorists have written books about the black families. Black nobility? Nobility, exactly. And they, the black nobility, according to them, would

originate from Venice.

I don't know. But what I know is that Benjamin Disraeli, the former Prime Minister of Britain under Victoria, was born and raised, if I'm not mistaken, raised also in Venice. Oh yeah, that's interesting.

Yeah, I've heard that the Venetians derived from the Phoenicians. Oh, there is an helicopter around my head. Well, quite high, but sorry, you have to repeat.

I was just going to say the Venetians, I think they derived from the Phoenicians. That's what some people have claimed. Oh, Phoenicians, right.

P-H-O-E, yeah, yeah, okay. Not impossible, not impossible. In any case, they were in contact, in commercial contact, with the East for, I mean, centuries.

Venice used to be the door, as they say, for goods from the East, in Europe. And interestingly enough, Loki, there was a correspondent of mine. But we were wondering, with a correspondent of mine, six months ago, when that masquerade started, why Italy? Why was it that Italy was struck first in Europe? So, there was an obvious answer.

I mean, certainly, when you, I mean, when you organise a show, you, if you want to be successful, you don't hire third grade actors, right? Yeah. And you don't, I mean, you don't organise that show in a tiny town. No, you do things great, where you do things well.

So, obviously, Italy is one of the biggest European countries with Spain, France, Germany, and Britain. They had the choice, basically. It was either France, either Britain, either Germany or Italy.

I mean, how would have it looked had that masquerade started in, I don't know, Slovakia? Yeah, nobody would care. They only like sensationalism. Yeah, exactly.

I don't have anything against Slovakia, right? I'm just, it could be Slovenia. No, it wouldn't have looked good, wouldn't have been as convincing. So, Italy was a good choice.

But the most, perhaps the most interesting fact is that Italy, as has just been pointed out, was for centuries in Europe, the door for European, for Asiatic, for goods coming from Asia. They've always had a very tight relation with Asia, you see. Right.

So, you came associated with that. Yeah, I'm very careful about the hypothesis I make about what I call, what I call the occult war. Because too often, it leads to, I mean, fancies and flights of imagination.

But this is an hypothesis. And this is an assumption, let's say. But it could be a working hypothesis to be considered, surely, surely.

And besides, on a very trivial level, you may have heard that Italy received so-called help, so-called help from China. Right. Yes.

Always this tongue-in-cheek mockery of the goyim on the part of the Jews. Yes. Wu happened to be quite big in China.

There are very few, there have been very few books. I don't think that there hasn't been actually any book about Jews in China, but only... There have actually. There are two books, one written by a Jew, and then another one written by some guy named Istvan Bakony.

Chinese communists, Chinese Jews. Those are the two I'm aware of. Okay.

Well, I wasn't aware of those publications. Very interesting. Yeah, I can send you a link to them.

One of them used to be up on resist.com, but I don't think it's there anymore. Right. Well, no, it's not there anymore.

Right. You see, the China, Chinese communist regime might have been, and might be, even more, even more secret. It's not the word I was looking for, but even more secret.

The most secret communist regime in history. Well, you mean because of the Jewish influence up there? No, not particularly because of the Jewish influence, but because also of the Chinese character, Chinese nature. Yeah, they're very secretive and underhanded.

Secretive. That was the word I was looking for, secretive. Very good word.

Thing is that every Chinese is a bit of an occultist. I think their whole worldview is based on Confucianism and on the Tao Te Ching. That's what they say.

Yes, yes. I could not give my opinion about it because, and I need to make that clear. Perhaps I should have made that clear before.

I have chosen to focus on the study of the destruction of the white culture by other civilizations. And the Chinese civilization is not part of the, I mean, it's not one of those civilizations that I have studied thoroughly. And there is a reason for that.

The reason is that, just one second, please. Sure. I've actually looked through that book, Chinese Communists, Chinese Jews, by Istvan Bakony.

And it basically shows how the Chinese had been in, or the Jews had been in China for almost well over a thousand years from the time of Marco Polo and before that. I, yes, I was aware of that fact, but don't know more, don't really know more except that one of the right arms, one of the right arms of Mao was a Jew. Yeah, I've actually got a couple of pictures of that with several, or a couple of the Jewish advisors standing around with Mao

Zedong.

I had heard too that Mao Zedong was actually part Jewish, that his father was a Jew, but his mother was an ethnic Chinese. Right. So that makes him by the Jew's law, a Skutnik, I think they call them, when they are not a Jew on their mother's side, but only on their father's side.

And that's the way that Jews curse the Gentiles by putting a leader in power who is not Jewish on their mother's side, but only on their father's side. And then they can, you know, use them to destroy the population, just like they're doing with Donald Trump, but right now this time. In the case, yes, that puppet, yes, but that macho, not mucho, but macho, and much macho.

I have, before going on on that subject, very interesting subject, I wanted to say that I have a deep aversion and a deep disgust for anything Chinese. Yeah. I'm not even, to the point that I, yes, I don't even, I haven't been studying their civilization.

Really, it's an aversion. And I know what I'm talking about. I know.

But coming back to that issue, you see, it's possible, just as there are reasons to think that society as we know it might not collapse, or if it was to collapse, it would mean that someone would have pushed the right buttons for it to collapse, just as this is true, in quotation marks. So, it is to be wondered whether the Jews are more cunning than the Chinese, or the other way around. Well, I think that the leadership of China is probably Jewish.

Yeah, that's right. They are mixed people, and the mix is very powerful. Yeah, they have a, basically, I don't know what Evola would characterize that in terms of his racial typology.

Would that be basically a lunar consciousness for the most part? Yes, definitely. It's a most lunar consciousness, as lunar as you can get. So, the Chinese are the sort of archetype of lunar consciousness? You only have to look at their faces.

Yeah, moon men. Yes. I mean, how can a white person have any contact with that human type? It's like, yeah, he's asking for trouble.

Yeah, you know what's interesting? An anecdote. One time I had nowhere else to live, so I had a room with five Chinese students, and I couldn't stand living there more than like a day and a half, and I had to leave, because they were cooking up all sorts of filthy food, and, you know, just making all sorts of annoying noise. They're just completely dirty, creeping creatures that are always spying on me, and harassing me, and so forth.

Yeah, creepy, creepy. Another interesting anecdote, if I could just mention it quickly. In this country, where I was living, in the middle of the country, there was this one Chinese

guy who went on a bus and cut off a white guy's head, and ate his testicles and genitalia as well, and then he was only given a short term in a mental institution, and then he's now out on the streets.

The case is Vincent Lai, L-I. Like so many of those. Yeah.

Like so many of those. Just a caveat, caveat, C-A-V-E-A-T, right? Yeah. Of course, there are, I have met, when I'm talking about Asia, as I just said, I know what I mean, I'm just not talking about Asians from my armchair, right? There are, I've met exceptions, but it turns out that physically, they looked very much European.

That the Asians look European? Oh yes, there are some who do look like Europeans. Yes, very few, but there are. Those are the more mongoloid types that are, you know, the ones like in Mongolia and places like that.

Oh, yeah. Don't talk to me about them. I mean, yes.

Another thing is that the racial composition, makeup of Asia is not very well known by European, by white nationalists and racials. It's not very well known. You have to know that, in fact, Asia, most Asian countries are melting pots.

Yeah, they seem to have quite a lot of diversity of types. Yes, yes. From the very, very, it's not even a minority.

You can count them on the fingers, on your fingers, but relatively so. But from the European looking type to the Malaysian and the, you know, Polynesian. Yeah, the Negroid type.

Yeah, Negroid type. Yeah, yeah, yeah. It's a melting pot.

Um, something that would interest me, though, in Asia from a racial point of view, would be to be able to read the literature that has been published by Asian scholars on the racial mixes that occurred a long time ago in Central Asia. Yeah, because obviously the Aryans were there with their go-be-down civilization. Precisely.

And that might be, you know, that mix that occurred a long time ago might be at the root of our current problems. Because, you see, it's probably a mix that involves all races. Yeah, well, there was Lemuria, apparently.

I'm not too sure if you subscribe to the notion of the existence of that sunken continent where the Negroes were, apparently, in Lemuria. And then they migrated to India and around that region from around the whole of the South Pacific. And so they probably migrated inwards toward the continent of Asia and interbred, to whatever extent, or the Aryans interbred with them.

And then that created all these, you know, this cacophony of racial goulash. I'm not too

familiar with that issue. I don't, with Lemuria, I don't have spent, I haven't spent much time, you know, time is limited, of course.

And this just hasn't been my prior priority. So you are in a better position to speak about it. But yes, in India, in ancient India, it's likely that Aryans mixed with the Negroid type more than with the Yellow type.

It's from my readings, and I'm referring to a Hindu and Sanskrit scholarship, right, which is sadly, totally ignored in Europe, or even in North America by racialists. I want to stress that point. They did.

No, I haven't read any book or any study by any prominent racialists, European or American, that refer, that quoted, that drew upon the work, the excellent work done by those Indian scholars. I think Arthur Comte de Gabineau did. Sorry? I think Arthur Comte de Gabineau, he had done something on India, I think.

But I'm referring to, yes, to a current scholarship. Right. Yeah.

Yeah. I would invite, I would really encourage your audience to inquire, because these works, these books I'm referring to here, are devoid of any controversial intentions. They are really history studies, not concerned with any political, you know, agenda, right? Do you have any titles? Well, on my blog, there is everything one needs to have.

I will give the references later. Sure. But the thing is that most of those books are published by one or two Indian publishing companies.

So it's not very hard to find them, right? And they're not very expensive either. But I would really encourage your audience to have a look at them, really. I'll try to spread them around and investigate them myself.

Yeah, they would learn a lot of positive, actual facts about the early history of Aryans in India that are completely overlooked by our brothers, who, for most of them, tend to have a very idealized view of that period of our history. Idealized and therefore romantic. Yeah.

Let's just say for now, because I want to say this about the early history of Aryans in India, just one or two things people, white, racially conscious white people need to know right now. The first is that it's likely that the priests were not originally Aryans. It's very likely.

Yeah, the Brahmin caste, weren't the Dravidians or something? Yes, yes. Dravidians or mixed people. They must, your audience, if they are familiar with Evola or René Guénon, if they are, they must have heard about the very famous second birth notion, the notion of second birth.

Are you familiar with it? I think I've heard of it. Yeah, well, it's really central to Guénon's work, second birth. To cut a long story short, according to them, an Aryan was only half Aryan until he had been initiated.

He had received an initiation and that initiation was what's called second birth. I'm not going to say it in Sanskrit. So basically, an Aryan, until he was initiated and received and was reborn, was considered Aryan only biologically.

Only when initiated, he was considered as an actual Aryan. But that's, I'm just summing up Evola's views and Guénon's views on the matter. And most people's views on the view on the matter, most people in our circles derive their view on that second birth from Evola's books and Guénon's books.

This is simply not true. Simply not true. Or if it's true, it's just because the Brahmins had decided that to become an actual Aryan, you had to be initiated.

Right, so they could have a monopoly on power that way. So you're saying that Evola had got it wrong then? Oh, yes. Yeah, he got it wrong.

And so did René Guénon. So did, of course. I mean, I have in store, very few people have read it, but the description, which I sent you the other day, I made, of that, of the rite in question, of the ritual in question, it's symbolically, symbolically, it is so feminine.

It's, in fact, so feminine that it looks, it sounds, feels like a second biological birth, as if one was not enough. Right. It's really quite, the first time you read it, it comes as a shock.

Yeah, I sort of was a little bit nonplussed when I read it. I was thinking that you had intended it seriously or something at first, as if this was something to practice. And I was thinking, well, I don't see what's so good about this.

Mm hmm. Yeah, but you read it. Yeah.

And you were, well, you had to face the fact, but because you are an, well, let's say, open, very open minded person, you read it with your eyes and not with your imagination, and came to the right conclusion. It is not this ritual, which is considered by most esotericists and, well, how could I say, Hervolians and Ganonians as the summum, as the peak of Arianity. It is not.

It is, well. That's more the lunar, donic, telluric soul. Yeah, even Negroid, one could say.

You remember, it's about, at some point, it's about wearing the skin of an antelope. Right, yeah. Yeah, that's not even really feminine.

That's more just animalistic more than it is anything. Well, yeah, but... Shamanic at the lowest level. Sure, but it is coupled with an immersion in water.

Yeah, yeah, yeah. That sort of is like a gynecocratic influence in itself, even though it's apparently a male priest caste, just the consciousness is basically more female. It's self-evident, self-evident.

And, frankly, the shock was all the more deep that, for me, that I need to be honest. For years, I relied on Evola's views on it, frankly. But people need to be very curious.

I mean, curious about it. They need to check. You've got to have a critical spirit about everything, of course, about what our enemies say and state on media.

That's obvious. But you must not forget to be critical about also what our, what the thinkers we read and respect have written, because it's not the voice of, in quotation marks, God. All right? Yeah.

It's not. You had said, too, how spiritual practices are sort of female or effeminate. That makes sense.

As I said, it was a bit of a paradoxical statement from me. I just wanted to underline that in that part of the cycle, any spiritual exercise can backfire. Okay.

Because it can open you up to demonic possession and things like that, right? We are no longer, yeah, exactly. We are no longer in what the environment is no longer what it used to be. No longer.

And you see, the way our lives are well, organized or disorganized, we exercise, we would exercise spiritually. For example, when we have finished working in our leisure time, right? At certain hours. Well, this is a bit like a sport activity, frankly.

It becomes, basically, it's a routine. Spiritual exercise has to be made all day long. So I guess the only solution then for the person is to make their life like a ritual.

Yeah. Like Romans, apparently, Evola spoke about the Romans living this ritualistic life. Everything they did was a ritual.

Yes, it was ordered. The thing is, we live in a society that is completely disorganized and where everything is made for chaos to increase. And the question is to know whether, on a personal level, one is able to go against that tide.

People have had backfires, have experienced backfires. If I may talk about my personal experience, well, yes, because I have no, I mean, there is no, well, apologies to be made. I mean, we have to be at some point quite, we have to speak about things as they are and concrete things.

So I have no apologies, but I won't be long. I have, I think I have managed to avoid those backfires, but only because I was aware that it was coming. The environment, sorry? Oh, go ahead.

No, I was just thinking there was like a break in the audio. All right. The thing is that the environment, for, to live in the environment, the current environment, for someone who belongs to the egregore we mentioned earlier, is like for a fish to live in water.

Yeah. They are in, I mean, they are at ease. Do you understand? It's very simple.

I'm saying that they're on the same resonance or wavelength as everybody else. They are in their element. They have created it.

They feel very much at ease. Although, to live, I think they need medicine. Yeah.

Psychiatric drugs. Yeah. It's one of the conditions that enable them to live.

Without medicine, they wouldn't last for long. They wouldn't. But people who want to practice need to be aware that there might be consequences because you are fighting against forces that realistically you can't fight.

I'm sorry to be, I know some people in your audience will be kind of surprised by my statement, but that's my ultimate conviction based on experience. In Sanskrit, life, to live and to fight are two words that come from the same root. But again, I won't say them in Sanskrit.

Right. So, all life is a struggle. Yeah.

But no more. But no more. What do you want to fight against? Frankly, see yourself.

You'll fight. It is a fight, but what is it? It is a fight against a judge, a state behind that judge, against a state. Right.

So, it's amorphous. It doesn't have any form. No, it's not like fighting, for example, fighting, I don't know, in the forest, fighting for your life, fighting in natural conditions.

It's got nothing to do with that. We're fighting against shadows, intangible shadows. This fight is grotesque, grotesque.

I know many people will disagree with me, but I'm trying to see things as they are. What are you fighting against? You are fighting against, yeah, ghosts. Yeah.

So, the Jews, physically, they're bound up with these things, though. It doesn't restrict itself to them only. Is that what you're saying? That there are forces beyond them? Evola was the first to say, I think it was in the 40s, as he was writing a synthesis of the doctrine of race.

He claimed that, well, he was the, no, he was not the first one, but he claimed that white people had been Jewishized to the core. Yeah, Judaized. Yeah, Judaized, yeah, to the core, to the point of no return.

And I would, I agree and disagree. I would say Semitized, not just Judaized. Semitized.

Right. And the distinction is that it's broader than merely Jewish, you mean? Yeah. In three aspects, he makes it clear in the introduction, and I fully agree.

It's your three aspects of the Jewish problem you're referring to? Yes. He makes it clear that the Jewish problem is only a part of the, of a larger Semitic problem. Of course, I mean, the Jews inherited most of their, their, not beliefs, but mental, mental, yeah, mental tendency, their mentality, their mental structures were very much conditioned by the worship, the cults, and the beliefs of the surrounding people.

Right. Yeah. And those were all more or less Arabs, weren't they? And then there's more to the east.

Yeah, Mesopotamians. So the Jews, though, aren't they of Neanderthal derivation to some extent, so that that DNA is somehow bound up with this more chthonic, teluric consciousness? Well, the Bible makes it clear that the Jewish people is a mix, is originally a mix, but in which, of course, the tonic influences prevail. Yeah, I think that that might be one of the main reasons why, because of the Neanderthal ancestry, whereas we are more Omegnon ancestry.

Yes, but you see, three aspects of the Jewish problem is, has three chapters. One is about the Jewish, on the spirit, the Jewish substance. On the spiritual level, another chapter deals with the Jewish substance in economy.

And the third deals with the Jewish substance in culture. Right. And it all derives itself from the sort of demonic level, or conscious.

Yes. The thing is that when it was still possible to fight the Semitic spirit, as I would say, right, when it was still possible to fight the Semitic spirit, um, the fight could be, could be led on the on three levels, those which I have just mentioned, spiritually, economically, and culturally. The, the National Socialist Movement fought it on the cultural and on the economic plane.

But you're saying they didn't fight it on the spiritual plane? Well, no, but I don't hold a grudge against them at the same time. Another point that needs to be raised in passing here is that Evola's views on National Socialism, which Arctos has published. Right, what's on the third, right? Yeah, need, need, need to be qualified, need a lot to be qualified.

I, I written a study that took me six months, full time, about race, about the racial conception of National Socialist prominent authors. Is that on your blog? No, it's, it's, well, yes, in on my French blog, but it was, let's see, that it has been updated in the new book that I've published, that is to say, Synthesis of the Doctrine of Race. I have fleshed it out since then.

So to sum it up, yes, readers who can speak French can go to the blog and type Aperçu, A-P-E-R-C-U, on National Socialism, Socialist Racism. You can translate this too, if you use the website, Google Translate, and then you just enter it, enter in the URL of the blog. No, in English, it would just be about National Socialist Racism.

OK. Yeah. So the, you would have a fairly realistic insight into what National Socialist Racism was, actually.

Evola has, I must say, has distorted quite a lot the views of German eugenicists and racialists. Yeah. Like Fritz Lenz and people of that sort.

Yes. Well, yes, it was very unfair, very unfair. I think it was because of his jealousy, maybe, of the more pure type.

There is, you know, in Evola, I mean, I don't know if we are doing this, what if this program is about Evola or not, but that doesn't really matter. But in passing, it has to be said that there is a bit of Mediterranean jealousy in him. Yes, there is.

I respect very much. And it's one of the only authors that I fully respect. But you've got to know that there is a bit of jealousy in him.

Yes. Yeah, it does seem like that. Yes.

I mean, for example, it's not just his views on race, on German racial literature that is largely biased. It's, for example, his views on Hitler. Ah, well, which he had in one of the books published by Arctos.

He goes on to say that Hitler was essentially a vulgar. Okay. He was a a leader and had to speak to crowds, to masses.

It is obvious that you cannot have this to speak to masses. You have to, I mean, at some point, you have to adapt yourself to masses. Right.

You have to calm yourself down to reach the lowest common denominator. Yeah. But now, if you think, if you think Hitler was vulgar, then what about Mussolini? Right.

Come on. Ah, now we can, he looks, he acted like, he looks and acts like an actor. Yeah.

Well, there's a lot of suspicion whether Mussolini wasn't also just like an operative of the Jewish cabal, because he had the, he had some sort of relationship with Scottish right free masonry and had a double headed eagle on his hat too. Well, yes, you suspect the thing is that you may have had contact with free masonry in your youth for some reasons. And you may have changed your mind.

You see, that's one thing about, I mean, famous people's lives that conspirationists do not take into account. I myself could be, I mean, I could be, I could be associated with a,

not a Jewish, but some kind of Marxist small group because of a conversation that I had 25 years ago on the net with someone, you know. I could, this could, at my level, I could be, you know, you could trace that article, you could dig it up and say, well, you see, he is, he's a Marxist.

People have stopped the revolution. Yeah, exactly. I'm not, I'm not condemning Mussolini because frankly, I was not him and nobody can know what was really going on in his mind.

But what I can say is that he looks and acts like an actor and he's not, not particularly like a gentleman, even though I must say, I do not like that word gentleman. Romantic. Yeah, well, yes.

Gentle, not gentle. And, but what I can say, because I've read things on the matter in Italian, is that indeed Freemasons were exert, well, played a huge role under fascism. That is a fact.

But now, was Mussolini himself connected with Freemasonry? Did he share their so-called worldview, which is really a kitchen view? There are doubts about that. For example, there is this anecdote, which is very interesting. One morning, he received a black rose at his offices in Rome.

Black rose, you see what I mean? No. No, the black rose is a, is a Masonic symbol. Although not the most known, but it is.

What does it mean? Sorry? What is the meaning of it? Ha! First, it's a very feminine symbol. Then, it's, black is not associated with a rose. It looks, well, suspicious.

Right. So, the point is that Mussolini was, and there were witnesses shot. So, my take is that he was, my take is that, given that this anecdote is very telling, he was, he did not share his Masonic views and wasn't prepared to, to, to follow and to implement the agenda.

But, but that doesn't mean that he didn't play in their hands. Right. I guess they just use whoever they can get and then destroy when they're done with them.

The thing is that the, well, the fascist regime was filled with Freemasons. Again, my reference is the only, the only book written in Italian that gives a full picture of the question. It was filled with Freemasons, filled.

And besides, the big, I mean, finance banks were given a free hand under fascism to a large extent, you see, which wasn't the case in, in Germany. Yeah, because Hitler had shut down the Masonic lodges, so far as I've heard. Yeah, he shut down, actually, he shut down any esoteric group.

I also heard that Rudolf Steiner was killed in that, in the Third Reich, because he was working with Eilers Crowley and so forth against the National Socialists. I don't know. I really don't know.

Steiner is a very odd figure, character. That's a theosophical, anthroposophical, which is basically Jewish. Well, yeah.

He had good, he made good points. For example, when he claimed that electricity had changed the world, that electricity had made a new, totally new world appear. I have made studies about electricity, the role played by electricity in the shaping of our society.

We're not going to dwell on that here. Let's just say that I studied that question before I read Steiner's text on electricity. He made good points.

But his thinking is so lunar. Yeah, that's what I meant. He said there was more Jewish.

Hmm. I don't know where it comes. It may come.

I'm not sure it may come from an Islamic background. No, it doesn't look entirely German. It looks more like Czech or something like that.

Yeah, true. To some extent. Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah.

But once again, I mean, when you look at Goebbels, I mean, he doesn't look like an Aryan. He's Jewish more than anything. Well, however, I mean, I wish he was still ruling, you know, because we need people like that.

I mean, men to a very, very large extent. And that's one of the things that is very important in Eberle's writing, in that he makes a clear difference between the race of the body and the race of the soul and the spirit. Some have misinterpreted Eberle's views on the race of the soul, the spirit and the body.

They have misinterpreted it because they are too, they rely too much on their studies and not on what they can experiment in life. It is obvious that just through his actions, Goebbels, for example, proved to be more Aryan than, I mean, most of those who claim to be so. This wasn't the case of Goering, for example.

But Goebbels is something I hardly use the word, but I'm not sure it's perfectly appropriate, but a genius in his own field. Yeah, yeah. Sorry for this nostalgic moment.

But yeah, he was one. But not Aryan or Nordic by any means physically, yet the spirit of one is. The problem with that is you had possibly what you were going to discuss about how people misunderstand or misinterpret Julius Eberle's racial typology, the tripartite conception of race.

I think they assume that that allows for race mixing and stuff and for non-whites having an Aryan soul and all this sort of thing. That's often what people would misunderstand or try to reject Eberle's conceptions based upon the... Do they go so far? Some of them seem to, that it doesn't matter what race you are biologically, so long as, you know, because you can have all sorts of other souls and whatever. Yeah, yeah, yeah.

But I wasn't aware that some people interpreted it as opening the door to racial mixing. No, no, Eberle was very... If there was one thing he was clear about, it was this one. I mean, he described in one of the books I have published by him, he described the positive mixing and negative mixing, right? And between, I mean, or there can be no question of a positive mixing between a white and a non-white.

I mean, you just have to read elements of racial education. You just have to read synthesis of the doctrine of race. I'm very critical of Eberle, but let us not say that he did say things he didn't.

No, it would be unfair. I mean, fairness is very important. Well, that's what a lot of these people who are trying to shift people away from Eberle are saying.

That's basically disinformation on their part. People like Renegade Broadcasting, who are pushing a matriarchal agenda, naturalism, matriarchal veganism, and so forth. I haven't heard of them.

They're in the States, basically. It's just this crypto-Jews who have a radio show and so forth. Yeah, with a very large audience, I believe.

A fair audience for this movement. There's not too much going on. Some of those who level that kind of criticism, some of those are sincere, but it's just a misinterpretation.

What I've heard is people relating Eberle's theory, a racial theory, to gender studies. That goes very far, very far. But they're sincere.

They just don't understand it, and they don't understand this theory because they haven't read it. They haven't gone through it. Yeah, they're too quick to reject and not to accept.

I used to be like that a long time ago too, myself, that I was far too critical, prejudicial, without being willing to be receptive to other sorts of information. Be critical, not prejudicial. Exactly.

Well, yes, that's a good motto. But some people, of course, are interested in portraying Eberle as some kind of proponent of racial mixing. If that's what they want, there's nothing you can do about that.

But I'm only here trying to get the attention of sincere, although I don't really like the

word sincere either, but frank people, those who really are curious, honestly, about getting to know thinkers' views as they are, and not as they are portrayed. That's why your blog is called eberleasheis.wordpress.com. Yes, yes. Well, the blog, that's another blog, yes.

I'm just in passing, doesn't cost very much to turn a blog into a proper website, right? Doesn't cost much. Yeah. The reason I keep them as blogs is that it gives them less exposure.

Oh, yeah. Yeah, yeah, yeah. Less exposure.

Sorry? That way it's more private. Yes. It attracts less attention from the enemy.

Yes. I think people should know that. I mean, that's what I was told by someone who does know what seems to know what he's talking about.

Yes. So I keep them like that. Yeah.

In terms of search results that people with Google or check out on a search engine, they type in Ebola. Yeah. I mean, Ebola has been headlining, so to speak, for quite some time.

You know, since that political schemer, that American political schemer that supported the current political schemer in office there, mentioned him in a conference he gave in the Vatican three years ago. Oh, yeah. You mean that Bannon guy? Yeah.

Yeah, exactly. And since then, I mean, I know I receive because there is an option on Google.com. What is it called whenever an article is published on the net? Yeah. Google.

Anyway, so I read whenever an article is published that contains the word Julius Evola, I receive a notification. So last year, every two or three days, um. I heard of a some kind of websites that had mentioned Evola in one of his article, of course, they all copy and paste each other.

Yeah. So Reuters journalism. Yeah.

Well, you can't I mean, you can't hold a grudge on them for doing so. I mean, they are so dumb. And that's why they are.

I mean, they they work as journalists in on mainstream media. They're dumb. And so, of course, they are rewarded for their dumbness by being hired.

Yeah. Yeah. But by parenting.

That's the way that Jews want it. They want only to hire those who are easily controllable slaves so that they have a monopoly and know what's going on behind the scenes and nobody else can know. At the same time.

Wouldn't we do the same? I mean, in the conditions such as they are nowadays, had we political power, we would do the same really. Yeah, I guess that's the most pragmatic strategy. Well, yeah, except that journalists will could well would be selected on the basis of their racial on the level of racial consciousness and on not on the basis of their level of dumbness.

Yeah. I mean, it's the rule of the game. But I'm glad you don't spend too much time.

You don't spend much time. On criticizing the obvious state or stating the obvious, because it is so obvious that when a journalist work for a mainstream media is going to parrot what he's paid for. I mean, that's obviously it's really wasting time to we in France.

I don't know if you if you did mention that I'm French in France. This is a habit habit that nationalist circles have taken to spend hours, hours literally in shows on YouTube to criticize mainstream media media. Well, yeah, no point in bothering.

Yeah. One recent incident that I had encountered when I was trying to overturn my decision for pleading guilty to these charges because I was getting death threats. I wanted to overturn the decision.

And I talked to this one in order to get the message out so I could try to argue for overturning that. I talked to this one Marxist journalist. And the only thing that he would do throughout the entire conversation, you know, I asked him if he would record the whole conversation in full.

He's like, oh, I can't do that. And then the only thing he would do throughout the entire conversation is try to set me up and make me say compromising statements that would be so that I could implicate myself. So he was basically just playing the role of like a detective for the state unofficially.

And when he published his article, it was nothing but slander and smear against me. Do you mean that that birdied man? Which? That man with a bird. No, I mean, I mean, a journalist.

Yeah. But was it the one who interviewed you who had had a huge microphone? No, this one was a different one. It was on a news media called Vice.

OK, so this one was not dishonest and disloyal. Was. Yeah.

The one that I had an interview with, that was the one who was local. But this other one here, I'll send you the link. It's Vice News.

They basically just the guy just completely slandered me and, you know, portrayed me as tried to portray me as mentally ill and so forth. But he didn't do a very good job. So

his his articles were taken down from other websites because they didn't want they didn't want the message to get out to other people, you know, because because it was actually making me look somewhat good because I had written some story, a satire based on The Simpsons.

And so he tried to portray me in a negative light just for writing a satire. And, you know, that just is like a sort of mean spirited mentality. Most people would say, oh, so he wrote a little story on The Simpsons.

Big deal, right? No, I haven't. I haven't listened to that interview. It's just a little write up on his slander, basically.

Maybe he went too far. I mean, really too far. Yeah.

Well, that's that's the sort of the way the media works. It's you know, they have a somewhat of a spectrum of of ideology where they have the more extreme left and then they have the more center and the more conservative. That way they can get the extreme left to push the narrative, you know, the Overton window more and more leftward so they can create more and more chaos and destruction, more and more anti white bias.

And more and more audience. Yeah, that way people that way it hooks all the all the naive younger generations in and they play the younger generations off the establishment so they can create more, you know, a more a working it toward a more Marxist leftist agenda. But you've just used a word, a very interesting word when you said that that journalists acted like a detective.

Yeah, that was his role. I think that's basically what their function is. And journalists act very much like a detective and they are very inquisitive.

Yeah. In this case, he was performing a forensic role, like he was actually trying to gather data on me and submit it to the police, because after I had this conversation with him, he I found out that there was additional charges that from the police that I had allegedly violated my bail conditions after discussing with this guy. Just in broad outline, discussing the desire to overturn my decision, and then he must have done something to submit information to the police or something to portray it as if I had promoted hatred or something, because that's what I'm being charged with here is willful promotion of hatred.

So so he that's basically what the journalists, the media of any kind, for the most part, their function is to serve as unofficial government agents who just who can sort of step outside of the bounds of the law more so unofficially. And then they can they can be used just like Antifa is used to harm the white population with more impunity. And then the government pretends that it's objective and so forth.

So they're they're basically like part of the phalanx, the leftist phalanx of like an unofficial government, government wing for the most part. Well, yes, that's that's you. You just.

And you did to a very. Something very important. In the understanding of the political situation today, the government nowadays will not will not directly prosecute or persecute an opponent.

I mean, no. It will it will leave that role to groups and organizations. But at the end of the day, it's still the government which persecute and prosecute white and racially conscious white people.

But it's more vicious, you see. Yeah, well, you can say that you could say that the organizations can be more vicious in some ways because they they're committing overtly criminal acts, but they can get away with it, like all the non-whites, especially, you know, the low scale crime that they're always committing. That's basically turned a blind eye to by the Jewish government so that they can create more chaos and build up their police state.

Yes, but it's very cunning, you see. Yeah, because in the old days and the the kings, it was him. It was the king who prosecuted people.

It was him. But they found something much, much better, much more cunning. Much more cunning.

And this is and what they found is, you know, what they implemented also is the prosecution and persecution of racially conscious white people by a private so-called private groups and organizations which are financed, sponsored by by the state. But it's far more cunning in this way. The government has always has always its hands clean.

They can say, no, we you see, it's democracy, liberty, freedom and so on. We don't do anything against against the so-called freedom of speech. No, no.

But that subgroup groups, sub organizations do it instead of them. And there is a few there are a few paragraphs in Freud's Nephew. A word elder is.

Yeah, yeah, yeah. Which I didn't understand that paragraph at the beginning. He says associations are fundamental, fundamental to democracy.

I didn't get that when I first read that sentence about 10 years ago. Of course. Of course, the point is that the government remains immaculate as it gives orders to subgroups, sub organizations, associations to do the dirty job.

Yeah, that's what they call communitarianism. I'm pretty sure now that it's just sort of like it itself is just a sort of feminine lunar, this this ubiquitous power that's that can't be

seen, but it pervades everything and everywhere. And and, you know, all the people in that, they're part of that collective consciousness and they become conscripted into it as it's instruments.

So the power doesn't even necessarily operate through the state, but so much as it does through unofficially, through through the people who are just under under its thumb. You've just summed up what I was trying to to say. Yeah, of course.

And that's very cunning because the state appears, I mean, clean, clean. We don't do anything bad. No, no, no, no, no.

And that's a technology of power, you see. And the web that has been woven is huge. When I say government, I mean, I don't I'm not I'm not obsessed with the actual 30 or 40 political schemers in office.

No, it has to be clearly seen that in democracy the government is everywhere. Everywhere. Yeah, because the masses have been conditioned to look upon themselves as the government.

So they constitute its spy network. Yeah, spy. Yeah, in the broadest sense.

And it was started under the the old under the kings again. Yeah, the kings started it. They started it with the police.

The police, the way... Was that in Louis XIV time? Sorry? Was that in Louis XIV time in France? Yeah, yes, yes. In France. The Sun King.

He was the center of everything. Yes. The sort of transvestite, basically.

There's an interesting movie in French called The King and Mr. Bird. I don't know if you've heard of that cartoon, but it's about that too. I'm not too interested in movies, as I think that they are mostly a propaganda tool with psychic effects.

So I tend to avoid watching movies, in fact. Although from time to time I do. I watch a few of them just to get the sort of feeling of what's going on in people's... This one's from 1980.

This is like a French cartoon from 1980. And it's about... It's basically a sort of Marxist cartoon about how the king is tyrannizing over everybody with his police state and so forth. It's pretty interesting.

No, no, I haven't heard of it. But the thing is that by government, I mean all those people, and I think we would fully agree on that fact, fact, all those people top down who, whether unconsciously or not, whether they are on the payroll of the government or not, work for it. And by government, I mean, today we are talking about, I mean, a supranational government, of course, and I mean, banks, etc.

As everyone knows, the 40 or 50 political schemers in office have no political power whatsoever. Yeah, they're just strong men. I'm sure your audience is fully aware of that.

And that's not waste. It's time trying to analyze so-called world politics. This is something we are very good at in France, also, or we love to analyze world politics, you see.

What this political schemer has done and what he should have done has not. Just a waste of energy and time. But well, this is how we are here.

Yes, the web is huge. The web is huge. The police was indeed the way we understand it.

It was created by Louis XIV. He probably got the idea, again, from Venice. What I'm saying here, when I give facts, dates, give names and so on, can be checked on my blog.

I can reference and document everything I say. And believe me, my sources are not conspiracists. Books, they are not.

My sources, my references are either scholarly words or 19th, 18th century, how could I say, not thinkers, but literature. People would be very surprised if they read some books in which they would find in them much more information about the current occult war and conspiracy than they find in their conspirational books printed today. You mean like fictional books? Yeah, which are fictional books for most of them with UFOs and stuff like that.

I repeat, 99% of my sources, references I take are taken from scholarly literature, nothing else. You find a great deal of important information in them. It's just that they are, how could I say, they don't get the full picture.

They give you some information. It's up to you to link them to get the whole picture. Venice, where do I get this idea that Louis XIV got his idea of the police from? Who do I get it from? From a Freemason, a 19th century Freemason who was a rather well-known politician at his time.

French Freemason? Yeah, French with an Italian background, yes. He suspected strongly Louis XIV to have derived, to have created the police, to have taken his idea in Venice. But then I inquired, investigated and found relevant and very relevant information in the Italian literature, about police literature.

Yeah, as soon, as early as the 15th century, and not just Venice, but Italian cities had what we now call the police. They had that. So it's very possible, indeed, that this Freemason who called the police a tyrannical entity, by the way, which it is, it's very possible that he was right.

As I've just said, police, as we know it, was already active in the 15th century in Italian cities. And you know what the police is, in fact. They are not there to protect people,

right? They're just there to enforce the law.

They're law enforcement officers. Well, they are here to protect their masters. Yeah, pretty much.

Safety and security. And the question is, for who and in what way? So it's for the Jews and all of the other elites who serve the Jews, the Freemasons and all their useful idiots, Christians and so forth. The first police, again, I'm not familiar with China.

It might have been created there before it was created here. But say China, I can say that the first police was created in Egypt a few centuries before, well, BC, yeah, not BC, before Christ, right? So when it was sort of like Hellenistic? Hellenistic, exactly. And it was, here again, I found there is a book, there's only one book on the matter, by the way, it's by an English scholar.

And what you learn is that they were basically coups. Coups. And it has never changed.

Police force is made of coups. Yeah, well, they stole about almost \$9,000 Canadian worth of my stuff when they came in this house, claiming I was evidence. And they never gave it back.

They took about \$2,100 of bills, of money bills that I had that Jewish white genocide allegedly stamped on. And they never gave me back the value of the money. They just said it was evidence so they don't have to give back the value of the money.

So I was like directly stealing \$2,000 right there. Well, that illustrates perfectly the fact that when we say, when one says that police men are crooks, it is not a figure of speech. It is a fact, not a figure of speech.

I mean, the policemen are called the crooks by any junkyard. No, it's a fact. And it's a historical fact.

Take precisely, well, the police under Louis XIV. I've read the biography of the Louis XVII chief of the police who were in office before the revolution. They were all, except one, they were all crooks.

Yeah. Have you ever heard of Joseph Fouché, who was the chief of police under Napoleon? Yes, of course. Yes, of course.

There's a lot of examples in the book written by a Jew called the 48 Laws of Power, where he discusses that. But the Jew who wrote the book falsifies history and he tries to portray him as like a hero or something. Oh, he tries to portray Fouché like a hero? Yeah.

Well, yes, of course, from his point of view. I mean, he invented the techniques of modern police. As I said, police, as we know it, as a protector of the people, was invented by Louis XIV.

But the technique, the techniques of the police were created by Fouché. Yes. Yes.

What is that other famous French? He was formerly a criminal, a very famous criminal, and then he became the inspector of police or something. I don't think it was Fouché, it was somebody else later in the 1800s. Vidocq.

Yeah, that's it. V-I-D-O-C-Q. Yeah.

Yeah, I remember reading about that before in criminological literature. Oh, speaking of movies, I said I don't watch, I don't hardly watch movies, but there is a very good movie about Vidocq. It's called Vidocq.

And it was translated into English. I think I've heard of it, actually. Yeah, yeah, yeah.

He was probably the most honest and police man in France in the whole 19th century. Why? Because he was an ex-crook. Yeah.

Yeah. And he mocked, he kept mocking the so-called policemen as they deserved to be. Yeah.

Well, the thing is that he had a very negative impact on the very negative history of the police as he created, I think, I believe he was the first to create private police. I mean, security forces. Yeah, security force.

I mean, for rich people. Yes. Private security.

Yeah, I know in the States and in North America, there was an organization called Pinkertons that was around the 1900s that was used to basically, for industrial purposes, for private industry, so they could keep the working population basically in a state of slavery for the most part and spy on them, make sure they don't steal. So people might ask, but what do people, what did people do at times when there was no police? Well, people were the police. Yeah.

Your house was, I mean, your house was what you say, was a burglar. Well, you defended yourself with your weapons. That's it.

Yeah. Now in this country, you can't do that. If somebody breaks into your house, you have an obligation to leave and just let them do whatever they want.

Yeah, but it's worse here. It's worse. Believe me, France is North Korea, but dressed as a married woman, as a woman about to marry.

Yeah, North Korea dressed just like a woman about to marry, to go to church. So this is the only difference. Yeah, people were their own police.

Basically, people should have their own jurisdiction. Yeah. Well, a man's house should be

his own private castle or whatever the phrase is.

You should have inalienable property rights in a just society and you can do whatever you want within the confines of your property so long as it doesn't negatively affect other people in the surrounding area. Police did not exist neither in ancient Scandinavia nor in Rome or Greece or or ancient Britain. We didn't.

And well, life is dangerous. Of course, you may be killed, but that's part of life. That's the risk.

Yeah. Now they have that sort of prophylactic society where everything has to be regulated and controlled and observed and monitored. I don't know what Foucault would call that in his book *Discipline and Punish*, sort of a panopticon type world, this open air prison.

Well, the net is a panopticon, yes. Yeah. Your audience is very much encouraged to get that book by Foucault.

I mean, you will not find in any other books, book, a so, so, so accurate description of society as it is today, as you will find in that book. As you call it in English, *Punish and*. It's called *Discipline and Punish*.

Discipline, punish, forget your favorite nationalist or racist authors when it comes to that issue, no matter how good they are when they deal with the subject. But on that issue, society, as it is structured today as a disciplinary entity, go and read that wonderful book. Yes.

Even though it was written by someone who is a Marxist, homosexual and pedophile. Also, according to what I've heard, he was actually sponsored by the Rothschilds to write his books and was given boys in San Francisco as part of his compensation. But of course, that's what I heard.

That was only coming from the Catholic writer E. Michael Jones, so I'm not too sure if that's really true. But he does seem to be a bit of a suspicious figure in terms of his deviant nature, Foucault. Well, churchmen are really trigger happy when it comes to children abuse, but they don't have any lesson to teach.

No, we don't have any lesson to teach in such matters as children abuse. I mean, their religion boils down to child abuse. That is what it is.

But anyway, of course, Foucault's own views, I reject them. I mean, personal views, I reject them. But I wish he could resuscitate today because he would realize that what he was wrong on one point.

When it comes to minority, you must know that he was strong in what he defended all

kinds of minorities. Now, minorities rule. Yeah.

And yeah, I think that's a mistake most baby boomers had made that they assumed that, you know, because they were mind controlled by the Jewish media to celebrate this diversity agenda. And they just brought about, you know, the collapse of their society for the most part. Yeah.

But. Of course, there shouldn't be any misunderstanding with respect to what has just been said about Foucault. I mean, his work and only his work.

This man was not just an intellectual. People have to know that he worked in hospitals. You know, he knew his stuff.

Right. Look, the birth of the clinic. Yeah.

Yeah. Yeah. The birth of the clinic, which is, you know, very much like the birth of the prison.

And the birth of school as prison. You know that actually crime was invented in prison. Crime was invented in prison.

Foucault gave me a hint. Crime, I repeat, was invented in prison. It's so true that when did the mafia in Italy.

When was when was it born? I'm not too sure. Maybe around, I don't know, like the 1800s or something. Exactly.

Exactly. When was the mafia born in Russia? Probably around the same time. Yeah.

Well, prisons, the penitential system had just been created. Oh, yeah. So that it's interesting.

I remember this one work by a Jewish criminologist from the States that was written, I think, in 1920 or something called crucibles of crime. That's what he called prisons. They're basically just a factory that makes crime and makes criminals.

It becomes like a school of crime. But but lucky not. This statement is accurate, but should be deepened.

You are we are let's say we are at the beginning of the 19th century, living, well, in a city, whether in Europe or in the States or in North America. Sorry. There is no prison.

Hardly. What's the landscape in terms of crime? What is it? Well, um, mostly, well, there are there are bands. There are sorry bands.

There are groups of criminals. Sure. Sure.

There are. But I would say amateur amateur. There is no actual hierarchy.

Yes, there is a boss and an assistant, but hardly more. Now, and there are many small groups of criminals in the countryside, in the cities. Right.

And the prison prison are open around 1850s. Around the 1850s. What happened? Well, some of those guys are jails and prisons are big.

Yeah. So let's say that a one guy, even one guy. Among.

One guy belonging to a small group of criminal is jailed. And here comes another guy belonging to another criminal group and a third belonging to a third group. So they get organized.

Well, yes. Yes, exactly. Exactly.

It was as simple as that. Who had the idea? Who came with the idea? Well, Fouché, Fouché came with the idea, but he's not the only one. There's a Belgian guy, a Christian, of course.

Fouché was a former priest. Right. You've got to know also that many of his colleagues, assistants were former priests.

Hence their love for children. You see? Yeah. I mean, you see, that basically crime was crime as a mafia were invented in prison as that was the place where they could get organized.

What was the Belgian guy's name? Was that that was before Fouché, you say? No, no, I can't remember his name, frankly, is quite important in the shaping of the prison of the modern prison. But I just can't remember his name. It would be would not be very difficult to.

To find it again. No, but it's just that I had that file, I had to reset my computer and unfortunately, I forgot to put my my study on the genealogy of the police on that on the USB key. And that study, which had taken me months and months, I lost it.

And that was in that study. I mentioned that that the Belgian guy is very important in the shaping of the modern prison. But anyway, I could find it again.

But that is something that unfortunately you are experimenting, you've been experimenting for now a year, right? Well, no, two years, actually. I was yeah, I was arrested in August of 2018. And ever since then, this case has been going on and on and on.

I don't know when it's going to know what's going to happen or when throughout the entire time for the most part. So but yeah, everywhere I go, even now, I walk around

outside and I'll have like people spying on me and gang stalking me, the Christians and Antifa, and then the police sort of work with them. Like one time I came, I was going to see this psychiatrist so I could get a clean bill of mental health to prove that I'm compus mentis because they were trying to portray me as mentally ill so they could try to justify institutionalization of me.

So I went down to the psychiatrist and the person, of course, the female psychiatrist, you know, because she wanted a longer vacation. She was not there that day. She's like, oh, I have to take care of a sick relation.

That was her excuse. So I leave. And when I leave, there are two police cars to one of them.

Actually, both of them were undercover sort of like SUV type vehicles. One of them was white. One of them was black.

The white one had the Jewish sergeant in it. And the black one had the non-Jewish underling in it. And they were just like driving right past me.

And the Jewish sergeant gives me this sort of like nod of the head or something like that. And then I walk, try to walk away from this construction site going up through a bunch of bushes around a hill and, you know, in people's backyard so I can get back out to where I was going. And then as soon as I show up there, another police car just rips right past me.

And then I go further toward another destination. And then I see another police car coming around. And then there's a bunch of like clandestine people driving around in vehicles, unmarked vehicles.

So that's basically the sort of, you know, often that occurs where I'm being subjected to this sort of surveillance techniques of these people. Yeah, it's called harassment. Yeah, gang stalking.

It's also called that. So anyway, whatever the outcome, gang stalking may last quite a long time. Well, I'm pretty sure I've been gang stalked for years beforehand when I reflect back upon what had occurred in my life at different times, because I was always very vocal about Jews.

I went into the military and, you know, did some military training at the most basic level before I decided I didn't want to have anything to do with it. And I was talking about Jews there and so forth, like explicitly. So ever since I don't know when, even when I was in university long ago, I was, you know, having Jewish professors and I would draw on the desk, like a picture of a Jew with a talmud in one of his hands and a joke book in the other of his hands.

And I think he probably saw that. So he was, you know, they'd been aware of me for quite a long time. So I've probably been monitored by them for a very long time.

Who knows how long it's been? Yes. Yes. And let's say that you gave them, you probably gave them what they needed to take action.

Yeah. In terms of this particular case. Yes.

Yes. Sorry. It's interesting.

I just should mention additionally about this gang stalking that before in another place, I was doing a bunch of graffiti and stuff and I would be tailed around over the whole city by undercover people. And then I'd walk or I'd do like a run in the middle of the night, you know, just for exercise. And I'd have like a police helicopter following me around the city.

Yes. You mentioned it. Yes.

I mean, why would you would they go after you with such such determination and with so heavy material as a helicopter? That's that's. I mean, I don't know, but I know around this town, there's a military base nearby, a NATO base. And we're in the place I was before in the city.

They have like a police helicopter flying around at night, too. So that was just, you know, they just put it on me, I guess. And well, yes.

So it's time for you to leave. Well, yeah, I'd like to leave. I don't know, at least this place here specifically.

I don't know where I'd be able to go, though. So ideally somewhere where I can escape them to the extent that's possible. I don't I don't know if it's even possible to do that.

Because it's a panopticon. It's basically like this invisible power like Sauron's eye and J.R.R. Tolkien's The Lord of the Rings. It's like that, the eye of Sauron.

At the same time, yeah, the eyes, I mean, in ancient mythology, in Semitic mythology, there is this creature that has one thousand eyes, you know, but it's still a panopticon. It's just more powerful, sneakier. Yeah, yeah, that Jeremy Bentham's the panopticon that Foucault spoke about in The Birth of the Prison or whatever, whatever the translation is, I think they translated discipline and punish here.

Yeah, it's good. It's an accurate translation. Do you know that, you know who Bentham got his idea from? Who is that? The idea for the panopticon? No.

His brother. His brother was a Freemason. Yes.

He admitted it. Well, he didn't have to admit it. He just said it in a letter.

And it is referenced in one of my studies. Yeah. And he got his idea from his brother, from his Freemasonic brother, when he was staying, when his brother was staying in Russia and joined him there.

He visited him there. That's that's when he got it. Yeah.

So, I mean, but at the same time, you see, the all comes down, boils down to the famous, notorious all-seeing eye. Yeah. The capstone in the pyramid.

Yeah. And contrary, unfortunately, contrary to what most people keep believing and writing in books, the all-seeing eye is not originally a Freemasonic symbol. It is Christian.

It is Christian. It is found on some churches, for example, in some Christian books also, before Masonry was even created in early 18th century England. People could argue, yes, but in fact, Freemasonry has been there for a long time, perhaps even to the it's been there for a millennia.

Yeah. Well, apparently it comes from Egypt originally. Well, yeah, but that's all to me.

That's fiction. Egypt, as it is portrayed both by Masons, Freemasons and anti Freemason is just a is a has no existence, never existed. Sort of romanticized it in a way.

Yeah. For example, and this is also referenced on my blog. And someone wrote a thesis about 30 years ago about the descriptions of the pyramids by travelers from well, from the Renaissance to the early 19th century.

And believe it or not, not one description looks like the other. Not one. Even the Sphinx is not was is not portrayed, drawn by these travelers in the same way, but in completely different ways, which leads the French author who got interested in that is very important issue to assume to assume that it was all a propaganda job.

People, travelers would represent in their books meant to be read by aristocrats at that time. And well, yeah, mostly aristocrats would represent something which had not yet been built. You heard me? Yeah, not because it's impossible.

I mean, go to say we are in 2500. And I'm writing a thesis about the Eiffel Tower in France. And I search for all the descriptions of the Eiffel Tower, let's say from the late 19th century when it was erected to 2400.

What am I going to get? What kind of descriptions? Basically the same. Yeah, we know that it was erected in the late 19th. And we know it is still there.

Okay, we know. It's a monument that was erected there, and which has survived until our days. But how can you explain that a monument that purportedly dated to millennia

before Christ is not represented the same way by different people who visited Egypt from, say, the early Renaissance, early 16th century to the late 18th? There's only one explanation.

It didn't, it wasn't yet built. Did they do that then with Napoleon's time when he came to Egypt? Exactly, exactly. Yeah, there are grounds, strong grounds for thinking that it was built by Napoleon's engineers.

So the Sphinx was? Well, it would go the same way. And attention needs to be given to the work of a historical school called Recentism. Well, I prefer to spell it because really, I looked for it on the internet in English, couldn't find any information.

And I'm not too bad at finding things on the internet. But in Italian, in French, in German, you can find information in English. I hardly found any website with the word Recentism.

But you were aware of it? No, actually, I'd never heard of that. I'm familiar with the notion that obviously history has been falsified and contrived, you know, many times textually. But yeah, in terms of the actual monuments and so forth, I'd never heard of that, that the actual ancient, alleged ancient monuments were constructs, which could very well be the case.

So the pyramids themselves were that you're saying, according to this series? Well, that author doesn't explicitly state that it was built by, it was actually built by Napoleon's engineers. But another website with rather conclusive arguments is of the opinion that it was so, or in any case, that it wasn't built before the 18th century. Yeah, you can see how Napoleon was obviously a Freemason.

He's depicted with his Napoleonic, Masonic pose with his hand, his hidden hand. But it's important to point that that website, which has a very thorough study on that issue, is not anti-Masonic at all, right? So it's, I mean, it's not an anti-Masonic site, website, right? Okay. So when they say that, when they say that it is very possible that it was built at the end of the, well, by Napoleon's engineers, they are really quite pleased with that, right? Yeah, they look upon that as a Masonic victory.

Yeah, achievement, exactly. But to get back from where we started, I mean, I don't care about those people who say that, who came, who would argue that, well, Freemasonry exists for a million years, and therefore, in fact, it was the Christians who took up the all-seeing eye symbol. Right.

No, because Egypt, because that symbol did not, could, is unlikely to have existed at that time. It was created, most probably, by Christians. All points to that.

Do you think that the all-seeing eye, does that refer to the planet Saturn in the South Pole, that configuration that looks like an eye? I wasn't aware of that. Because that's what the Jews are worshipping, basically, is their Saturn logos, and that looks like, the

eye looks exactly like the, you know, the all-seeing eye in the American dollar bill, that looks exactly the same as the, I think it's the South Pole on Saturn. Right.

I couldn't say, but there's something more I want to add before I forget, is that, even if the argument, the iconographic argument was not grounded, it would remain that the all-seeing eye is a prominent figure of speech in both the ancient and the New Testament. And more than this, it is, the Jews, thank you, the Jews probably derived it from Mesopotamian sources. Well, I know there's that symbol, that sort of sun symbol of Utushamash in Babylon, I think it is.

Yes, among others. Among others. All those, I mean, I've made a study about, well, in one of my studies, I devoted a few paragraphs on that subject, and many references are given to ancient pre-Biblical, if you want, pre-Biblical occurrences of that symbol.

But, you know, one thing is that what we find when we study Hebrew, and in general, all ancient languages, is that they are very concrete, they are very concrete languages. Yeah, they're sort of like a symbolization of... Well, no, no, like ours. I mean, we didn't have any term really for abstract notions until relatively recently.

It was the same for Semitic languages, among others. My point is that the symbol, before the symbol, there is a concrete fact. In the case of the All-Seeing-Eye symbol, it is very possible, as a few ancient texts would seem to show, that the All-Seeing-Eye is the king's spy.

Yes. Before becoming a symbol, the All-Seeing-Eye was a term that designated the king's spy, or the best spy, or the team of spies. Yeah.

So, that's related to that Hebrew or that Jewish mythological figure of the Thousand-Eye. Oh, well, yeah. Well said.

Yes, yes, yes. Yeah. It's Semitic, it's not truly Jewish.

It may be Mesopotamian, actually. But the fact is that it exists, and it sort of illustrates very well the world as it is now. Not that it should cause someone to become paranoid, by the way.

Yeah. Because one of the problems, from a psychological standpoint in our circles, is that people tend to get paranoid, and that way they play in the hands, in the enemy's hands. Yeah, it disengages you from any higher level of consciousness.

Put you in a reptilian ring state. To be avoided at any cost. Which doesn't mean that you don't have to be aware that you are, well, that you live in a panopticon, that you are being watched.

But that doesn't mean that you should be traumatized. Yeah, that's their intention.

That's obviously what they want for people to be in a state of fear-based consciousness, always thinking that they're powerless, and that they're controlled, and that there's no hope, and so forth.

It's hopeless, hopeless, utterly hopeless. Most and most racialisists fall in that trap. They do.

And they become paranoid, and then ego-centered, very much ego-centered. Because paranoia means, well, being paranoid means being sickly aware that you are being watched, and leads the paranoid person to believe that because he is watched all day long, he is actually more important than he is. You see? Yeah.

There is a movie, there is a movie. How can he neutralize you? Yeah, there's a movie, by the way, one of the last I watched 20 years ago, a bit joking, but with a famous Hollywood actor, and he is a sort of conspirationist. And he believes he is constantly watched.

In fact, well, for the most part of the movie, there is no proof that he is being watched. Don't you see which movie it is? I think it's the Truman Show, what you're talking about. The Truman Show with Jim Carrey.

No, no. The actress, or the whore, is very well known, is famous. What's her name? She's a Jewish, her face looks like a... Sorry, I don't have anything against those animals.

But her face, like so many Jewish women's, look like a horse. Yeah, like a camel or something. Yeah, camel.

Yeah, camel, exactly. Sorry for the horse. Camel, exactly.

Yeah. And she's got the teeth too. I'm not too sure what movie you're talking about.

But anyway, let's move on. I mean, it's very important not to fall in that trap, because psychologically speaking, you are on your way to serious mental problems. Yeah, that's what they want to do too, because that way they can institutionalize you.

Yeah, of course. That's the game. Yeah, that's their end.

But it's not even that they are targeting a particular individual. It's not, except in your case. It's obvious.

But in your case, you do know that you're being watched. Yeah. It's not a fantasy.

Yeah, I guess that's one of the reasons why they have cameras, you know, publicly positioned everywhere. So everybody recognizes that they're always being watched. And that creates a psychological trauma.

Yeah, trauma. And the basis for trauma is terror. Yeah, so basically, the state is a terrorist.

Yeah. And terror doesn't mean 9-11. No, no.

It doesn't. There are many other ways to instill terror in someone. Many insidious and sneaky ways.

But tell me, when we say being watched, it means also being listened to. Yeah, well, usually when I have these discussions, the Jews next door always listen in their yard, because they can hear me speaking. So, yeah, a lot of the time, they'll hang around the outside of the yard, and they'll deliberately get their dogs to bark, or they'll deliberately do something to try to bother me.

Of course, they can't really hear what's going on, what's being said, but they can, you know, hear that conversation is going on. Mm-hmm. Right.

And anyway, your shows are all over the news. So that's good. They can listen to them again.

If they're not, I mean, if they haven't had enough, that's a good thing. Yeah, well, it just shows that this sort of content is what they don't want you to publish, because they're reacting to it. You know, they're getting all in a panic mode whenever you say something about them or expose them, because that's the greatest threat to their power.

At the same time, they are quite, I mean, convinced, and surely rightly so, that they are in full control. Yeah, you can see that sort of the arrogance. I don't know who said it, but something about how the Jew has a sort of, you know, cowardly obsequiousness when he's not in power, and then when he becomes in power, then he has sort of nasty arrogance.

Yeah. And that's coming out more and more at this time, where they become more and more dictatorial in their authoritarian personality. Back to Foucault, there's something he helped me a lot to understand, but he didn't explicitly state it in none of the books I've read from him, at least, is that if paranoia affects, let's say, common people, it also affects the ruler.

The Asian ruler was particularly paranoid. Why? Because he, I'm referring here to the works, to the books of the French political scientist Montesquieu. Yeah, Asian despotism.

That was the spirit of the law, or there were different books? Yeah. Asian despotism. The despot is also paranoid.

Why? Because no matter how much he is in control of the situation, he always tends to believe that someone is going to, I mean, to come after him. You see someone that he

knows, but perhaps someone doesn't know, perhaps someone around him in his entourage, perhaps someone in the people, something might be going on in the people, in the slaves, among the slaves, a coup might be organized, who knows? That's the way that kind of psycho thinks, you know, he's paranoid. Someone somewhere may want to make a coup and the same is true for today's political schemers.

Have you ever seen a picture of the Pope driving around with his bulletproof bubble vehicle? Yeah, although he has a reason. Yeah. Hmm.

But they are fundamentally paranoid. And no matter how tight is their web, yes, yes, no matter how tight is the web they have woven, they still think that there is a danger, hence, hence, total surveillance. And even if, where was that surveillance? Total, global, absolute.

The paranoid, the paranoid ruler would still fear that it's not absolute, total. No, because they know that there are some people who are willing to sacrifice themselves. Perhaps.

But we are here, we have here, in my opinion, one of the reasons, of the fundamental reasons for the launching of the current masquerade. Right, the coronavirus. Yeah, frankly.

Was the, was any danger for the political schemers in office? Was there any social danger? I think the yellow vests in France were picking up at that time. It was the yellow vest, as I know, I didn't mention it to you. The web, they had, it was found out, it was found out, sorry, and I checked it myself, on the Who's Who website.

You know, with all the domains, names, and so on, you can check when exactly a website was created, and you can have all the information about that website. I checked it, and everyone checked it. The yellow vest website was created two years before the movement even began in France.

Where was it created? If I'm not mistaken, in Colorado, Denver. Okay, yeah, that's basically the Defense Advanced Research Projects Institute, or agency, which is like the second seat of government is in Denver for the United States. So, I mean, of course, in the movement, in the Gilets Jaunes movement, there were people who were sincere about the, it was sincere, but it doesn't mean that they have not been used.

Right, that's probably, yeah, they're creating organic movements, so they're not really organic, they're just created, and then they just allow them to have a sort of influence, normal average people, and then that makes it look even more real and legitimate in the eyes of the average person. Yeah, and it's, at the same time, it's very handy for the political schemer in office here, because they are elected for five years. Yeah, okay, for the first two years of his being in office, the media had only one word in their mouth, Gilets Jaunes.

So, all of the problems. Yeah, it's a distraction. Yeah, that's a very good distraction.

And now, he's got two more years in office, and as a coincidence, well, for the next two years, media will only have one word in their mouth, coronavirus. How handy. Haha, how handy.

That's even what the Jews had done when they created the Federal Reserve System, they did it on Christmas Eve so that they could get away with it. They're basically always this sort of distraction and scapegoating and shifting attention away from what they're doing. Yes, yes.

Migrants, so-called migrants. I watched a video yesterday that was recommended to me by a correspondent of mine. So-called migrants, invaders, keep on disembarking, if I may say, on European coasts, even in England, even in England.

Yeah, you can tell that what they're doing with this corona is to try to build the police state up, disempower the populace, the white populace, and then fill society up with the foreign invaders as an arm that they're bringing in to try to destroy us. Yes. For four months, I'm sure that hundreds of thousands of invaders were imported legally here, I'm sure.

Under, I mean, under the guise of the confinement, you see. Yeah. And they're also letting them out of the jails, especially in the States.

Yes. They are so cunning and frankly vicious that I wouldn't be surprised if it was one of their goals. I wouldn't.

To try to mass-genocide us through using these savage beasts. Yes. Basically, they know that they've won the game.

Most nationalist groups are infiltrated to the core. And I know what I'm talking about, right? Yeah. Is anyone in this movement at all? Yes.

As far as England, at least, and France, of course, and Italy are concerned, I mean, all those groups are infiltrated to the core. To the point that, just an anecdote to, I mean, illustrate my point, to the point that a few years ago in Germany, they dismantled a so-called neo-Nazi group, small group. And so there was a trial.

But while the trial started, it could not go on. Do you know why? Do you know why? Why is that? Well, because all the persons of the small group that had been sued, it turned out that they were government agents. Yeah, I thought that was it.

All of them. But simply, I mean, something must have gone wrong in their offices. I mean, the information was not passed on.

Yeah, I guess that just goes to show the depth of their infiltration that they don't even

know who their own operatives are to some extent. But that's not going to be any saving grace for people because that just shows that everything is pretty much pervaded by these types. Yes.

I mean, this is worth of a novel. It's quite incredible. I mean, they've infiltrated so many groups with so many people that they must be left with, I mean, yeah, making up most of the staff of those groups.

Of course, they are not all aware that the other guy is also a government agent. They're not. But that way they can get them to spy on one another.

That's why they put them in teams. They have one spy on the other one. Exactly.

Yeah. But someone at the top knows it. Well, it's all compartmentalized so that even people in the government who might be somewhat decent and on the side of their own people, they couldn't do anything because there's so many checks and balances that they have no real ability to create any changes.

Yeah. On that matter, I'm convinced that there is no decent person in office, and even less so in administration. I am convinced that they've selected them very carefully.

And no, there's no one. No, no. That's an old dream, but I'm sure that you don't entertain it.

That's an old dream of nationalists and racialsists. They had the dream that someone there is watching. So-called hats.

Yes. No, that's simply not true. For a long time in France, or even in Europe, they thought that there were policemen who were on their side.

Yes, they were sure. Well, they were beaten by the police, but some of them still think that the police can be with them. Sure.

Dream on. Yeah, I've tried to do that in my propaganda to try to reach out to people before. But yeah, I do that more in a way, more only just as a token effort.

I don't really have much faith that they'd be doing anything at all. My only hope for the future was that society would just somehow collapse and that their plans would blow up in their faces, that they wouldn't be able to maintain their system. And then they would eventually get removed from power, the Jews and all their cronies.

But yeah, you can never really be sure if there's any hope at all in that regard. We've discussed the notion of collapse. I mean, I'm not, of course, I don't have, as they say, the truth.

But this is the only for us way out where, yes, the collapse of the system, clearly. So yes,

yes, the only. The only thing that any pro-white or racist person can do is just to focus on trying to survive and maybe assisting those of their own kind to survive and just withdrawing from the system as much as possible.

And being a gray man, I guess, is the word. I would say care for yourself, because as we discussed in one of the first email, the beginning of our conversation, of our email conversation, there are so many crooks and psychopaths and opportunistic people among our, in quotation marks, ranks, so many of them. Yeah, I learned that myself in the last couple of years when I tried to reach out to all sorts of other people, they would either backstab me or even steal money from me or else they would slander and vilify me for no reason all of a sudden.

So, yeah, it's not really, it's just like walking through a landmine field. Basically, you're going to be blowing yourself up if you involve yourself in any groups or organizations. Your worst enemy becomes the one who is supposed to be a friend.

Yeah, pretty much. And let's not underestimate the number of them who are on the, well, the police payroll. Let's not underestimate them either of their own choice, because they are opportunistic and all they want in life at the end of the day is to make money, or because, or you say, well, they did something one day and, well, the police holds them.

Basically, they compromise. Yeah, they have a file against them. I've tested, this is something and I'm not, you know, this is not hot air.

All that I'm saying, I've witnessed it. I used to know someone who was well in the know and who showed me things and so I could check for myself. It's not a, it's not a fantasy.

Many, many of them are actually, well, double agent, in quotation marks. These are not James Bond, of course, they are mediocre individuals, but the system uses them for its own purpose. And they, yes, they, of course, they are too happy to help the system when they are paid to do it, and too happy to help the system when they know the system could come down on them, as they have a nice file on them, if they did not obey.

The web is really huge. Yeah, so you think that it's, is it a possibility to try to involve yourself in more primitive living and just go off into the woods or the country somewhere and just try to set up a local community? It depends on the actual situation of each person. Did you understand? I mean, we are here now.

Sorry, you were there, I'm here. What is our situation? The financial situation, of course, is paramount. Let's be realistic.

Same goes for those who are listening. Is there a possibility to leave and to go and settle somewhere, in a place which is less affected for now by the forces that are so powerful here? It all depends on, basically, yes, on one's financial situation. Because what can you

do when you don't have any money? That's the thing, you see.

Yeah, yeah, don't expect to get any charity from anybody or, you know, let the, or expect them to give you some type of loans or, you know, let you live off their property as a slave or work for them or something, because you can never be too reliant upon what people represent themselves to you. And you don't want to just wind up in a place with minimal to no resources or skills and then just end up basically having to sell off whatever land you got or something and then wind up dead in the street or something. If one has relatively enough money, I think that's the way you should go, yes.

Yeah, so that's just a question of income source and then from there, once you get a, somehow, through whatever means, a stable income source, then go and relocate in a small area away from the major cities. If you've got some financial basis, then you can see things coming. Otherwise, it becomes far more difficult, if not impossible.

But the system sees to it that, I mean, some people do not have this, that kind of opportunity. The system sees it to it. So, yeah, it's better to do it before it's too late.

Especially if you're known by the system that they might, you know, they'll do whatever they can to prevent you from having employment because the Jews and their informal networks will just slander your reputation or, you know, they own all the companies and everything else. So, if you're going to try to get any employment, then you have to be hired by them. Human resources officers are typically Jews or minorities or females or feminists.

So, you're not going to be hired. You'll be one of the last people that they will hire for any employment, all things being equal, no matter what your skill level is. What skill do one need nowadays to work? That's a joke.

Most people, except of course in some branches of industry, no need to mention them, but most people nowadays, they push buttons. What they do is they click to earn a living. That doesn't require any skill.

Any monkey, say my respect to them, any monkey can do that. There's a very, very deep idea, well idea, it's not even an idea. It's an insight given by Baudrillard in simulacra and simulations.

That's John Baudrillard, simulacra and simulations for people in English who want that. An insight that is given, it doesn't last long. I cannot quote it now.

It's a shame because I don't have the English translation. But what he says in a nutshell is that, yes, basically one's function in today's society and the money one earns in that or that job has nothing to do with any skill whatsoever. Well, it's just connections basically.

Basically connections and being on the same wavelength. Yes. Because it is quite obvious that some people, well, those who belong, who are on the same wavelength, have some sort of antennas.

Yeah. Yeah. I've experienced that myself in different cases where the human resources officer would do what they could to try to get you hired if they liked you and vice versa.

If they had an inherent dislike to even working in the lowest job, you know, a minority, non-white human resources officer has that power, then they'll deliberately cut you out and not hire you at all because they have that spiteful, jealous, vengeful little attitude of theirs. Exactly. But there was a friend of mine, for some reason, in each of the jobs he entered, at some point, even though he never mentioned any political idea.

Never. At some point or another in the conversation, the name Hitler would pop up. You see? Just as a sort of bait.

Just as a sort of bait. Right. Yeah.

To see how he'd react to the sound. Yeah, exactly. Yeah.

The Jews do that all the time. They always reference Hitler. One time, long ago, I was rooming with this person who I found out was a Jew and they were trying to converse with me, you know, mentioning Hitler and stuff like that to see how I'd react.

So you basically have to develop an ability not to react to stimuli. You have to be very stoical or self-controlled. But at that time, had you made your views clear in public? I think that I might have.

This was, again, I relocated to this one place and prior to that, I think I was known possibly before that, several years before, because I had spoken to a Jew once in this private school where there's lots of Jews. So I spoke to the Jew and I didn't know almost anything about Jews. I said, there are a lot of Jews here, you know, and then he got all uncomfortable and stuff like that.

Yeah. So that was, I think that was one of the first times that actually explicitly mentioned, referenced Jews. And that was in, I think, 2001 or something like that.

So. Oh, yeah. In that case, you can be sure that they won't, I mean, let you get away with that and they will try to make you say more, to be more explicit.

Yeah. At that time, he didn't really answer me too much, though. He just got uncomfortable and just sort of said like, yeah, or something like that, so far as I remember.

But. Yeah. But here in North Korea, sorry, what used to be France, says that in public, there are too many Jews here.

Say that. Even too many Arabs or too many Polynesians or too many, too many Moroccans. Say that.

And I'm not, you know, this is not an overstatement to say that you are in the police station, at the police station within, you are sent to the police station within 30 minutes. I would say that in public, I mean, whether you're at your job place or in whatever public place. All right.

You end up in jail, well, at the police station within 30 minutes, depending on for the first, the closest police station is. Oh, yes. So, well, Canadians are so, so tolerant, open minded, I would say.

Now, say something like there are too many Icelanders in Paris or too many Norwegians in Marseille. Well, you could say it again and over and over again without. Yes, double standard.

It's not the same to that extreme here, of course, but it's getting to that point now where basically anytime you say the word, if you were to say the word nigger in public, then that would immediately, everybody would sort of cough under their breath and stare at you, this hostile look. But it's still not technically illegal to say that at this very moment, so far as I know. But they're working toward that with these so-called hate speech laws.

And this case I'm in right now, they're trying to associate the firearms that I had in my place with the hate speech so they can set legal precedents to try to, you know, strengthen their legal precedents to make the speech associated with violence. I fully understand. I fully understand your case.

Now, Loki, I need to make a five minutes pause. All right. OK.

OK, I'll be back. Yeah. All right.

So I'll just discuss that. That issue about the sort of panopticon of society and how it's becoming ever more totalitarian and controlled. And that's obviously what their intention is, to work it toward that point through these dialectical strategies, false flag terrorist events that they engineer to traumatize the population and to pose it in the media over and against that.

Their moral, quote unquote, moral issue about how anybody who doesn't go along with with censoring and condemning what they call anything related to racial discourse becomes this terrorist figure, this violence, this vehicle of violence potentially. And so you have the notion of pre-crime with respect to that pre-crime. Yeah, you're right.

You're right. That is very much that is that is very reminiscent of the Soviet Union. Yeah, they had psycho prisons in the Soviet Union.

No, pre-crime. The intention. You see the intention.

And that's where psychiatry gets hooked into the control. You know, they use that as a means of railroading people through the system that they don't like by just labeling them mentally ill. We will come back on that when I'm back.

OK. OK. Yeah.

Give me five minutes. Thanks. Sure.

So the notion of pre-crime that's basically deliberately designed to work in conjunction with psychiatry so that they, the Jews, the controllers can use the discourse of psychiatry to justify rounding up anybody who speaks outside of their consensus reality, which is the the. Obviously, the egalitarian pacifism is what I would boil it down to in its simplest form is you have to be a pacifist and you have to be an egalitarian in order to be permitted to exist in this society. And if you do not, then you are basically vilified as a criminal.

So it becomes a crime simply to not explicitly go out of your way to virtue signal based upon the the morals or mores of society, which are pretty much along those very restrictive lines, Christian, liberal or whatever other new age variant it may be, that you have to be within this paradigm, within this mentality. And if you're not, then you're out. You're basically not considered a person.

You're considered an un-person. And I think Foucault's works are pretty valuable in the analysis of that, of what they do to people. I think it might have been the birth of the clinic where he discusses psychiatry as this this genre of discourse, this discursive genre or form of rhetoric that's used as an instrument of power to justify the imposition of physical power on the populace in the name of, of course, these abstract terms that the Jews hide behind—humanity, love, peace, equality—anything pacifistic and egalitarian, anything that is anti-race.

You have to be an anti-racist in order to be a part of their system. You can't just be neutral, you can't be silent, but you have to be explicitly against that. So that will lead into ultimately what I believe it might have been Emmanuel Macron or Nicholas Sarkozy had said about a forced mixture of the population as some type of a quote-unquote moral obligation.

So in other words, basically genocide, that they're going to codify genocide and make it legally obligatory. Now they've already put endless amounts of social pressure on people to forcibly intermix with those of different kinds so that they do not have any, you know, they're not allowed to be pro-white, they're not allowed to be conscious of their own ancestral history and identity, that of the whites, of the Aryan tradition. So from there, from that informal precedent, that culture, then they codify it.

That becomes a legal matter where it becomes legally mandatory to race-mix. Or even maybe, you know, they'll start creating euthanasia, so-called, or suicide, assisted suicide, where they'll try to put endless amounts of pressure on white males, white males and white men, whenever white men exist, to basically allow themselves to be subjected to assisted suicide as a means of, you know, doing away with the evil white man, the sort of Christian sin expiation complex that they're imposing on people through this traumatic mind control. I'm not too sure, Bruno, if you heard what I had said there.

I was just discussing Foucault and how they use the discourse of psychiatry to justify imposing physical power on people, and how they're going to eventually, Macron or Nicolas Sarkozy, I think, had stated that it's going to be, like, legally mandatory to mix, to basically genocide white people, to force them to intermix with the non-whites at some point. What needs to be pointed out is that racial mixing didn't stop 30 years ago, right? In France, it is estimated that, in the South, 30% of the population that you would call white, who indeed look quite white, are mixed persons with much Semitic blood. In Italy, the figures are even higher, not to say Spain.

Yeah, because of the Moorish invasion in Spain, and that was probably orchestrated by Jews in the first place. In France, too, I guess, you know, they had the Moroccans and the Algerians and so forth that were engaged. No, no, I'm referring to figures that were gathered before any mass immigration started.

Yeah, that's what I mean, that there was probably some intermixture because of the raiding, the raiding of France and Europe by the Arabs. Mm-hmm. In Spain.

But in France, there was no such invasion or occupation. And yet, just as in Italy, Portugal, and Greece, the level of Semitic blood in people's veins is very high, in fact. So, mixing hasn't started, obviously, 30 years ago, but it's very important that people clearly see that, because too often they tend to think that, yes, mixing started with mass immigration from the third world countries.

No, the reason why most people here in Europe welcome colored people is that they are mentally, spiritually, in quotation marks, colored people, because biologically they are mixed. That's it. That's why they are welcome.

That's why. Because they don't have that sort of purity of soul. I didn't understand the word.

They don't have a purity of soul. Oh, yeah. No, no, no, no, no.

Yeah, yeah, exactly. But now, we are all more or less mixed persons, but it depends with whom our ancestors are mixed, you see. And even in the case of someone who was, I don't know, a great father or a great, great, great father, married a, I don't know, a Semitic Italian, even in that case.

Yeah, introduces mixture into their bloodline. Yeah, well, even in that case, when a white man would look white and act reasonably like a white should, the Mendelian laws come into play. Right.

Gregor Mendel, the geneticist. Yes. Recessive and dominant.

You've heard about those, about that terminology, right? Yeah. Recessive genes and dominant genes. So, in other words, that even though they're white-looking, they have recessive genes of non-whites, and that contaminates their soul.

The soul is distorted. Yes, but this point should be deepened. Let's go back to that example that I've just taken about that man, say, Frank, who look white and behaves reasonably like a white person should.

It turns out that one of his ancestors married a Semitic Italian woman. Yeah. Italian woman with a Semitic background.

So, in his veins will flow, necessarily, some Semitic blood. Right? Yeah. Let's say, we're not going to use percent.

No, we won't. Either the genes, the Semitic blood in his veins can be dominant or they can be recessive. If they are dominant, it means that the person is fundamentally Semitic.

So, would their physical physiognomy reflect that, probably? No, not necessarily. No, no, no. You have blonde hair, blue eyes, English, or, for that matter, North American, who are more Jews than a Jew.

Yeah, I guess so. Well, it's not a figure of speech. Again, it is because plastic surgery may have played a role, by the way.

We won't go in that direction because that would lead us too far and in not so well-known territories. But let's keep at the back of our minds the fact that plastic surgery, which was created before most people think it was, let's keep that at the back of our mind. It's possible that it has played a part in the shaping of an Anglo-Saxon, blue eyed, white haired type.

Either the genes, the Semitic genes are dominant and then this person will, as he's aging, as he's getting older, he is more and more like a Semitic person does, and thinks. But, on the other hand, if the Semitic blood that flows in his veins, because one of his ancestors married a Semitic, an Italian woman with Semitic background, the Semitic background, then the white element in him will sort of obliterate the effect of the Semitic genes. Yeah, that's what Miguel Serrano, in one of his books, he talks about how the solution to the Jewish problem being forcibly mixing the Jews out of existence, either that or ostracizing them on a lone island like Madagascar.

If not that, then it would just be extermination. But he said that mixing the Jews' genes with others against their Halakhic law could lead to the destruction of the Jewish type, so that it won't be bound up with whatever dark entities it's bound up with. That's what he claims anyway.

That wasn't exactly my point, my view, the view that I was expressing. No, not exactly, but to rebound on Serrano's views, I would say that for that people to, well, for it to disappear as Serrano wants it to, in each person that is born from a Jew or from a person or two persons with Jewish blood, the Semitic blood would have to be recessive. What does that mean in terms of breeding, in terms of pairing? In order for that to exist or to be the end result, would Jewish women have to interbreed with some type? I don't know.

Unfortunately, there is no clear-cut answer. That's when nature, for lack of a better word, comes into play. But, and this is another of Evola's insightful views, we are not born by chance according to a tradition whose origins are to be found in northern India.

So, basically, according to an Hinduist tradition, a person chooses his birth. So, basically, before being born, you already, well, you choose what you're going to be. That's to do with sympathetic resonance, is it? I'm not too familiar with that notion.

Oh, it just means that you're on the same wavelength as whatever circumstances that you gravitate toward. Yes, yes, yes. Certainly.

But then, when born, of course, anything and everything can happen. It's the law of mixing. It's impossible to predict, except that, of course, some eugenicists would say that it's not unpredictable and that marriages need to be arranged so that people with the best genes marry each other.

Yeah. Yeah. But serenity wants the Jewish people to disappear.

I'm not sure. Well, first, I'm not sure it's possible, really, because they intermarry so much that their blood is basically bred in tens, hundreds of millions of people. Yeah, of course, the idea that that could ever be made to work, or that that would imply a centralized authority that could impose those conditions on people in the first place, as some type of racial law.

And in order to get to that point, you'd actually already have to have defeated the Jew in order to impose that. Exactly. So that's impossible.

That's what the Germans in Nuremberg did. Yeah. But their intention was not to suppress the Jewish people.

Yeah, just to purify themselves. Yes. Well, there were plans, as you know, to relocate them or to resettle them in various parts of the world.

Yeah. Madagascar was one of them. Yes.

And why not? I mean, that wasn't a bad idea. I think someone had said that because the Jews are somehow related to Lemuria and Lemurians, that Madagascar was like a remnant of Lemurian stock. So that that would be appropriate for them to live in that region.

And they can just, you know, finish themselves off in their own area with their own kind, or sink or swim on their own merits, basically. Yes. Without parasitical usury.

But that's another thing than saying, one, that trying to find a way to get rid of, I mean, physically, if that's Serrano's views. Yeah, I think that's what he had recommended in Menuh for the Nan to come. Well, realistically, I mean, needless to be a genius to realize that it's hardly possible.

And even if it was possible, hardly to be wished. I mean, no one. I mean, we don't.

We don't wish to genocide anyone. Yeah, well, I'm just saying that that would be the solutions that he spoke of. The solutions to the Jewish problem would be either removal or genetic, you know, mixing their genes so that they don't enable any sort of mixture with whatever entities they're bound up with.

And then also, if not that, then a physical extermination. I think that was what he had said, something along those lines. But I'm pretty sure he didn't advocate any genocide either.

It is, but. But in any case, that mixing is already effective. As you know, as I've just said, there are tens and hundreds of millions of people with semitic blood flowing in their veins nowadays.

So to cut a long, well, in a nutshell, to, yes, to solve the Jewish problem. You would have to see to it that the genes, the semitic genes in all those who bear some have a dominant part. And then that way you could distinguish between those who are Jews and not.

Well, by the way, they think, they act, yeah. Yeah, there are obviously all sorts of defining traits of Jews, as I wrote about in this short handbook, who is the Jew, the Jew identifier document that goes through that. I don't, I haven't heard about that book.

It's just like a couple of pages that I put together that, that more or less encapsulate the general traits and behaviors and appearances of Jews. And then it gives references to the turn of the last century, a lot of racist science, anthropological works where Jews are discussed in their physiognomy and their behavior. And that based upon references from the Jewish encyclopedia and various other Jews from around that time, like the late 19th and early 20th century.

Mm hmm. But practically, in a racial state, people would have to, I mean, would have to act, to think and to act in the way a white person is expected to. You see, so we would be beyond the physical aspect of a person, it would be quite easy to ascertain whether some, which race of the soul of the spirit, to which race of the soul of the spirit someone belongs.

Yeah. I mean, in daily life, in one's job, very easy. You start to lie, you start to slander people, you, well, you have no place in that society.

That's all. Yeah. And of course, all of that is just more an idealized conception of what should be.

But of course, how can we get there from this point, if anywhere, if there's any stability of that, given the pervasive influence of the Jew in society? Yes, but we're talking about a racial state such as that was that was founded by the National Socialists a long time ago. You see, without a such a state, it's impossible to move on. Yeah.

So the question, of course, becomes, how do we get to that point from this point in time? And I think this this point has been addressed. Yeah, that the only solution is basically just to try to reform your own community or go off into the smaller areas and detach yourself from the modern world. And anyway, big, big or large, large communities are the problem.

Even today, you can check that, you can ascertain that. I mean, who, which countries in Europe are in the best position economically, financially? Well, small countries or countries with a. With very few people take Norway. Right.

Yeah. Even when take Denmark, Sweden, Finland, leaving aside that these are a gynecocracies, I mean, female led countries leaving that aside. Switzerland also huge communities, the huge, the bigger community, the more open it is to to destruction and to decomposition.

Yeah, because it becomes excessively complex as a as a system. Yeah. People no longer know each other personally.

And that's when things like secret societies can be born, can be created. But people who are in the crowd can start making plans, conspire to to overthrow the legitimate ruler. So at the end of the day, at the very end of the day, at midnight, perhaps to quote for once the New Testament at midnight.

And the problem, the big problem with the capital B and a capital P is lies in the following sentence from the Bible, from the ancient Old Testament. Grow and multiply. Right.

Yeah. Be fruitful and multiply. Be sorry, be fruitful and multiply.

This is the Pandora box, Pandora box, the capital P and a capital B. That's the end of the end of any any racial community, truly racial community. That's the end. No.

So practically, practically looking what it means. Very practically, say tomorrow by some miracle, a racially grounded state comes to light in a white country. OK.

That country has colonies, right? Right. I guess it could do that in more out of the way countries. So third world countries, people.

Yeah. Well, France. Anyway, I mean, pieces of land of land can be bought in any African or South American or Asian country.

It can be bought. That's not a problem. OK.

There would be a selection of people, those who are with being with being a, of course, not a citizen that's a rationalist and Enlightenment terminology, but a member of the community. You see, we don't even we don't even we no longer have the words to do to define concepts and realities properly. Yeah, we've been so alienated from the community.

All that is all those words do not do not fit. I mean, guess you mind shaft in German would be better. Your mind shaft.

Um, but practically, it wouldn't be long before the selection would took place. It would be based on the observation of the the attitude of the acts, actions of people. You know, you're worth living in a white community or you're not.

Many people would leave because they are they have that disease that is called the right. I mean, cosmopolitanism. Yeah.

Yeah. They have that disease. So they would leave.

Many of them would leave. Of course, they would not leave before they have paid what they stole to the rationally conscious white. OK.

Yeah. Yeah. Yeah.

Yeah. They love life. They love colored people.

Well, it would be free to live in African, South American or Asian countries. It would be much welcome. So many would leave as to others.

Well, I mean, as I just pointed out, for countries like France and even England, which still have colonies, they would be deported. Yeah. So you're saying that the best procedure is just to sort of recolonize our own countries first through segregating yourself from them and then build communities that way.

And then from there, potentially even branch out and create colonies in non-white countries. The colonies for them, they would be free to live among colored people as they love them. So they can love them in their countries, not here.

Yeah. I've often speculated that myself, that if these egalitarians claim that they love non-whites so much, then they should go and live with them in their countries instead of living off the backs of white people and white people's societies. But that's how they make their money and that's how they get their social capital.

There's a lot of these types who flee the city, these egalitarian whites from the upper class, especially. They flee the cities and then they go into smaller communities and then they bring their same egalitarian mind pollution into the smaller communities and facilitate the invasion of non-whites into those communities as well, because they can't clear their mind of that sort of mind virus of egalitarianism. Mass deportation.

Oh, at the beginning, yes, I must admit, it would look like we act like a sort of Asian despot. I must admit that. But it would be, I mean, there's nothing else that can be done.

I mean, the situation is so bad that they would have, we can say that they would force us to use such measures, to take such measures against them. It is them who, by their cosmopolitanism and their love for the colored people, would force us to act that way. We would be so sorry, but we would have to and we would.

So mass deportation and that would represent millions of people. It makes sense. I mean, they're already living in a multicultural jungle, so they may as well go there.

Yeah. So go and live your life where you apparently always wanted to live it, to the point of importing it through colored people here. But millions of people would



API: Childhood's End

Very fishy Russian actually Soviet maybe double agent that he claimed that he worked for FBI and CIA and The guy's name is Klimov you say so I guess we'll just all started off now. So Here we are now at area and practical idealism with Nord Lux Bellator from Bulgaria and we're going to discuss Arthur C. Clarke's Childhood's end, which is a book that Metaphorically serves as a Genocidal blueprint on the part of the Jews and the Freemasons and we're also going to talk about related Plans that the Jews have and what their overall strategy and end goal is so hopefully this will shed some light on their Sinister plans that they always are concocting. So welcome again Nord Lux Bellator Thank you and help from Bulgaria so now Now starting with Arthur Clarke, maybe well, he was a famous writer obviously He's a free I believe I found from a very at least one of the Lodges claim that he was a 33rd degree Mason Some people claim that he was a 32 degree Mason.

He's the guy who wrote the 2001 a Space Odyssey Yes. Yes, they very very famous. I'll alter very influential There were two kabbalistic messages in Space Odyssey There are a lot of hidden messages also in the movie which was directed by Kubrick, which is obviously a Jew and a Jew that some people think that he was Some kind against the Jewish establishment, which is kind of funny.

Yeah He wouldn't have been making millions of dollars in movies if he were against them Yeah, yeah. Yeah and of course Arthur C Clarke he I believe in the his idea So basically the movie 2001 was different from the ideas of Arthur C Clarke I believe that in the movie they travel to Jupiter, right? I've never seen the movie In the In the scenario of Arthur C Clarke it was Saturn So It was quite obvious what they're doing. So maybe they change it because of that.

I don't know But anyway, we're talking about the child child childhood and Basically I've read the book since I was before I was racially or aware about the Jewish problem This means something like early teen Maybe 40 maybe 15 and the book somehow. I don't know why shocked me At that point I didn't understand why it was a kind of Assume normal sci-fi but it was kind of Because it was not exactly a happy ending or maybe I don't know maybe on Subconscious level I rejected the ideas that were presented in the book But basically the listeners In the story goes that basically at some point in I believe in the 50s The Extraterrestrials, so basically In the midst of the so-called for Cold War Flying saucers and flying spaceships came over all major cities of the earth the governments of the earth tried to destroy them, but they failed and Basically these spaceships stay over the The major cities for I believe it was 100 is now I could be I could make mistakes because I've read the book only Two times I believe and it was quite long ago so yeah, but it looks like later when I Started to read more about the Jews and the Masons and they'll quote the ideas I figure out that this is part of their endgame so to say now These extraterrestrials they start to influence the earth culture they start to So

called they had something like a time machine So they started to show the past history of the earth and a lot of people started to become 80s Yes, thank you because they started to realize what is the origin of most of the Of the religions, but interestingly enough and this is also thing that we must look For they didn't show what is History that is older than 10,000 years. So there was there is something that is Unpleasant for the Masons the whole the Jews that is older than 10,000 years and my suspicion is that this is the Atlantean or Hippopotamian civilization or civilizations Yeah, that's so the Aryan civilization yes, but I will assume that it is pre Aryan in a sense because the Aryans are Descendants of the Hippopotamians.

Yeah, they're sort of a corrupted They're corrupted a mixture with whatever sort of hominids on the earth the so-called animal men Yes, the ape men or as the Easter men are called at least in the Serrano books ant-men the the people of the basically insectoids So anyway going back to the to the work of Arthur C. Clarke These I believe in the first 100 years these Aliens never shown their appearance. They're just communicating through a proxy the proxy was of course, I believe the Member I don't remember exactly what was his status, but basically United Nations representative contacted with the aliens And he never sold them Until he managed to invent a device that basically he was going in one of their ships and Talking through some kind of a wall with the aliens and they're sharing Information according to Arthur C. Clarke the aliens of positive force, of course And At some point this representative of the United Nations managed to Find a way to see the aliens and he was shocked He never talked about his how the the aliens looked After 100 years, I believe the aliens showed the appearance they made their Social impact so to say They started to change the the civilization human society So we're talking about 2050 I I believe which is also interesting data. I believe this is also a date that was The date was used in the one of the major Jewish one for the singularity, right I that's also that's also written about in serpents walk There's a 2050 date mentioned there, yeah, so Yeah, I believe so that the aliens the aliens looked like basically medieval representation of the devil So we're talking about horns Reptile like creatures with quite demonic appearance.

Yeah, they always reference reptilians and obviously The joy of Satan calls the Jews derived from reptilian aliens or reptilian hybrids whether that's true or not You know, they're always making a reference to that so that's definitely telling be could be true because There are these Bulgarian folk tales these evil Reptiles these called you G or they seek you Jews these evil spirits there they had a reptile nature so I'm not sure about the Jotun in the Scandinavian myths because your tune you then UG Jews basically means the same even though people like what we can escape that your tune is more like Earth spirits that is Because that's what represents the sort of Titanic Telluric element that Avala would speak about in the synthesis of racial doctrine That that's pretty much what characterizes the Jew in addition to their Dionysiac Lunar spirituality. It's that sort of Titanic sort of violent irrationalism Yeah, but in the sense maybe the Aryan race is

connected with the Titans because I must remind you that Prometheus that is a Titan was Chained to Caucasus mountains. Now.

It's interesting. There is yes, and of course the Jews call us because it raised and This spirit so basically what's the ferience spirit if we use the Christian terminology this spirit at some point managed to Basically copulate with with the skittles or sarmatians or areas or whatever so that's why some sources the Skittles or mations used Grief grief on or basically these interesting Hybrid white creature like a symbol which was also symbol for the old Bulgarians in next to to the lion and next to the to the eagle now the grief was part of these the symbol for some at least for some research of Prometheus So and here was also called red-haired Asked for some reason now. He was redhead because he was the God or I must say the Titan of The Titan of creation the Titan of Invention and that and the Titan that gave the fire to humanity now, this is Maybe this is part of the reason that the the Scythians They had really and the trations they had really dark red hair so which is also Let's say the Pontic type.

There are a lot of people that had Even though they were brunettes, there are a lot of people that had in the including me and their Childhood years. Yeah, I was blind when I was a child and then became brown afterwards. This is normal I mean this is part of the Nordic type is there a lot of people that the brunettes there were quite blunt in the Childhood Next to me basically Kindergarten is full of blonde kids and I bet that when they grow up there will be brunettes most of them But anyway, this moon doesn't miss or is basically shared only From from the Aryan gene pool.

So this is part of the that's why they're trying to smash the blonde genes These Jews that's probably why they decided to put in as many First it was Turks in Germany, and then it was whatever other types Sweden so that they can strike at the home at the you know So-called seedbed of the Aryan right there in the Nordic countries first Yeah, interestingly enough the Turks that in Germany are mostly Anatolian Turk, so we're talking about very unpleasant mixture between Some European genes I assume but also a lot of semitic and some Mongolian and that was what Kemal Ataturk was probably he was like a Jewish Anatolian Turk There was a Kemal Ataturk is a very interesting case. There was a lot of debate at least in Bulgaria What was the nationality? What was the Ethnicity of the mother for the truth. Some people claim that the mother was a Bulgarian Muslim there was a group called Pumat see so basically means Tortured people that basically they were forced to convert to Islam at some point And of course there was a Jew behind it great Vizier was a Spanish Jew that Basically started to forcefully convert people and there was uprisings and so very bloody history But some people claim that of course the mother of Ataturk was Jewish So we don't know who is who and who is Jew But yeah, well, that's the plan of the Jews is one of their major plans to destroy white people is through race mixing I'll just pull up a quote here From this rabbi in Canada called Nahum Rabinovich The white women must cohabit with members of the dark races white men with black women Thus the white race will disappear for mixing the

dark with the white means the end of the white man and our most dangerous Enemy will become only a memory So that's again just another This is very Jewish, I mean this is maybe because they're the first mixed race and their descendants of several different Semitic Asian but also European types and That's why they're trying to to destroy every nation that came from the from the European or Aryan Tree so to say and maybe this is the other thing is that they know that the Aryans are the only They don't say competition for the world's dominance.

That's basically the way I look upon it It's either the Aryan or the Jew will rule the world and that the Jews rule that they'll destroy themselves Another Another another quote. I'll just mention quickly from this other Jew called Andrew Marr from the Observer February 28th 1999 says widespread and vigorous miscegenation Brackets race mixing is the best answer teachers are the most effective anti racist campaigners in the country This means a form of political education The final answer frankly is a vigorous use of state power to coerce and repress I firmly believe that repression can be a great civilizing instrument for good stamp hard on certain Natural beliefs for long enough and you can almost kill them off So they want to destroy it destroy us through every means possible through the race mixing agenda Yeah, they they had something with to it specific hatred for the for the white people Maybe it's just something Some people claim that it's not only white people, of course that globalism these evil spirits that is unleashed all over the world is destroying other cultures, too But first of all, I will argue that we must take care about our people and second of all Most of other cultures are actually mixed cultures like in South America like in the in the Far East Yeah, the Palestinians are basically mixed yeah, and The the what of a lot of the cultures are based on one wave of Aryan or Hippopotamian or Atlantean How to say invaders or settlers or whatever and and they just A lot of cultures were just stacked on the on the level for example in the South South America, well, they were basically in the Copper Age when the when the Spaniards came so And of course there were a lot of a lot of evidences that these ancient Aryan civilization Atlantean or Hippopotamian civilization. Some people believe that Atlanteans I believe Pindar this Historian he he pointed out that the Hippopotamians fought with well, very large warriors and they fought with Another large border to warriors from the Islands that is far away from them.

So basically he meant Atlantis So maybe they fought a war but maybe they were racially similar at the same time like these people the So-called first farmers were not so different from the Aryans actually, but they were different culture I mean, they were quite smart people. I mean the first farmers, but they were not Hierarchical and they were not patriarchal and they were not Let's say militaristic enough For my taste even though they were quite quite intelligent people I mean, I've look at the reconstruction of the cities and buildings that are very complicated cities That the seven almost 8,000 years old Like Sumeria Yeah, most likely they're the forefathers of the Sumerians or Sumerians We're talking about I'd of course the Tartaria tablets that were found in

Romania, well, they're basically the same like the and but older the Sumerian Alphabet so most likely the Jews are covering the the part that these people that were very similar to Anthropologically speaking to The Aryans not exactly the Aryans were taller on average there were at least seven to eight centimeters tall because the Aryans Ate more meat and drank more milk and ate more cheese. This is proven by genetic testing So and of course, they were there were much more militaristic.

So my suspicion is that they trained a lot and Yeah, they were very patriarchal militaristic society which that's this why Basically whole Europe with some small exceptions spoke in the European languages or Aryan languages and that's why a lot of basically Asia was White until the Mongol invasion And that's why maybe the Middle East was much much whiter and including Countries like Afghanistan and Tehran. Yeah, Afghanistan was called Bactria Yes, not to mention not not to mention that the area in Afghanistan were called Ariana, so basically the one of the Aryans Iran was called Ariana by Asia or something like that And of course in that area Inhabited Ariana, so Aryans and Turanians which was very similar tribe to the Aryans and from these people Basically the name of the Turanians came from Gotur Which of course is the primordial Deity of the Aryans and it was called slightly different in different groups For example, it looks like the Thracians called them Tyr Because the the name of the Thracians was Tyraki Not Thracians, not Thrax Tyraki and they were called by the Greeks sons of Ares Now Ares was the and of course Ares Aryan, right? But this was the Greek name of the Thracians. It looks like the Thracians called these got Tyr like the gods of the north Tyr And of course, that's why they called them Tyraki now in Bulgarian mythsos.

We had a Gotur Which is basically the twin twin brother of God horse The done Bulgaria venerated more God horse we had quite even to this day Ritual called her soy or her saucy, which is another name for God horse and by the way, this is proven that is Iranian deity or Iranian doesn't mean that it was that that came from Iran. It was basically deity of the Scythian or summation and it was absorbed in the Eastern so-called slavic groups So I believe in Ukraine and Russia. They also Venerated this is God horse or curse but his twin brother tour was much more venerated by vulgar Bulgarians and It is very vulgar Yes It was very interesting deity because this was deity of the war and wisdom and Meanwhile horse is a solar deity and he's the deity of war and Smithing and cross me and he's basically protector of the of the young warriors but also he gave the Smithing to the people he was called the Iron Father And tour is very interesting because the warrior maidens Were also under the protection of tour So the horse maidens of vulgar Bulgaria, they also had some impact In the wars against the Mongols.

I believe they were they managed to defeat one of the Mongol incursions using Basically female warriors like reinforcements anyway Let's go back to the sea quack because we if we go to the depths of history we will Well, I guess what we can what we can extract from all the history that you've been retelling the tradition in history Is that we had a culture that was thriving far beyond anything that these Freemasonic lunatics want to

create in their? artificial technocracy, I Believe that there is some Sources showing that the elements that brought down the Atlantean Empire as Pato Described them the elements that destroyed the Tlantin Empire He mentioned he mentioned that the godly essence start to mingle with the human What he meant by human is another other other thing and that's why the Empire started to Grow weaker and corrupt that's also spoken of in in the book Atlantis Edda and Bible by Herman Herman Wayland about how how the Poseidon was like one of the Jewish figures and he was like the leader of the chandall class of the slave class and they They basically overran the Aryans and the Aryans were pushed out I'm not sure about Poseidon being a Jewish figure more like me There was a there was a subject about these Well, I call the black Atlanteans like this like black. I don't mean that they were really dark-skinned I mean that their deeds were black I Connected these figures with these Alanis or or Dagon in the Middle East because he's described that He's described like a fish or flying fish or dragon like right so they're like black magicians then Yeah, and of course I mentioned in some of the previous podcasts that these fishy Figure Free make some maybe crypto Jew Manly peephole and by the way, his name is also very fishy. What is this peephole means? Some phallic some phallic Symbolism so anyway, he mentioned that these Or honest maybe it's a symbol for people coming from the sea from the destruction of Atlantis and When we think about this this and he mentioned that of course they they were scale armor, that's why they were described like fish and Of course this is mentioned also in some way in Egyptian History that they said that the before the time of the pharaohs Demons rule over the the lands and of course the pharaohs supposedly a descendants of shamsu horn so basically the chosen people of Horn, which if you look at the different descriptions, they're white people some of them are even Nordic and you you can see that in the In the depictions with a lot of people with red hair and blonde hair and Yeah, there were dark skin, but they most likely covered their skin with red Paint to maybe for ritual reasons or to block the Sun out so they wouldn't get sunburned or something Most likely and not to mention that a lot of the women which naturally Stood at home most of the time there were quite fair skids in the depictions So yeah, they never account for that and their claims that Egypt was somehow Negro They can't account for such simple things as the women are obviously pasty and pale looking and the men are not Yeah And of course, I I don't claim that they are all white I mean there could be some semitic admixture, but semites on there on their term of their mixed people and also not to mention that One of one of my mentors he passed away that year Unfortunately, but he was quite fascinated by Egypt and he said that there are racial differences between The Later Arabs and earlier original peasant Egyptians peasant peasant class Egyptians according to him these Original Egyptians that are quite rare.

They had a fairer skin and much more How to translate it cultivated features. Let's put it that way Compared compared to the compared to the basically very dark Arab Arabs that are basically very very close to the to the Negroes because the Negroes According to the data that I've read previous year. Basically the central sub-saharan Africa genes

Came to Egypt as something like seven to one thousand years before The present time so something like maybe the Jewish slave owners started to brought the Negroes in Egypt what I heard what I heard is that it was a Kushite Slave rebellion that they used the Kushites which were modern Sudanese Negroes as their mercenaries and then the Jews probably led mercenaries against them and slaughtered most of the Upper class in Egypt and that's what led to the mixing to it's becoming brown This is very typically Jewish and that this is how they took over the so-called Turkey Kaganate when they use the non-Aryan Wall crosses against the Scythian Aryan overworlds and they managed to infiltrate the oldest family called a Sena or Ashina that were ruling covert the Turkey Kaganate and they created this basically Jewish nest called Kazari so There's a if I could just mention the quote from Nicolas Sarkozy the former president of France on that forced integration thing He says what is the goal? The goal is to meet the challenge of racial interbreeding if this doesn't if this volunteerism Doesn't work for the Republic then the state will move to more coercive measures So in other words, you better interbreed voluntarily or will forcibly intermix you That's just a more soft soft spoken way of saying that will kill you through non-white You know mercenaries or uprising just like they're trying to do now Let's remind that circuses from Jewish origin and gypsy origin, which is interesting He's a Hungarian Jew Hungarian Jew, but I believe there was some gypsy Admission gypsy Jews.

Yeah, he looks like he's got a sort of vulture like look to him Yeah, yeah, and when they say vulture Let's let's let's say that the body of George Johnny He's called Mish Wolf, right? Which supposedly in English must Sound like some kind of wolf, right? but it's basically some kind of Jew mind fact because in Bulgaria we have a Name of birth Basically a bird of prey called Misha Wolf and Misha Wolf basically means buzzard. So vulture So maybe maybe his forefathers were some kind of scavengers Some Eastern European people maybe Ukrainians maybe even Bulgarians just called them maybe maybe his forefathers were even Grave robbers or something like that probably highway robbers at least Yeah, some some disgusting Some disgusting types as always the the Jews are it's interesting If I could just mention on another note with respect to that Poseidon thing You know the symbol of a trident right and then how Matthew Heimbach has the trident or had the trident in his traditional workers party Hmm. So obviously he's a Jew.

So that sort of suggests that Poseidon is their guy maybe if you If I go in that direction, you know, I don't really believe it But if you think about it Poseidon is the the Olympian God of the sea now There was a something connected with the sea and These of course with the beast of revelation of whatever these Jews Yeah, and of course these Part of the Egyptian history that basically the fish took the the father the the followers of Lazarus so this is Symbolic for basically this deity taking the male power of creation from the Father deity Lazarus and There is something about this thing like some kind of tonic Waterly rebellion. I know I've always speaks about the corrosive waters a lot How that's like the

the current of disintegration of Maya The waters are just like, you know, the Einsat or and the Jewish Kabbalah they're like cosmic consciousness or nothingness that everything merges into Yeah Not to mention that in Bulgarian Maya and of course Maya is a it's a Sanskrit word, which is not very surprising That's why in Bulgarian there are a lot of words. That sounds exactly like With very similar meaning like the Sanskrit words Maya means something to like to oh my For example in Bulgarian means to enchant to enchant somebody to confuse some someone so Yeah, yeah Basically, basically, maybe you you you're right not to mention that the medieval Understanding the did the demons the devils they had tridents right forks, basically So yeah, she's the trident seems to be a very popular symbol to in today's society in a lot of Sports teams and stuff like that.

You have tridents the interesting Start to think about it more more actively not to mention that basically the trite Angle that the Masons and the Jews and the Orthodox and oh Everything's everything is Trinitarian with them. Yes Everything's Trinitarian, but the other hand in the pagan religions in the past they also use Trinitarian symbols like these Triskel of the Celts like these triple spiral called Valknut in in the north so I'm not particularly sure that this is like I Don't know necessarily Jewish Yeah, I don't think that is particularly Jewish maybe they use the symbol like back in the time they they adopted the Star the six-pointed star and they basically adopted even though other cultures also use use the star and Including medieval cultures that were not connected with the Jews directly and ancient Hindu Cultures were also connected with these symbol. For example, I believe Shiva the god of destruction was Using these hexagram star of David or whatever.

Yeah, it's a star of Vishnu, I think Vishnu that's what I've heard. I Guess yeah is actually the Shiva Yantra somebody. Yeah, I remember someone saying that it was a Vishnu, but yeah, I guess not and Go to Vishnu, for example in Bulgaria Vish means high So, for example high school is Vishu Chilishti and so and so and It's a very very interesting if you I spent hours of connecting different words and meaning through two different area languages from German to old Bulgarian to Sanskrit very interesting things you can find For example Odin is the old Bulgarian word for one or the first one The modern Bulgarian is 18.

So close enough It's interesting how how Crowley he speaks about In his book of the law about every Mongol and din He will he'll pluck out the eyes of every whatever Mongol and din din. I think din refers to that's like a Hebrew word or a Yiddish word Do you have the the word din Rodef also? Which means pursuer in Hebrew or Yiddish for those who are Jews who are opposed to their own kind Hmm that's weird, but the Jews always borrow and steal words from other vocabularies, so Just like genetics. They're just like genetic vultures This is how some people convince that Daniel is named after the tribe of Dan even though Basically, it came from the old Aryan world for water and that's why you have rivers like a dome like Daniel like a Sniper and in things like that and in Bulgarian is called Vodafone and more likely in old Indo-european is called Dow

Vodafone or something like that or something close enough but anyway Let's go back to our to seek art.

I mean It's it's obviously Endgame for the Jews. I mean a lot of people don't realize and this is some For example more Christian elements. I don't know what is wrong with their with their logic But they think that the influence of the Jews is somehow recent phenomena now I also don't Think that the Jews are behind every Single culture and civilization that existed because this is how the Jews want to present themselves They want to present though themselves like these all knowledgeable omni present force But definitely the Jews Influencing the the cultures and empires in the past some cultures were much more Strongly influenced for example later were Rome and I know that a lot of people like Rome in the national circles but if you read the sources, for example, there was a Book called the dictators of Rome by a Greek altar unfortunately, I Usually when I read a lot of books, I just forget the unimportant information like the name of the author but basically he he described how Caesar took walls large walls of money and gold from the money lenders of Rome and That's why he was pushed to start this illegitimate war against the Celts against the goals in in gold now if you read the history you find out that The the actually the Senate of Rome was against the war against the goals because a lot of the the goals were allied with Rome they trade with the goals and looks like they more or less were not harmless at that point for all but Caesar he wants to Extract all the riches of gold That's why he provoked to to to watch extend the war against the the goals and if we believe the Roman data that could be Let's say Exaggerated the Romans.

They they are not reliable source of information According to me. I found a lot of a lot of Misunderstanding and a lot of Falsification open falsification against the the Celts against the Germans against the the scythians or the who's So if you believe the Roman sources, they slaughtered enormous amount of Celts that were Aryan people just saying because some of these Israelites claim that the Celts are some kind of superhumans or something like that, which it was not true. Just look at the rich cultural heritage of these people and you will find out that They had very Aryan Culture And not to mention that according to the strongest theory for their origin even though it's not the only theory the Celts actually came from Austria and southern Germany and from Germany in general from house that They're connected with this house that culture so Yeah Going back to our to see Clark that the people cannot understand that the major plan It looks like the one of the Jews doesn't come from the Jews Themselves, but it looks like it came from the higher place.

It came from some kind of I don't know Maybe hidden council maybe some kind of entity that is communicating with some of the Jews not to mention that they're they They're writing in their own Code books that They they Are basically repeating The name of Yahweh and reading the Torah Kabbalistic Teachings and endlessly and until they they reach a certain state of consciousness and interestingly enough these Jews because you mentioned that They according to some Some People they they're descendants of these

aliens these reptiles according to the Jews themselves when they reach that Yahweh they start to see different basically reptiles and different different Let's say dragon-like creatures Which is also interesting So yeah, basically they claim that they're from the Elohim also Yeah, that's what the Elohim is because the Elohim is plural. It says let us make man in our image, which means more than one Yeah but this also could come from the Enuma Elish this Sumerian Epos and because the Jews are stealing from everywhere. They they just took I believe the first the first mention was Sumerian.

Yeah, it derives from that originally most of Babylonian theology and Basically basically they had a Lot of gods obviously, so and of course the early Jews, they're also polytheists But they mutated the religion to become not exactly monotheistic but Henotheistic so they knew that there are many gods, but they're trying to present their God like the source of creation Now we discussed in previous shows that according to me. It's a kind of Basically Can't say some kind of Tumper so basically psychic force that create this entity that is entering the side the side of the Jews and Helping the Jews against the other people Yeah, and of course form an agregor agregor, yeah, and Maybe this is one of the Possible explanation and maybe they're trying to materialize this force in the real world When they will have this basically walking God on earth or God's maybe We can look at this Book like a blueprint for for this this option. And of course, I didn't continue the story So there are a lot of things in the book I don't know how if I want to recommend the book, but it's good to read the enemies Books just for information The book basically continue with the with the history of the humankind at some point the human children start to have these prophetic dreams about distant planets and distant stars and it looks like these Devils or demons or whatever these aliens start to recognize that something is going on on earth and basically these And of course this maybe this is part of the of the things that shocked me basically for some reason all the children of the earth start to have these prophetic dreams and these Enchanted kinetic basically psychic psychic powers they move objects, I believe and different different How's it psycho kinetic powers and these interested the aliens And at some point the dreams actually was so vivid and so I mean the the the kids started to to see stars and planets out of the knowledge of these demonic extraterrestrials Now it looks like the extraterrestrials were sent on earth to Lead this process to accelerate this process of It is interesting what what is what is the point of the process but basically these these Kids They they cancelled their connection with their families they started to behave quite They they were they were totally alienated from their families the families for some reason they stopped having having kids This is another interesting thing that maybe shocked me when I was teenager why why the people stopped having reproducing That's something similar to Aldous Huxley and his Brave new world with not know the vaporous progeny Exactly.

Exactly. I by the way, I just have in my hands the brave new world actually by some some kind of Coincidence so to say Interestingly enough it was printed during the time of

communism. It was part of basically most of the libraries.

So these Obviously Jewish global propaganda Was part of and Arthur Clarke was also allowed during the time of communism So you can see that the communist that censorship is somehow Allowing these Occult ideas not to mention that the daughter of the communist Dictator of Bulgaria that by the way, they're from some kind of mix gypsy origin or something These Todd Rzivkov so Ludmila Zivkova She was a very much in the new age movement she built these very strange monument On the top of one of the Bulgarian mountains. I will show you it represent by the way flying discs which by the way Crowley talk talk about these gray aliens and these faggots Kenneth anger present the flying this in in His movie Lucifer Rising Yeah It's interesting Arthur C. Clarke some of the quotes of his are he says any path to knowledge is a path to God or reality whichever word one prefers to use and he says Further it says that he wanted his dog tags for the Royal Air Force to be marked pantheist rather than the default Church of England And he claimed yeah, it claims. He was a logical positivist So logical positivism was affiliated with Bertrand Russell who was a Jew Lord Russell in other words Ludwig would get Wittgenstein who was another Jew and these were the people who are trying to create like a Like a similar to Noam Chomsky a sort of Grammar that you know a universalist conception of human so-called human thought They were trying to map it at that time with their logical positivism Everything reduced to quantitative abstractions And that's sort of the whole plan of the Freemasons is just to reduce everything to this sort of rationalist pantheist worldview where everything is just you know, like similar to communism and Yeah You can you can see the booze would monuments and what is Represented there.

Basically, there are a lot of thoughts what what is Represented but basically it's a flying ship of course, there are a lot of people and of course the Red Star and this and take in mind that this Woman Ludmila Zhivkova She was very heavy in the occult stuff. She was close to famous Bulgarian prophetess called Baba Vanga and a lot of these Fake stories about the end of the world third world war the rise of Russia and things like that Usually Can't say tracked to Baba Vanga which in some cases is just fake story created by the Russian intelligence to basically demoralize the Westerners But sometimes she also made some prophecies about the future. I Talked with people that were that visited Baba Vanga when she was alive.

I Remember her death. I was I believe 2013 at that time and she was kind of popular figure in Bulgaria but in Russia, she's popular until this day, so basically a Russian term for profit profit basically for Profiteering of profit Predictions is One Guvani and so basically is based on Vanga the name of Vanga. So anyway, this is this is The a Lot of books by the way a lot of books very occult Books were printed during the time of communism in Bulgaria During the life the lifetime of this Ludmila Zhivkova a lot of interesting occult books Very new age books.

I have for example The book of Enoch was printed in Bulgaria and they had very Let's say Ancient alien point of view about the these Watchers that supposedly Mixing with mortal women they basically claim that Basically Extraterrestrials mixed with mixed with mortal women And it's not some kind of spiritual beings or something like that. And also in that book they mentioned that Offspring of these extraterrestrials They had very fair skin and white hair and wise So they definitely are pointing out towards the European types. Yeah, I was looking on the internet that showed Some blacks and various others on their blogs Trying to say yeah, we let's have a conversation about Arthur C. Clarke and his racism, you know So they're trying to imply that that's like some sort of cryptic white supremacy when they're advocating white genocide.

So That's just a sort of inversion that these pieces of garbage operate on the basis of Even when they've got a Freemason and probable crypto Jew who serves Jews and works with Jews looking to advocate Implicitly in a story the death of white people Prescribe it then they invert that and they call that white people and white supremacy You know that every Jewish How to say incursion is That supposedly according to this to these black supremacist Whatever they they think that the Jews are white people which the Jews themselves don't Think that they're white. Well, it says explicitly that they're not white. So obvious.

Yes Yeah So they don't want to know the truth because it doesn't make them feel good But it makes them feel good to attack white people though. That's why they believe whatever lies, you know Make them feel special from one moment to the next Yeah, especially when the whole Hollywood is basically owned by Jews and they're pushing this Basically bullshit bullshit idea of What was this stupid movie Wakanda or whatever these superior technologically African Civilization or whatever? Well, it's probably because their perception can't map on to reality because they don't have a high enough consciousness to be able to You know overcome their own personal ego. So they they distort reality based upon their own extremely limited understanding of reality And that becomes reality itself in their mind typical typical for the these hominid species but That's why that's why the Jews are spreading them and using Them against us, right? I mean The Jews themselves know that they're outnumbered And that's why they using the old tactics I mean that that's why they're twisting history and first Basically Replacing history with because the people if they they were honest about history they will find out that basically they did the same in all empires that they Infiltrated they did the same in Persia.

They did the same in the the Turkey Kaganate or basically skit in Superpower that time they did the same Byzantium even though Byzantium was quite unfriendly towards the the Jews Supposedly they did the same in Germany. They did the same in in Russia before the Soviet Union, by the way They did the same in the British Empire. They by the way in the British Empire.

They created this idea of British Israelites, right? They do that with everybody it seems to get them to go to support the Jews Yeah, and it's I don't know I mean It looks like and of course in Egypt that they met I believe they did the same in Babylon It was basically but but Babylon is is is a name for these Very Degenerate place with race mixing and they say oh Turn the Babylon or whatever this okay, but actually Babylon was founded and I had to show I believe with Young one prex maybe four or five years ago about Babylon and It was founded by Aryan tribes now Maybe there was wiped out by the Semites or mixed with them or whatever But they were quite knowledgeable people these Houdini's or Chaldeans Well, the way Jews win is by using the non whites to overrun the white population. That's what they did in Sumeria. Also Yeah, yeah.

Yeah, and It looks like we're close to the end game now, I Think that these Including your case, I mean these gang stalking and things like that. They're connected with some kind of Psychological weapons that was target. Yeah, it's psychological in the sense of You know voice to skull synthetic telepathy manipulation of consciousness They're wanting everybody in their cybernetic prison basically that they can chip them and track them they can get your blood samples in your DNA it uses scale our weapons to modify your DNA and manipulate you and Change your resonance so that they can now kill you maybe now interestingly enough the Esoteric science so most of the you know that I think that they have much more Developed science in their black projects, but esoteric science is also quite developed in that manner I mean, I believe few years ago they managed to Basically implement basically They could read thoughts They yeah, so basically this is telepathy Recently, I've watched a Bulgarian lady quite nice-looking lady, by the way That won some kind of scientific award in France on her research Brain waves.

So basically her research was based on Experiments with different thoughts basically basically you can create things with your Brain waves this this is this is how how the things work. So These thoughtful these two parts that are known for the in the ancient times They're real actually if you don't if you don't know So yeah, because they're they're basically the thoughts that people have are you know wavelengths or whatever? actual energetic patterns that are held together through Through a similarity of You know being produced by consciousness. So they they attain an objective reality an objective physical reality So maybe that's why they're trying to suppress the racial memory and the Traditional aridness and to replace it with some Surrogates, I mean surrogates is the word.

So yeah surrogates Basically to replace them with some kind of twisted Jewish version of the area and it's like for example Rabi Yeshua that we don't know even if he existed in the first place, but Well, there's a website jesusneverexisted.com Yeah There was a the name Isis or Asus or Asus or whatever it was popular amongst the Celts Asus and it was much older than the myth of Jesus not to mention Dionysus like Dion like God and Isis like Isis like Jesus so Did this some ancient? solar deities that the Aryan people venerated

that's why maybe the Jews or the power behind the Jews that That are using the Jews the archons or whatever entities Yeah, these are calls these extraterrestrials these Whatever devils or whatever you want to call them These Quite smarter than the Jews entities are using them to To manifest in the physical world. Yeah, I've heard that there's a guy named Jay Weidner Who's a Jew who is on Jeff Rents' show a lot? He was talking about how the Jews are trying to or the so-called archons because he never talks about the Jews themselves We're trying to terraform the earth so that these entities could manifest Because you know, you have like the chemtrails and so forth and all these other Harp technology and electromagnetic fields and then you also have the Hadron Collider and CERN in Switzerland which maybe will change the Aether so that these entities can manifest in physical reality or even just possess the physical bodies of others Yeah, yeah, I mean what I Mean These how to say this idea is represented in many Sci-fi or Fantasy books and stories there are a lot of for example, there was a Quite popular universe called Warhammer. I believe that one of the How to say One of the major threats for humanity and the Universe is I believe 50,000 years from the present moment or something like 50 50 thousand Years in the future so basically one of the major threats was these chaotic gods that are created by The sins of the humanity.

So if you're was was full You're creating or giving power to specific God if you are Aggressive you're giving power to specific God and so on. So so these these chaotic powers these demonic powers are feeding on the chaotic energies of the humans mostly And of course these powers at some point Manifesting in the universe physically through possession and through To directly to through their demons and their Minions, and that's why the Jews they always want to create chaos on the earth from every everything that causes stimulation or causes you to Express emotion stress that way you give off your energy and these entities can attach to you and or feed on you Yeah, I mean Very Jewish think it to to use the how to say the The weaknesses of the people to Exploit them to earn money from them Or to Basically stimulate the people in the in the in a way to Destroy the social fabric Of course one of the hood the ways is of course race mixing there they're throwing a lot of effort in the porn industry in the In the even not only in the poor industry, of course in the The media movies in the media and the movies from Hollywood, for example, they're presenting this Negroes like equal not even equal better than the white man That's what it says to you. No, of course, there's a cohen plan of Israel Cohen as everybody knows We must realize that our party's most powerful weapon is racial tensions By propounding into the consciousness of the dark races that for centuries they have been oppressed by whites We can mold them to the program of the Communist Party in America We will aim for subtle victory while in flaming the Negro minority against the whites We will endeavor to instill in the whites a guilt complex for their exploitation of the Negroes We will aid the Negroes to rise in prominence in every walk of life in the professions and in the world of sports and entertainment With this prestige the Negro will be able to intermarry with the whites and begin a process Which will deliver America to our cause now is Israel Cohen In his racial program for the 20th

century What to say the Jews in their own words? Yeah, that's all you need to do is just quote them What what else to add? I mean, this is basically very close to the Calergy plan yeah, that's also another one of the most significant of the Plans that they're putting forth the most explicit anyway at that time Calergy says we Intend to turn Europe into a mixed race of Asians and Negroes ruled over by the Jews.

That's in practical idealism 1925 So so let's Mention that Calergy his real name is Calergy and His forefathers came from Byzantine Empire. Oh, yeah. So yeah, they I know his father was claimed to be a Hungarian Jew I believe or Austrian Austro-Hungarian.

I guess that's what the Empire is Yeah, it's also Hungarian, but they came from Byzantium I believe from some of the islands in the Mediterranean Sea Let's say Calergy's family Mediterranean so that could be like Sicily or something so Calergy's family Greek is a Cretan aristocratic family said to be descended from the Byzantine Emperor Nikiforos the second focus a very interesting by the way And at one stage for in the midst of nobleman of Crete According to the later tradition Emperor Alexios communists sent 12 noble Byzantium families to Crete in order to strengthen the ties between the Island and Constantinople, by the way Crete There was a Jewish uprising in the past there Supposedly a lot of Greeks was watered by the Jews so Yeah, yeah Wasn't there the there's that myth about the Minotaur on Crete isn't there? Maybe that's got something to do with that I Don't think it's connected to them But anyway, the focus name changed to Calergy's during the Venetian Dominion over Crete Interesting the Venetians were the Phoenicians Yeah Which began in the aftermath of the fourth crusade Richard von Kudelfhoff Calergy describes in his book an Idea conquers the world the Calergy's name is composed of the Greek word kalom beautiful and Ergon from Work tasks of his name means beautiful work A accomplishment or purpose Large areas of Crete were attributed to each of these families. That is the reason that villages named Calergyana Kisamos or Calergo Exists today so on the white mountains Greek Lefka Ori There is also mountain his He'll called Calergy's Heroic Ensembles containing the Calergy's family called the farms Bendy Argent and Azure so basically the modern Greek flock Is is the is the flock of Calergy's? so take this in mind that I can tell you about the So-called Megali idea. So the great idea of Greeks restoring the Byzantium Empire and of course Dugin with his idea of creating a Byzantium club so the idea that these Euro-asianism will be like re Carnation of the Byzantium Empire so Yeah, it's interesting.

Oh good. And of course the Romanov Romanov family they Called Romanov because they want to to present themselves like the new Romans Were they Jewish to some extent did they have interim inter bred with Jews? I Am not sure about that, but I will tell you that these Moscovian princess or Knyaz a now these these people at some point were subjugated by the Mongols and The Jews and this is part of the official history of Russia, by the way It's not not the history the Jews the cousins if you will they started to become tax collectors, which is very typical and the tax collectors had the some sympathy for the Moscovian Prince and They started to influence the Mongols Basically

to lose the grip over the Moscow Moscow real Moscow so And of course the source of this is Ukrainian. So I'm not 100% sure that they they are non bias but according to them These these people start to gain power over the I mean the Moscovian Princess start to gain power over the other princess that was subjugated by the Mongols.

Are these the bogatyr? Are these the boyars? Now the boyars this this the word boyar is old Bulgarian word It came from poor Which means noble in old Bulgarian? So that's why you get what that's something different than the boyars Yeah, but if you look at the What Rater Yeah, I'll just quote something from Kalergi in the meantime while you're looking it up That's all good La la la oh Also known as boyar variants in other languages including Bulgarian bolyar or bolyar in the Russian boyar in bolyarian in the Romanian Greek Basically, the title boya is predecessor from old title boyar the Bulgarian word for boyar boya is the same or in the Bulgarian aristocrats and the Title of the noble warriors in the first Bulgarian Empire, so they they basically Recognize that it's Bulgarian titled here. But the boyar the boyar class is basically means Borio in Bulgarian basically means baron. So we're talking about aristocrats here now how How deep was the infiltration of the Jews of the casas in the aristocrats class in Russia, I cannot claim But I claim that the ideas of creating these multicultural seconds Rome basically Russia came from the Jews Now well, that's typical of them because every everything that they claim that white people have created as an empire was created by them like the British Empire and so on And the Roman Empire, I think you had spoken about that last time Yeah, I mean there are a lot of a lot of These and the Persian Empire according to Georgiani and yeah, it's very I mean they need Cosmopolitan or globalist or multicultural society to to to to Manage to infiltrate the host so to say because They could hide themselves in different behind different names and Interestingly enough in different countries the Jews are typical Jewish walks Presented like the enemies of the of the current country.

For example, the French Presented during the First World War and the earlier Franco-russian approach. Yeah, Franco-prussian war they presented the Germans with very archotypically Jewish features Meanwhile, the Germans presented the French with archetypical Jewish features Yeah, you see the other Jews are warmongers they go over the whole world trying to take it over because they are controlled by these entities and these entities want to turn the world into a soul farm that they can feed off the soul energy of the Goyan, that's basically my understanding of what their intention is. So you have a quote from practical idealism of Richard Kudenhova von Kalergi The man of the future will be of mixed race the races and classes of today will gradually disappear Due to the elimination of space time and prejudice the Eurasian Negro race of the future similar in appearance to the ancient Egyptians will replace the diversity of peoples and the diversity of individuals Instead of destroying European Judaism Europe against her will Refined and educated this people driving them to their future status as a leading nation Through this artificial evolutionary process It is not surprising that the people that escaped from the ghetto hyphen prison became the spiritual nobility of Europe Thus the

compassionate care given by Europe created a new breed of aristocrats This happened when the European feudal aristocracy crashed because of the emancipation of the Jews due to the French Revolution Yeah, I mean What they're doing at the present moment, right? Yeah.

I mean, yeah and another thing that just I must Add that maybe to the to the previous podcast that we're talking about Hitler Hitler Hated couldn't hold Kalergi. I think I remember a quote from from was it Mein Kampf? There was a quote about that. I believe yeah, he he he hated Kudenhova von Kalergi and well, basically everything that Hitler stood for was against the Kalergi part, so Yeah, I can you can see that by the way couldn't have Kalergi was one of the guys that is I'll say thought that he's a forefather of the present European Union.

I believe that he created even a flock idea for flock of the of the European Union so Obviously obviously a very pro-jewish figure very Very Semitophilic figure or whatever is The I would say the moving force behind the European Union So, yeah, if I could just quote one more one more quotation This one's pretty significant from this Guy named Thomas P. M Barnett to to tease director of the Israeli military consultancy wicca strat in his book the Pentagon's new map of 2004 the ultimate goal is the forcible coordination of all countries of the world That shall be achieved by mixing the races with the goal to create a light brown race in Europe for that reason 1.5 million immigrants from the third world shall migrate to Europe every year The result would be a population with an average IQ of 90 that is so dumb to grasp anything but intelligent enough to work The European countries would never again be competitors in the struggle for global dominion and a multiple millennia old culture would be destroyed Irrational people who will fight against this mingling of races and put up any resistance against a global world order should be killed And so that's definitely a severe Genocidal plan there. He openly acknowledges genocide Couldn't have Kalergi proposed. This is from Jewish Wikipedia Couldn't have Kalergi proposed Beethoven all old to joy, which is by the way anthem of Europe As the anthem of Europe in 1929 and what a surprise It's the anthem right which he later proposed in 1955 as anthem of for the European Union in 1930s.

He proposed a you they in May huh, no, I didn't in and Nice a soccer first day Yep, he proposed to celebrate 70th of May the university and Anniversary of Iris Aristides brilliant memorandum being published in 1930 however, his pan-europeanism earned vivid waltzing from Adolf Hitler who Associated its pacifism and Mechanical econ Economism and Believed it. It's found as a pastor Hitler's Hitler's view of cutting off Kalergi was that the rootless cosmopolitan basically globalist and elitist How great because he was how? Japanese Supposedly assuming his assuming his mother wasn't herself Jewish like a hybrid herself Yeah, something like that was going to repeat the historical mistakes of coding of Ancestors who had served the house of Habsburg house of Habsburg, by the way was despised by Hitler and not only house of house books and most of the royal house the houses of that time were infiltrated or subjugated by the Jews in 1928 Hitler

wrote about his political opponent is slightest book describing him as a Bastardin so Commonplace bastard couldn't hope so. Yeah, I think Hitler said that the Jew could only be masters of bastards Yeah, of course, of course Because they will be rejected by the pure race Hitler did not share the ideas of his Austrian compatriots.

So Couldn't hope is compared to it. Yeah, he argued in his 1928 second book that They're unfit for the future defense of Europe against America as America fuels. It's North American Lebensraum living space the natural Activist urge that is peculiar to the young nations will turn outwards But then a pacifist democratic pan-european Hodgepodge state which is by by the way present European Union would not be Able to oppose the United States.

Well, we are not able to post anyone As it's according to the conception of the of that commonplace bastard couldn't have Kalergi Nazi criticism and propaganda against couldn't have Kalergi his European worldview would would decades later form the basis of the racist Kalergi plan conspiracy theory, oh my god, so there I Don't know what to say. It's a conspiracy theory according to the Jewish Wikipedia, but they acknowledge and quote his Couldn't hope that he wants to mix the races of Europe. Yeah, it's absurd the way they try to lie through their teeth in that bold-faced lying fashion typical So yeah.

Yeah. Anyway, so anyway, this is this this was a Greek Jew Japanese bastard Called couldn't have Kalergi and he was he created the bastard state called European Union not only Couldn't have Kalergi of course is responsible. There are a lot of Michelin's a lot of Jews a lot of bastards behind that that project that on the surface on the surface Sounds okay.

I mean European people trading together and stop wars between European people, but they didn't and this is The most important thing it's not Europe for Europeans it is Europe for everyone right, but of course all the other countries they get to have their own nations on top of that and then they get to send out all their detritus as sort of like economic tentacles into the white countries and then they just siphon off all the wealth to themselves and Ruin our society and then you know Keep the borders up in their own countries and shut anybody else out who wants to go into their territories So clearly they're pretty much all complicit. There really aren't any nations on earth who are not Against white people for the most part Because they're sending all their their own kind that they don't want Into white countries and then all of them they do their work They get the free advantages and they send it send a little bit of money back to their own countries That's basically Let's continue Nazis considered pan-european Union to be Under the control of the Freemasonry What a big surprise in 1938 a Nazi propaganda propaganda book The Freie Mauer I so basically Freemasons. That's why did your schwares? Yeah, or a belt and show Organization so on politic was released in German It revealed couldn't have collected membership of the Freemasonry the Organization

suppressed by the Nazis which we mentioned in the previous podcast On the other hand, his name was not to be found in the Masonic directories 10,000 famous Freemasons published in 1957-1960 by the United States Freemasons now This is by the way, this is not reliable information because sometimes they hide their members and this is in the Freemason How say email rules that they could hide? some of their members or they could Make them more popular and this is how they they could Assume more power and more more fame drew to the power and fame of different individual Freemasons This is very Jewish tactic, by the way, so Was a Freemason you say also Also what Arthur C Clarke that he was a Freemason Yes, he was a Freemason higher-ranking Freemason I found different controversial Sources that one source came that he was 33rd degree Freemason Some claim that he was the 30 second degree Freemason some people claim that in the Watch he was third degree or something like that.

So maybe he was member of several different Masonic Watches probably most of them are Yeah, like Crowley for example He had already left the Viennese Masonic watch in 1926 to avoid the criticism that had occurred at that time against the relationship between the pan European movement and Freemasonry, so you're talking about clergy He was yeah. So he was a Viennese Masonic watch member. So another Connection with the Viennese or the Phoenicians black Phoenicians he wrote about the Masonic membership in I'm leaving for A Europa a life for Europe What kind of your publishing? 1966 in fact, it's not a propaganda book also described his action in 1924 25 only however, these propaganda using propaganda so extensively Also stated that the Grand Watch of the end.

So Vienna went Enthusiastically to work for the pan-european union in account to all Masonic chief authorities even the Masonic newspaper the beacon in Toast about the thoughts of the higher degree free Degree Freemason Kunikov Calergi and stated in March 1925 Freemasonry, especially Austrian Freemasonry may been Amently satisfied to have Kunikov Calergi amongst its members Austrian Freemasonry can rightly report the brother Kunikov Calergi fights for his pan-european Beliefs. So basically Yeah political honesty social insight the struggle against wise striving for the recognition and cooperation of all those of goodwill in These higher sense brother Kunikov Calergi problem. It's a Masonic work for the highest order and To be able to work on It together.

It's a lofty task for all brother masons, so Yeah, after the annexation of Austria by the Third Reich in 1938 Kunikov Calergi fled to Czechoslovakia and then to France so all enemy of the Third Reich at that point Or little bit later as France fell to Germany in 1940 He escaped to the United States by the way of Switzerland and Portugal Yeah when he he passed a few days after the successful escape to the to the United States he listened to the radio announcing the Possibility that he had died During the Second World War, unfortunately, he didn't die That's why a rumor that they created so that they could prevent people from coming after him Maybe most likely during World War two He continued his call for the unification of Europe along the Paris wall of Essex So basically

around the his Masonic Jewish buddies His wartime politics and adventure served as the real-life basis for the fictional resistant hero Victor Laszlo some Sounding like Hungarian Jew supposedly the Paul Herod's character Paul Herod. I suppose he's a Jewish La la la la la also Hungarian. Oh, he's also Hungarian very interesting Oh In Carradine Casablanca, he published his work crusade for pan-european 1944 crusade again, of course his appeal for the unification of Europe and enjoyed some support from Winston Churchill Alan Dennis from Wild Bill Donovan Oh very famous Figures in the Anglo-Saxon Saxon world especially Churchill and Dulles after the announcement of Atlantic Center in August 1941 he composed a memorandum entitled Austria independence in the light of Atlantic character and Sent it to Winston Churchill and Franklin Delano Roosevelt in his position statement Kunichov Kalergi took the goals of the character and Recommended himself as the head of the government in exile.

Oh, he's very very Interesting character obviously both Churchill and Roosevelt distanced themselves from these documents. So basically they distant himself because Kunichov Kalergi was very radical for this time and His idea were obviously anti-white and very obviously pro-jewish and masonic from 1942 until his return to France in 1945 he taught at the New York University Which appointed his him professor of history in 1944 at same University professor Ludwig von Mises Right the economist Yeah studied curse problems for Kunichov Kalergi movement So they were preparing as the fall of the Third Reich was coming. They're preparing the next thing It's interesting how that von Mises guy that von Mises Institute is being pushed pretty heavily in the so-called conservatory You know alt-right type stuff So on the 22nd of July 1943 Nazis deprived him of his doctor of philosophy degree in the University of Vienna with the racist racist argument that That as a Jew he was not considered dignified on academic degree of a German University Even Though he was not Jewish now that they say that he was not Jewish nor was his family Jewish Which is very efficient.

So they like to deny the obvious because they want to sweep it under the rug Mm-hmm. And of course they admit that in 19 You already read that about the Eurasian migrates Reprising the diversity of people. Here's another here's another plan that was developed right around the time of the World War from Theodore Kaufman Germans must perish or Germany must perish.

It's also trend called from the Canadian Jewish Chronicle of September 26 1941 I Believe that the Jews have a mission in life They must see to it that the nations of the world get together in vast Federation and become subservient to the Jews But how can you achieve this and get peace if Germany exists? So let us sterilize all Germans. Let us wage a war more horrible than war itself Yeah, they have a very very big success in that in that regard, I mean they they managed to sterilize Germany and they benched I mean physically in intellectually and to some extent the rest of Europe So yeah, there's another quote About the Germans and their plans to try to kill Germans from the Soviet propaganda minister Ilya Ehrenberg The Germans are not human beings henceforth The

word German means to us the most terrible curse from now on the word German will trigger your rifle We shall not speak anymore. We shall not get excited We shall kill if you have not killed at least one German a day You have wasted today if you cannot kill your German with a bullet kill him with a bayonet if there is calm on the part You're part of the front if you are waiting for the fighting kill a German before combat if you leave a German alive The German will hang a Russian and rape a Russian woman if you kill one German kill another there is nothing more amusing for us Than a heap of German corpses do not count days do not count miles count only the number of Germans Kill the German this is your old mother's prayer kill the German This is what your children be sweet teach you to do kill the German This is a cry of your Russian earth.

Do not waver. Do not let up kill Yes, of course Ilya Ehrenberg was one of the many Jews under the Stalin so another myth that Stalin was some kind of anti-semitic. Yes, he was Paranoid but he was not really anti-semitic in the real sense.

I've heard he was a Jew himself But his name was Jewish Billy Maybe I've heard that I but first I didn't believe that story because most of the people said that the word for Jew in Georgian was different from Jewish, but then I spoke with Well, he said that he's a Georgian nationalist living in the United States and he said that these people called to do gosh More likely are descendants of the cousins. There's a call a quote from Stalin here It says in the USSR Anti-semitism is punishable with the utmost severity of the law as a phenomenon deeply hostile to the Soviet Union Under USSR law active anti-semites are liable to the death penalty So yeah, it's a very typical. I mean this this was the policy in the Since the forming of the Soviet Union.

I mean this anti-semitism was very Actually, they created this war Against anti-semitism because interestingly enough in the first Red Army in 1918 there were a lot of anti semitic feeling Strangely enough, but the but the Jews on the top Well, it's normal. All people don't like the Jews. That's why the German Jews basically Bolsheviks They created this myth against Hitler and the National Socialists that to present the enemies As themselves like they're doing all the time in the Hollywood movies so The War against anti-semitism was targeted against Red Army soldiers that attacking Jews actually so and of course it was extended over People that were not sympathetic to the Bolshevik ideas But yeah So and of course, I believe the creator of the anti-semitic the first anti-semitic wars was Trotsky so Very very obviously what what they are doing So we mentioned the Arthur C Clarke There is a person Presenting actually the Freemason and Jewish ideas of summoning this entity to the world My question is what is your take on these? Abductions What are these alien abductions according to you? You mean if they're real or or just contrived like where people disappear and so forth I'm pretty sure I'm pretty sure that a lot of those alleged abductions.

Probably they're just people who are ritually murdered in Masonic lodges for the most part and they're they're using a lot of technology to make it appears if it's aliens Maybe

and so that that will discredit it or maybe they're just doing Experimentations on people if people come back, maybe they implanted them with some type of chips or some type of Whatever sort of technology nanotechnology so that they can experiment on the people But of course if there if there's any reality the aliens and you know Maybe maybe that is true also, but it seems to me that it could just very well be some type of military Experimentation on the part of the Jewish government that they want to I think they do that with the targeted individuals also that they're basically Chipping them and then they're using their technology. They're taking blood samples from people as well. It's why nobody should ever have any blood work Gotten done, which I unfortunately had Done this summer at the behest of this South African doctor who I thought it would be, you know somewhat on my side But then what they do is they take your blood samples in your DNA and they can use that that DNA to Work with their technology their scalar wave generators to probably even rupture your DNA or create some sort of Modification of it when they beam you with this sort of advanced technology Yeah, that's why I was for a very long time I Didn't Don't want to take a genetic Probe, you know, like these famous sites that compare your genes with Exists because it looks like they are Collecting genetic data.

Yeah, they're data mining. That's what Sergei Brin of Google Sergei Brin his wife is a geneticist and she's involved in that sort of thing in the research into genetics because what they want to do is just make us into basically Cybernetic robots that they can control and probably they can have bound up with whatever sort of entities It's it's basically necrons the story of the necrons You can google it. It's part of this Sci-fi universe the Warhammer universe that I mentioned basically Basically the same story with different with different From different angles, so basically this race was tricked by Entity solar entity that Tricked them in to to they they wanted to be immortal So he he told them how to be how to build these Basically robotic bodies cabaletic bodies and They Thought that there will be mortal because they will replace replace their flesh with these Metallic Bodies but when their souls enter the bodies and by the way, just saying that now they're Creating they're very close maybe in the next 10-15 years the fucking Jewish Puppets are very close of creating technologies of Basically Copying your Self your memories your your thoughts your feelings.

That's why if you remember these fucking pedophile Epstein he wanted his His memories and and basically himself to be copied to this digital Crystal or something like that and So basically these necrons were tricked by this entity to enter these bodies and they found out that there was there How to say they're they're conscious that They become as a soulless slaves of this entity so This is some kind of another how to say Jewish agenda to replace the soul of the white race with these How to say these technological transhumanist How to say this to become a slave of these Artificial intelligence basically, which is another way to To this entity or entities to influence our world directly through the artificial intelligence Yeah, basically once you destroy the purity of the Aryan through

race mixing did not probably enable Possession because you've ruptured or you've created fragments of the soul because at an energetic level metaphysically then that creates, you know, the sort of chaotic rupture and that probably would enable possession because the the entity that is pure is held together very very In a sort of self-contained way, whereas when you're not pure then it opens it up That's why they want you to do things like faggotry as well because when you're screwing each other in the ass and so forth then that helps to you know, probably open you up to possession because you're activating your lower chakras and You're yeah, you're you're getting massive amounts of energy, too They're like Of course the anus area and the lower chakras are connected with Saturn So basically in that way you are Empowering Saturn and the Saturn of course is Connected with these archons these deities or this deity. Yeah, basically Yaha That's what joy of Satan says They say that the Jews are basically bound and same with Serrano That they're bound up with Saturn and Saturn is like a captive aeon according to Serrano This logo is because of the rings that were generated around it generated by these alleged alien reptilian entities People look up the book the ringmakers of Saturn by Norman Berg run formerly of NASA allegedly that these alien ships create these ice crystal rings and that Creates like an electromagnetic transceiver with the moon and the earth according to David Icke and the moon Saturn matrix presentation of his and this basically traps people inside of the matrix of this lower vibrational frequency state of Consciousness and these entities apparently these Reptilians or whatever Elohim they apparently Occupy the planet Saturn and they are probably bound up with the Jews genetically or the Jews are you know? somehow interbred with them with Neanderthals and they Well, they're trying to Return the power of Saturn like a Sun because maybe they believe that Saturn was a Sun active Sun back in the time. Yeah There are two Suns apparently There is you know, this Electric Universe theory.

Yeah delicacies Velikovsky another Jew and very close friend to Einstein Interestingly enough, I've just forced myself to listen a single lecture of Velikovsky Yeah, that was in YouTube and basically the single lecture of Velikovsky start with some rabbinical stories so Yeah, and and all the goyim supposedly mostly from the public or some kind of students So who knows maybe they were not going but there were all after the story which basically represents that there are two to the rabbi's that One the rabbi was not was against giving a knowledge to the goyim and another rabbi was for giving knowledge to the goyim Typical Jewish bullshit and I was kind of discussed by these people that blindly are following Velikovsky why I think it's a solution right? They think it's an alternative to yeah, which is obviously undesirable or bad But it's just a fake alternative that Jews have created in the first place So yeah, they're basically worshipping Saturn. They're worshipping Saturn without any analysis who is behind this theory and why why they are placing this theory and I Will be very skeptical of any Jewish source of information, let's put it that way and About the purity, I believe that the purity the racial purity is connected to some way on energetic level since There was a

saying called Bulgarian saying that cut And Russia, so basically the blood is soul so maybe there is a connection with the Aryan archetypes of Aryan gods or and When you mix yourself you cancel this connection with with this higher source of energy this and You cancel this possibility of being part of the Aryan how to say Aryan tree of life sort self either the seal or ear man or ear man So all the collective consciousness of the area Yes, exactly so So it's better to die. It's better to die than to race nix Most likely take in mind that until 1945 there was psychological Research made on different people most likely in the colonies of the European Powers at that time most likely in Southern America, but also in Africa And even in the Far East so this psychological research They they research what kite what types of people race mix and I believe there was a Bulgarian translation of that I found a couple of Pages but it was it is very rare because the communists destroyed this this this book and I believe I Didn't buy it back in the time and I'm still quite a kind of sorry But the research was based on German French scientists and they concluded that First of people that the race makes a very low IQ And very our people with some kind of psychological problems So they concluded that the race mixes basically had some kind of psychological problems Yeah, definitely seems to be that's why it appeals to all these sort of like nerdy intellectual types who are You know what Hitler called more like the intellectual weaklings People who don't have any very any really strong healthy instincts.

They always gravitate toward you know Deviant practices like faggotry and so forth. It's pretty much most of the intelligentsia of the white formerly white societies of white the white intelligentsia are Oriented in that direction. They have very sick mind, you know, not a very healthy instinct That's why I think a new new aristocracy of blood and soil needs to be brought forward Because these people the you know liberals and Christians who are in power now, they're Psychically sick and spiritually polluted entities That they have basically Semitism infecting their consciousness Yeah, this is embedded in the myths of the Aryan people.

I mean recently I Compared the myths of King Carter and Merlin with the Bulgarian myths of basically returning of We are Maga is the last pagan Shaman or let's and also a prince of Bulgaria and Also the there is the same similar myth to in Germany to Barbarossa With his warriors sleeping under the mountains and Awaiting to to return and Also, this is connected with these basically with the Kurgans or the Aryan Kurgans that they're they're raised and the warriors there are buried with all their weapons and They're waiting for the final battle for the return Which in Bulgarian myths is called the Golden Host Zlatnotarmiya, so they're basically the these Elite Aryan warriors this horseman will return In the to fight the final battle against the Judahini or the Yudhi or basically the Jews these evil spirits in the plains In front of the white city, which is very similar to the myths presented in Tolkien mythos but as I discussed with the Doomguard Quite months ago that Tolkien twisted little bit the stories because he was if not Judah judophile he was Not racist in the German National Socialist term because he mocked

The Germans when he was asked in 1938 I believe if he was Jewish or not or he was a he was Jewish or Aryan and he Answered in quite arrogant letter that the Aryans are basically Descendants of the Indian Iranian or even gypsy people, which is total bullshit, of course and he was from German and Anglo-Saxon descent or something like that and he was very Disgusted by his German origin something something like that. Yeah. He also praised Jews quite a lot There's a couple of quotations where he was Praising Jews saying yeah, I know a lot of Jews and they're very fine people Blah-blah-blah-blah, but he did he did have his little somewhat subtle criticisms about how that the Dwarves are like the Jews But you know, it's just a typical English behavior from around that time period at least they never really Were willing to really overtly criticize Jews to to to great an extent in most cases.

They're taking my interbred with the Jews Take in mind that he was academic figure. I believe and linguist He Had access to a lot of written myths from all over Europe including Bulgarian including Finnish including German including Nordic including Celtic including all these Aaron miss and that's why he's It's very weird because in all of his myths The origin the what is very important all these great heroes They are great heroes because they originate from certain lineages from the lineages of the Atlantis which is basically Luminor from the and Luminor was great because they're Aryan people there are three Aryan clans that came from the East escaping these demure duty called Melkor or Morgoth which basically must be a hover And there were these Aryan tribes escaped to the east and the white with the elves And the elves were like the hyperboreans weren't they the pure maybe Hyperboreans, maybe it is very very interesting because there are certain parallels between the descriptions of Tolkien and some of the Things written by Serrano, for example Serrano Wrote that Lucifer Wotan and Ladagos. He separated them, right? wandered with their flying saucers on the northern pole meanwhile basically Feanor which by the way means fairy spirit, I believe let the Elves in a Type of crusade against the Demiurge so they came from this Western Realm of the Immortals that they communicated with the gods And these high elves went to the material world That is dominated by this Demiurge deity to fought this very long and very Unsuccessful war So is that in the Silmarillion because I've never read that myself I just read yeah Silmarillion I Honestly, I prefer Silmarillion compared to the War of the Rings much more for me personally.

It's much more interesting So yeah, the Lord of the Rings clearly is just like a sort of quasi Christian revelation type work It just incorporates large large amounts of Aryan mythos, but it's sort of Synthesized with the with the biblical narrative Yes, and so what of Zionist things for example The Hobbit the Hobbit is very interesting because basically represent the Zionist idea If you think about it well Twelve Dwarves that according to Tolkien Represent a Semites according to his words according to to the words of Tolkien He said that the names of the dwarfs like Barad, Barad, Barzadum And so and so I inspired by the Semites And they lost their home their mountain mountains of Zion

obviously To the great great red dragon and what is the great red dragon? It's the symbol of Rome, right? They kept the dragons on their standards and the red is the symbol of Mars, which is the Roman deity of war So they lost their dragon and they went there were 12 dwarfs and they went to the 13 Member which is the Hobbit now the Hobbit according to Tolkien himself represent the British people So the 13 hobbits. Yeah, it says here. The hobbits are just according to quote Tolkien's quote The hobbits are just rustic English people and the dwarves of course are quite obviously wouldn't you say that in many ways? They remind you of the Jews 19 1971 interview Exactly.

And of course, this is this is how the British Zionism is. So basically the Jews helped The dwarfs, so basically the British helped the dwarfs the the Jews to reestablish their state but of course there is a lot of interesting thinking the in the story of the Dwarven King that he became greedy that these the these Stone the Arkenstone and Arken is a Yeah, the Arkenstone the the stone of the Dwarven King Basically Arken is Nekra. So it's a very interesting game of words Took the soul of this this king and because he became restless and greedy so I Don't know.

Maybe this is a warning towards the Jews That's a good sign anyway, cuz Tolkien obviously was a probably if not an aristocrat or of the aristocracy at a high level because he was like a I think Cambridge was where he was a scholar Yeah, so he was sort of like a mouthpiece that cryptically alluded to Possibly what will occur and if you read the Lord of the Rings, it does seem like In the end the hobbits even though they have to come back to Hobbiton and so forth in the Shire and the Shire is all Polluted with orcs in the end. They still win somehow So it's interesting. He's a very controversial There are so obviously some racial factors at the same time He obviously was anti-nazi or something like that.

He's praised for that Maybe he and also there was a guy that was research in Bulgaria he claimed that one of the versions of the fall of Gondolin was Written in and this is the Elvish city that was swarmed by the and destroyed by the orcs one of the versions so maybe not the final version or one of the versions was written in 1945 on the 8th of April or something. So maybe this is connected with the fall of Berlin So, I don't know very very strange figure Definitely I'm kind of kind of suspicious But still the stories are interesting. Yeah stories interesting That's that's the way a lot of these Illuminati types reveal their plans is through their stories It's all predictive programming where they can put forth the plan and then they say oh look Look what we've done or you know, it's it's a way of revealing what their intentions are to people Yeah, and by the way, they are definitely racist The Racism in the in the Tolkien works, but also not not to forget that there are these black Numenoreans or black Atlanteans as I call them They are mentioned in the area of the Middle East in the area in the Middle East and Also another interesting thing for the Bulgarians The name Boromir which is close to Boromir is a Bulgarian basically Chigot or Bagatur that fought and in a successful campaign against the Arabs under the leadership of Kanaz Yuviki Tervel so we're talking about the big

siege of Constantinople in 717-718 so maybe these stories about the Rohirrim fighting on the side of Gondor. There is some connection there fighting against the Easterlings and the southern invaders under the rule of Mordor. Yeah, I think the Southerners are supposed to be the Muslims. Yeah, yeah.

Yeah, but these black Numenoreans these Karadrimms, I believe it's the name they're descendant of these actually Atlantean entities that went to Middle East so another clue that my thought my logic is right that The Jews and the other Middle Eastern civilization were heavily influenced by these black Atlanteans that escaped the fall of the civilization and then they went there. And maybe that's why they established these cult of the black stone there. You mean with the Kabbalah? What with the Kabbalah. Yeah, yeah, and that stone apparently is a was always a stone related to Saturn to the Sator square. Which is the the matrix the cube? I've read somewhere a story that supposedly this stone came from the one of the rings of Saturn but it's kind of controversial because some sources claim that it came from Venus and there is a some for example the Primal color of the Muslim were green that is usually connected with the Venus. Also, the metal of Venus was copper. Yeah, which turns green. Yeah. But later. Later the green flag was replaced by black flag, which is definitely the core of Saturn. So yeah, you see how the Libyan flag was pure green also during Gaddafi's time. So, yeah, it's very maybe there was some kind of connection of these feminine deities and of course The cult of them the the mother goddess which is yeah and and Saturn. Which is also very. Let's say male deity, but it's usually represented by old Deity not very masculine deity.

Yeah, it's related to death and finitude. So maybe there is a son something they are not to measure that the Jews use the term Shekinah for the feminine side of Yahweh, so Interesting interesting things about about their ideas and their understanding of the of the of the world well, I know that I know if I could just mention also that the Zodiac sign Capricorn is related to Saturn. Saturn is a ruler of that and Capricorn is sort of like an androgynous or a female sign. Yes, of course and not to mention that the ancient the ancient name of the 21st-22nd of December is the day of the Black Sun now. He we are not sure that about the Black Sun being Saturn 100% but it's more likely this. Most likely and not I said this in the previous show the Sun in the Velasco castle is not black. It's dark green sun and it's representing the Revival of the of the Aryan spirit but some people said that this Black Sun or Greece or whatever was placed at the end of the war or after the war in the Velasco castle now, I'm not sure about that because The German symbols very close I will butcher the name in German, but there's very ancient Alemanic symbols that are close to The The Black Sun and also there was a symbol Bulgarian symbol called Christ of Chrome. So basically the cross of Chrome that is Thunderclaps. That is very similar to the to the Black Sun. And of course, there is a so-called Slavic symbol called cool brat, which is close to to the symbols. So overall, I think that these swastika types represent the turning of wheels and the revelation from the material Saturnian influence. I think according to Serrano and menu for the man to come he

speaks about You know liberating the aeon of Saturn through the destruction of the rings of Saturn, which is like the destruction of the matrix Yes, and not to mention that Saturn on the core maybe was a how to say a deity connected with different Different qualities it was not this materialistic degenerate deity. It was much more Noble in the past but something happened is related to the size Rara chakra, which is the crown chakra Something happened maybe the Jews managed to kidnap the archetype in to Implement these they are basically degenerate race mix sexual deviant archetype over the did the the deity of Saturn but Saturn also had Noble qualities like wisdom like self restriction like self sacrifice So it is not one sided how to say one sided think about Saturn, but I believe that on the How to say on the top of the things the Jews are using the material qualities very powerful material influence of these of the planet Saturn or the deity or the entities around Saturn to impose the power Over the material nature over the world and it's a very If you look at the present so-called science, they're very much realistic science But also they're speculating with things that are basically esoteric in nature that they'll cool to nature like these quantum theory like these theory of the parallel universes or the multiverse basically, they The same head they speculated that there are different dimensions which supposedly if Entity came from different duration.

It will be some kind of spiritual events not exactly material event as we understand it because they cannot represent themselves in the material nature being Hearing from the OCP. They keep talking about a Christ ray And I remember reading this one article by Perry shoe from this black sun book Which was called the mystery of the central Sun and it was saying something about how the solar system is moving toward the galactic center in this galactic center will emit some sort of Christ ray because it's you know, you're going in closer proximity to it in the solar system and This somehow will melt the rings of Saturn and liberate it and that's what the coming of the Christ is According to this guy, I'm not too sure if that's if I can remember correctly what it is, but yeah his name Oh, but he was affiliated with Eilis or Crowley to this Perry shoe guy so maybe they're just another way to Influence the minds of the people in that new age that they wait for some return or something messianism Salvation. Yeah.

Yeah. Yeah, and I'm pretty sure that they will They will create some kind of events that some kind of return of the aliens or I don't know Some deity or whatever. I'm pretty sure about that Yeah, definitely seems that's what their plan is because you have people like Brian Roo even putting forth his you know Alien agenda all he does is put forth a bunch of retarded videos about aliens and so forth.

So That obviously shows that he's just an operative of some kind himself, I'll read from that. Oh good No, he claimed that he was a reincarnation of a stuka pilot Uh-huh. Yeah I'll read a passage from menu for the man to come about Saturn.

It says I He's presenting the Jewish version of Buddhism, right? Yes. Yeah. Well, they're a beta.

I Gave I sent him an article once about joy of Satan had made a post about there a bit of Buddhism and stated that it was Jewish in origin then Brian Roo became extremely angry. He basically like said never email me again He threw a hissy fit. So yeah, it seems like that's the sort of he doesn't want that to be known Strangely All this quote though about Saturn the aeon Sander Sandar Cronos time is only redeemed with the defeat of Jehovah should I? Thus escaping from the ring of eternal return to get out the archetypes are also recurrent in the same way and I guess the archetype he's talking about like sort of Rising and dying God archetypes It is tear Christ hang a tear the crucified hyper Borean with golden locks At his sides are the two thieves tear and Sander Cotty's and Cotto Patty's Demas and sisters So the crucified hyper Borean this could refer also to Prometheus that we mentioned before Yeah, he says The total man Absolute son in mensch will be created in Aquarius in the sahasrara chakra Sah sah has rara sah turn rune magic and Saturn will be restored redeemed resurrected in the sat yah yuga the golden age of Virgil with Saturn and ray with Sandor and Venus and so on so It seems to be he's saying something similar about this sort of messianism or that it's a historical inevitable ism a salvationistic Prescription in a way that he's talking about here with Saturn well, he believed that Kalki will also return.

So basically this is Kalki that he Describes. Yeah, and the Kalki basically will lead from his basically coming from a Garter, right his army of warriors and according to the Hindu scriptures He will slaughter the Meccas now the Meccas Or let chance or I don't know how to pronounce it the Non-Aryan speakers. This is according to the Hindus and they very often related to the Muslims Interestingly enough Kalki is also representing riding a white horse, which is in the Aryan Tradition is also the horse of the victorious king Of course some non-Aryan traditions also use the white horse like I believe these Jew Jewish show Marshal Zhukov also wrote white horse in the victory parade in Moscow back in the time so Anyway, the white horse Is what the it's also representing the Bible I believe.

Yeah, that's behold the pale horse Yeah, behold the pale horse So I believe that the two sides can't say What what will be the term they're basically gathering food soldiers and Unfortunately, the Aryan side will be outnumbered and this is okay. I mean if we manage to awaken enough people on our side Not even on majority that we are talking about one or two three percent. This will be enough It seems to be to that there are there was Admiral Donitz as Serrano speaks of in his books going to the Neue Schwaben land too So maybe they did go there and maybe they set up bases and maybe they will come back at a certain time like aonically for that particular time It says Henry Kissinger says in one quote It is a war between the Jews and the non Jews That's quoted in the Guardian 3rd of January 2018 So, well, that's what we're right now But the only non Jews that the Jews are afraid happily for the Aryan people So yeah, yeah, cuz they they use the non Jews.

It says right here in the Serrano's menu Since then controlled by the Jehovah tic archetype and influenced by the rituals of dark-skinned races with whom they have

mixed the Jews imposed the sacrifice of circumcision also symbolizing the cutting or eclipse of the rings of Saturn and his transformation into Yahweh Shaddai Lord of the icy rings of eternal return the only form of immortality the Jew possesses So basically he is the demiurge that is recycling your soul on the earth. Yeah, that's and This is this is by the way, this is in the core of the story of the We mentioned before islands of crate and the Myths the most famous myth is the killing of the bull in the middle of the labyrinth of the mace there Yeah, and Minotaur is representing of the Basically of the devil or if you want the Jehovah So basically this is this another story about the heroic Aryan myth mythos that the and this is the difference between the Jewish version of the of the pacifist and very Let's say non-manly Say homosexual, but not mainly Archetype of Ravi issue that passively he accept his fate and died and and the Aryan archetype of a warrior struggling with all odds and winning in the middle of the labyrinth Which is the wife basically in the middle maybe in the Middle Age. This is also another archetype that is Also represented in the Jewish mythos that Ravi issue was crucified on the age of 33, right? So Yeah, I believe that they twisted the the messages quite heavily I mean most of the stories the Aryan stories about struggle And overcoming yourself in one way or another The area the Jewish story representing a passive passive Lunar feminine pseudo spirituality as opposed to the spiritual virility that Avala speaks about the solar uranic spirituality that's why We must be very aware about the Christianity and also about Buddhism Yeah, Buddhism is just like an early version of Christianity and sort of pacifistic You know extinction religion or a suicide religion Yeah, but there was a there was a guy in the Bulgarian National Alliance That research the the question about Buddhism deeply.

He said that back in the time It was a basically Elitist religion maybe because Buddha was a prince from the Kshatriya caste and He created In a core religion that is elitist and much more How to say militaristic and the outer religion was for the basically slave Masses of mixed Population of India, so maybe this was the creation. But of course, even if it's true This religion was infiltrated and used by the Jews to against us and I was quite shocked back in the time we went to Well, I Didn't expect much difference, but I talk with the Bulgarian and German Buddhists They're talking about the diamond path. Blah blah blah all the stuff and everything sounds very nice Thunderbolt body Yeah, and I asked them direct question if We talked about it was around these Supposed terrorist acts in Paris at that point that I asked them a direct question if one of these One of these Muslim terrorists entered their house and they try to kill the wife and maybe rape the wife or whatever in front of it What you will do because you're very you're talking about being out of these How to say human Reactions, right beyond the human condition.

They think they're they want to be detached Transcendent imminent transcendence and he said well at that point. I will kill him without Feeling hatred against him. Well That's the whole nature of that of the redeemable qualities of Buddhism in that form is that it's all about detachment Julius of Ola he wrote the book the doctrine of awakening Buddhist

varieties of a thesis and that is basically I think as close as we can get to the core of Original Buddhism if that's if it's redeemable at all because I've heard that it just took over from Bonpo Which was Tibetan prior to the creation of Buddhism so you can't be sure if the Jews didn't create Buddhism deliberately For that for that purpose again, but and maybe was just redeemed from what they did from their destructive influence So can't really be too sure about that Bonpo by the way was researched But I don't know what the sources there most likely there were the data was all Collected and now we see in Russia Bonpo was researched by German scientists sent by the Reich in 1930s.

Yeah, and they They they had this idea that this religion was connected with the ancient Aryan religion so Because the Dalai Lama sided with Hitler during the Second World War Yeah, yeah It was kind of interesting story because he greeted to the Germans like the Messengers of the the northern Aryan ruler. So He said that he's the he's the leader of this well, of course the Tibetans Sold themselves like Aryans, which is racially Obviously not like that But the Germans made the topological Research there. They were pretty sure that the Tibetans Were mixed in the ancient past with the areas That's why among amongst the nobility, especially the Dalai Lama.

They had higher Cranial index than the you can see pictures of the of the Dalai Lama of that time. He looks somewhat European And he said some some good things about Europeans that Europeans must not lose themselves and mix with the other people But at the other hand in the Tibetan monasteries, they practice quite degenerate superhuman Waste like in many other monasteries, by the way, just saying like for example Orthodox monasteries They practice homosexuality Yeah, usually that's what happens to these types of people and they just live this life trying to be trying to live against life Thinking they're above it and then they just get dragged down into degeneracy for the most part Yeah, because this is part of the degenerate nature of Saturn it's just recycling One in the same thing and you're cursed to repeat over and over and over again. Yeah, the eternal return If you're not heroic enough to break the circle with heroic acts so This is the Aryan way and I believe Serrano wrote about these Golden bands, which is by the way the same like the Golden Army of the Bulgarian myths So and of course the Golden Army I mentioned that with the Dungard maybe year or two Go the Golden Army, it's or the Golden Race Basically objects of mockery in the Hollywood movies, so I believe that there was a Jewish archetypical hero villain or whatever hellboy Entered the Golden Army and also I believe that there was these What was this other bullshit Jewish movie basically representing the Golden Race? The galaxy Avengers or something that they were fighting the Golden Race and the Golden Race were basically Nordic type people covered with golden paint and they were Searching for the genetically perfect Individuals and so improving the genetically genetically their race so Yeah, the Jews know but we don't know who we are But the Jews know who we are, yeah, that's why they're trying desperately to destroy us Yeah, so this is this is how the things are the people The people just they don't know their real history.

They don't know their real spirituality and Of course, I'm optimistic for the end because I know that we are bound to cycles of return until we didn't we we fulfill our mission and I Had this conversation years ago with lady from Germany very nice lady and she said well you obviously chose to be born in that era and to Do the things that you are doing? Because you wanted to to be in that era and to have this experience Because maybe in the future because I believe that until our lifetime We will continue the struggle. I don't see Mmm, I'll say dramatic changes in the nearest future. Well, yeah, all life is struggle as Adolf Hitler said And the activity is death Until and I will must remember Savitri Devi that basically we are living in the first century after after the fall of Of the Third Reich and the death of Adolf Hitler.

Yeah, it's the year 131 now Yeah, so I Don't know the other head there are a lot of people that are pointing out that 2033 is coming and there will be a big struggle in Europe Around that time. Well, I'm thinking probably more closer than that. Actually, it seems like I know that there's people like What's his name there? Arthur Edgar case and so on that had prophesied that it would be around like 2026 2027 But there are catastrophes and so forth and floods.

That's that's that's why I I'm trying to speed up the processes of Helping people to come to Bulgaria if it's possible and who will see what will come from it I mean speed up the process of the of the downfall of the Demiurge and his his hordes of savages to Basically here here on the bogus and in Eastern Europe, there'll be There'll be a struggle. There'll be a struggle. But at least I think that we won't be targeted to mass extermination by some kind of mass destructive weapons For some reason but at least I think so Because the targets usually at the centers of the civilization like America I Hope that Germany won't be destroyed because honestly without Germany even in Esoterically looking at Europe Germany's in the middle of Europe like the the heart of Europe.

So without Germany, let's say that Europe won't be functional, but I'm not sure about the British Islands. I'm not absolutely sure about the French. I Hope that the French will survive.

Honestly, they had a good culture but they doesn't they don't show some kind of How to say mass awakening and Definitely don't understand the racial problem like at all So, yeah, it's all because of the French Revolution and their Degeneration through the mixture that most of the nobility were killed off So they became more apathetic because that's usually what happens when the when the Jews create these plans of you know mixing people together and then Degenerating them from within Yeah and also I've watched a video of French National Socialist The Almighty and he said basically the same he said that the French people most of the French people are racially blind And that they don't have a racial nationalism and he escaped in Eastern Europe. I don't know where he escaped but most likely Maybe even in Bulgaria Same with Canada, you know people here They'll persecute you because you even say the word white or the phrase

white person in public They'll basically look at you like you're a devil and start trying to cough and sniff and moralize in your face. That's how Blind they are to what's going on around them.

I Talk with and that's why I had this idea that he could be in Bulgaria, but I'm not sure this is speculation for me because I talk with cover rate from the Bulgarian National Alliance and we talk about The things of life and what he is doing and I said that I try to help to some people that are trying to Migrate to Bulgaria and it's kind of funny because it's basically like the iron curtain, but but reversed Yeah, I'm thinking the same thing. Basically, that's the way I'm looking upon it Also, I'm doing whatever I can to even survive here and they're trying to boycott me or blacklist me from having employees They're gang stalking me. They're persecuting me legally.

They're trying to obviously, you know cryptically allude to my assassination They're they're saying, you know, the Sun's setting on your case, you know, the sort of Masonic reference of the judges in the courts and so forth, so obviously Here we are. We are the prisoners only it's very it's done very clandestinely and cryptically So maybe in the mountains of Bulgaria in some of some of these villages that Deserted you can find some someplace. I believe hopefully that would be nice to escape the the impending collapse of America, I'll quote from Benjamin Netanyahu who this was Information that was leaked from him in a bar in 1990 Somebody tape recorded it.

It says if we get caught they will just replace us with persons of the same cloth So it doesn't matter what you do America is a golden calf and we will suck it dry chop it up and sell it off piece by piece Until there's nothing left but the world's biggest welfare state that we will create and control why Because it's God's will and America is big enough to take the hit so we can do it again and again and again This is what we do to countries that we hate we destroy them very slowly and make them suffer for refusing to be our slaves Golden cuff. Yeah, that's exactly what they want to do to America to all the Americans out there, you know if you think it's gonna be Possible to hold your place there the only way you'll do it is by standing and fighting and that requires, you know, critical mass of at least a sufficient number and Most of the organizations are all controlled opposition groups like it says in the protocols of the elders of Zion, you know We'll just control the it will create the opposition ourselves and control it hmm now I am afraid that the tool to I when I spoke were back in the time before 2020 I Thought that there are some minor chances of white nationalists to take control at least a part of the United States But now I realized that it's basically impossible Unfortunately, yeah, well you look at all the so-called white groups in America every one of them if they're not controlled opposition All these alleged gurus like honey traps and FBI operatives or whatever Then they're just fighting amongst themselves or there, you know They're ripping apart their legacies like the National Alliance ripping apart Pierce's legacy and so forth You know selling selling his products like a product But that doesn't really do anything to build power I've reached out to all these different types of people trying to

say what can I do to contribute and in Canada, too? And there's just nothing you can do basically just you know Pay our pay a membership do or sign put your name on a list on a membership list and send your government-issued ID And I don't see how that's gonna help it was the funny funny as part of I if I remember correctly this Waffen Atom Waffen Waffen they also get membership, but I will think about well if you're really anti-government National socialist terrorist organization You the last thing that you want is the to sign a membership list, right? It's you you must create a basically if you are serious about it, you must create a local groups that are not connected and somehow to Work on the on this low level without any I'll say a structure centralized structure because if I remember correctly the anarchist and the Bolshevik they use that The groups of three if I remember the groups of five because this is the most The lowest number that is operational and why you must create the centralized structure for I don't know Fishy fishy fishy thing fishy Yeah, that's the only thing that can be done is a so-called lone wolf small cell type stuff so unfortunately, I Appreciate the talk with you, but I had the call and I must call call Several people that are quite important. Okay, I guess we can end it here Including people that are important for the how to say the this legal process that we started with Yeah All right.

Well, it's good to talk to you Nord Lux Bellator I'll just I'll finish it up the show myself with some quotations because I think it's they're useful quotes to Wrap it up in a nice package So hopefully we can talk again Yeah, hopefully and I hope that your case will develop in the most I'll say beneficial for you manner, I hope so to say what will happen and One day we can talk in person so to say here. All right, we'll see what happens kill victory kill victory So now I will just quote Abraham Foxman Anti-defamation League president Jews explain the goal of diversity in only and every white country We are ready to implement our most important and ambitious program one that will finally and totally remove from existence the impediments obstacles of our total absolute Control of the earth I speak of the death of the white race the complete removal of all means of reproduction of the so-called Aryan race we now control the destiny of this race It is now time to make sure the white race becomes extinct through miscegenation and having a virtually zero birth rate We have all enjoyed the vision repeated all over this world every day of the last white children Playing with little dark children and knowing they are being set up for their eventual destruction We can ruin the ancient pure bloodline of an Aryan child by convincing him or her of the altruism of begetting interracial children So you see how they are obviously intending Miscegenation as their main mechanism of global power Paul Warburg Jewish banker says we will have a world government whether you like it or not The only question is whether that government will be achieved by conquest or consent Theodor Herzl 1897 Switzerland says Masonic lodges are established all over the world to help us achieve our independence Those pigs the non-jewish masons will never understand the final objects of masonry Showing obviously that masonry is subordinate to Judaism and that Judaism is a driving force and goal Max Horkheimer German Jewish socialist says The revolution won't happen with guns rather it will happen

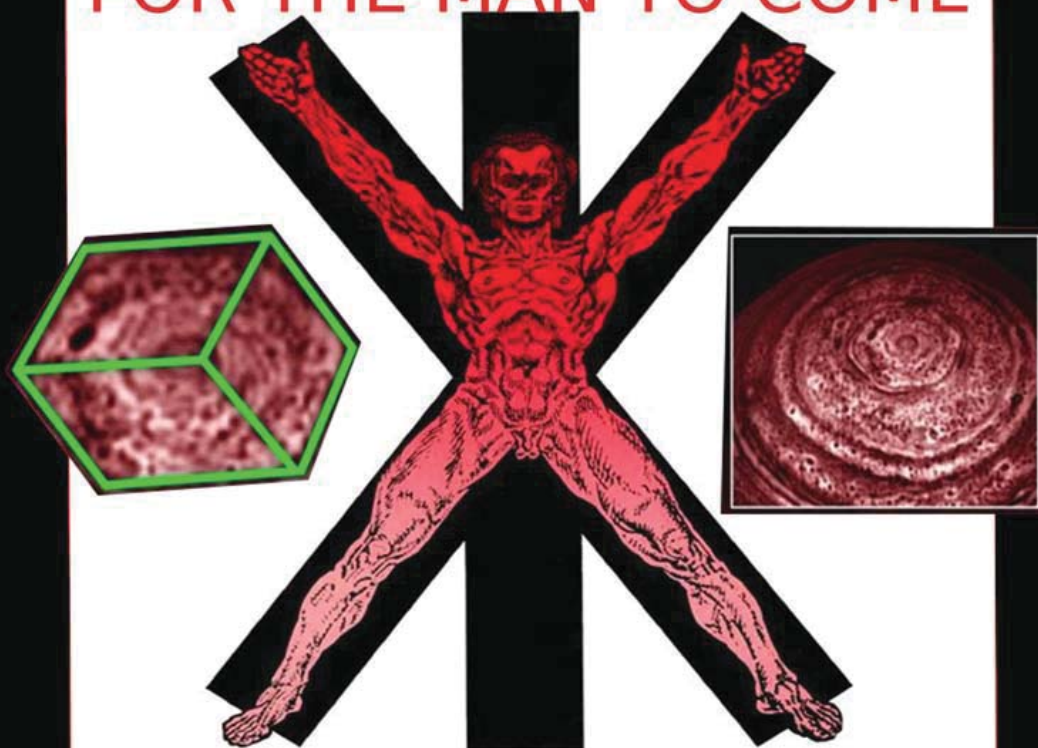
incrementally year by year Generation by generation will gradually infiltrate their educational institutions and their political offices Transforming them slowly into Marxist entities as we move toward total universal egalitarianism Noel Ignatieff says if you are a white male, you don't deserve to live. You're a cancer.

You're a disease White males have been never contributed anything positive to the world. You maintain your white privilege only by oppressing discriminating against and enslaving others a Harvard professor Jewish Noel Ignatieff And now to wrap it up with this last quote of the Jew of Menachem Begin Who is the head of the Irgun I believe at one point the sixth Prime Minister of Israel Our race is the master race. We are the divine gods of the planet We are as different from the inferior races as they are from insects so now I Will quote from Miguel Serrano a Quote which discusses the eternal return and the Demiurge as this is what we are facing This is the God of the Jews is Jehovah Yahweh Jehovah the Demiurge the prisoner God making possible the beginning of everything over again is Kronos Saturn in endless repetition of the same due to the limited energy limited creative imagination of the Demiurge Who never creates from nothing and only badly copies and corrupts a pre-existent creation Invisible to him just as it is also to the humans He is petrified creation with his superimposed plagiarism with the evolutionary gravitational explosion Here we have the causes of eternal return and its unalterable laws In the cycle in the circle of eternal return the gods have fallen prisoner to serve as food for the vampire wolf They are deceived gods and neutral angels And this is where the warriors of celestial Asgard have arrived from the pre-cosmic hyperborea of the green thunderbolt dividing their primordial eggs Renouncing their completeness to be able to fight in the world of the pairs of opposites in the dimension of time They immerse themselves in the circle of eternal return to be able to unleash within it a combat in which they wager their eternity their immortality and The recovery of their she their completeness in other words through the integration of opposites into oneself Through the appropriate Ritualism of the diamond thunderbolt body which Enables one to give combat against What is going on in this world against the Demiurge and his robots the Jews? Nietzsche referred to the eternal return as a mechanical consequence of this universe But he also spoke of a full noontide of revelation together with the rock of Zarathustra on the mountain Where he received the instant experience of the eternal return of the same and Nietzsche Intuited the possibility of something never dreamed of by the greatest utopians of Universes not governed by laws of mechanics perhaps by no law He never reached telling us more since he went mad Blinded by the beams of one of his gods in the service of the Demiurge who trembled before the immense Danger of this revelation and of he who could deepen it For Nietzsche as for Buddha It is not necessary for people to have souls to be able to return to this world After a time in death owing to the mechanical repetition of eternal return The original Buddhism that of the Shastriya warrior Gautama prince of North India who came to be the Buddha one of the avatars of the Aryan Nordic polar pantheon white and blonde God Vishnu Buddha is a category or a principle like Christos or Sinche amongst the Orocanians and His experience had a

greater similarity with the Nietzschean eternal return and with the metempsychosis and reincarnation of Dravidic India than that of the dark-skinned The eternal return is a circle that rotates within time Perhaps like in one of those Tibetan paintings where within the belly of a demon the wheel of life the repetitions Or returns must refer more to substance than to form which could change through the different stages of return What we have called rounds so we are still trapped in the this eternal return and The only way to overcome that is to get back through the integration of opposites through attaining the absolute Personality through the diamond thunderbolt body and that through combat The armies of the Demiurge His legions are gathered amongst angels who were neutral like the gods deceived by the Demiurge They remain on planes that are not terrestrial without incarnating on earth Under an evil spell they are mesmerized like the prisoners in the castle of Klingsor in Shastalmar Bay And that's from Parzival Which is Klingsor is the Demiurge prisoners in the castle of Klingsor in the matrix The same happens with the white traitors Aryans Firas that here on earth have gone into the service of the enemy that's the Freemasons and Others helping them destroy those of their own lineage the Demiurge has possessed them Injecting another being into their Aryan bodies a strange substance by means of an idea of variation or mental penetration Taking advantage at present of the psychotronics of Kali Yuga Sending them an assassin viper that sucks the power from their divine blood and you can see that with the Christians today Especially and the Freemasons that they are basically like robotic creatures They're possessed by whatever entities these Jews are working with and they're being vampirized of their light force You can see that especially in the case of those who are very devoted to the Jews In the case of Christians and their archetypes of Christ and so forth these thought forms They're transmitting their thought energy to them.

They're being vampirized by these entities because they're they're quantumly entangled with them They're operating on the same vibrational frequency the same Resonance they have a sympathetic resonance with these archetypes or these egregores or thought forms Which probably enables them to be possessed? Against these Demiurge accords the hero must fight he must also fight against the beings that Demiurge manufactures the genetic robots and psychic replicas of Jehovah and that would be the Jews

ANALYSIS OF
MANU
FOR THE MAN TO COME



BY MIGUEL SERRANO

API: Manu for the Man to Come

Now we are going to begin the show, Aryan Practical Idealism, with Balder discussing his first reading of Manu for the Man to Come by Miguel Serrano, in my opinion Serrano's most interesting book and most insightful into what is going on in the world, what to do about it, and just a general description of reality, in fact. So what, Balder, is your opinion after having just read the book? What are your thoughts on it? Well, I agree with the type of work. It's unfortunate that now it, you know, these works have become basically inaccessible.

His work is not the most accessible in English, obviously, to begin with, but now it's become even more elusive because the publisher now thinks it's all fake and doesn't want to release the writings. But I thought that the, you know, sort of like, he sort of elaborated with what he already wrote about in Nose, you know, like the cosmic egg, you know, El-Ela, He-She, Chi-He, and then, you know, the story of Jason and the dog, Halloween, he sort of references that throughout it. He wrote a bit about that in Nose.

Yeah, that's probably why Tompkins recommended reading Nose before reading Menuh. Yeah, maybe. I'm not too sure myself.

Nose is more like an alchemical work written in a sort of coded language, so it's pretty hard to understand exactly what is being said there unless you have some type of acquaintance with hermetic alchemy, I guess. Yeah, it's very mythological. And I also found it interesting, you know, he talks about, you know, the number 12 and, you know, the 12 for the zodiac and 12 for, you know, 12 for the black sun and 12 for, you know, really just about everything you see around you, you know, the months, they all correspond to the zodiac and it all sort of leads back to that.

And, obviously, number five, you know, or as he calls it, the Hyperborean number. And then, you know, explaining what Lucifer really is, you know, the morning star. So, Lucifer is— Yeah, is Venus and would basically ascribe Jehovah as Saturn, you know, deriving from Saturn.

That's why, you know, they, you know, do their events on Saturday. Yeah, that's why the Jews have their— It's the day of Saturn. Yes, exactly, have their, I don't know what they're, I don't even know what it's called that they do, what is it called? Their activity, it's their synagogue, I don't know what they call it exactly, where they have all their rituals and so forth, going there on Saturday night, I think it is.

So, night also must correlate with Saturn to some extent. I know that's what Satan Ministries says also, that basically the Jews are bound up with reptilian aliens from Saturn, and Saturn is basically sort of like their base of operations. Saturn, and obviously, so Lucifer with Wotan, and as he calls it Christos, which he distinguishes from, you know, it's like when I was talking to Jason Tompkins, you know, he distinguished it

from, you know, Christianity, but it is a little odd.

It's kind of like, you know, Kabbalah or Christianity, it's like switching the C and the K. Right, yes, overcoming the Jews' mind control. The antithesis of Roma, Amor being magic love, A-MOR, which is the inverse of Roma, being Rome or Roman Catholicism. So, Amor is magic love, which means love, the integration of the opposite sexual polarity, the feminine consciousness into yourself.

Yeah, it's also interesting how he mentions the, you know, Orphic sound, you know, the sound of Semitic mathematics, you know, adding and subtracting the, you know, to really turn things into just rational, to put things, put everything in rationalistic terms, and essentially roboticize everything. And, you know, he writes about that in a part of the Golem. Yeah, he wants everybody to become a Golem like himself, this Jehovah entity, and the Jews themselves, they want everybody to be this robotized entity.

So, in other words, what Serrano is recommending is for the so-called resurrection of a hero, like in the book of his, *The Resurrection of a Hero*, the reactivation of the right hemisphere of the mind, which enables the materialization of the astral body. I made a bunch of notes on this book on Menu for the Man to Come, so I'm just having a look through the notes that I've made. I was going to actually type them up and make them into a document, just like a sort of Cole's Notes version of it.

Do you highlight and, you know, do you write on your books at all? I try not to do that because it tends to just denigrate the condition. Yeah, I basically just write it out on paper and then, you know, maybe if it's worthwhile, type it up into— Yeah, it's also interesting—sorry. Oh, go ahead.

I was just going to mention, you know, he also talks about Mozart and Bach and how those are sort of remnants of, you know, the Orphic sound, you know, the music of Orpheus, kind of perfect with all the amount of notes and, you know, the higher brain that has been lost over time because of things dumbed down over the centuries and simplified and just turned into, you know, you see it right in front of you now, just the complete loss of the actual creativity. Yeah, you can see that— Everything's recycled and— Yeah, everything is just a sort of nostalgia, like a Quentin Tarantino type thing right around the turn of like the early 90s when they had all the 50s nostalgia culture, like a postmodern— Yeah, yeah, and Tarantino is really—and then he would sneak in all this degenerate stuff into his films on top of it, you know, that's why I use *Flying Ants* by Weinstein. Yeah, this whole—the purpose of the Jews and everything is basically the materialization of the spirit, whereas our purpose would be the spiritualization of the material, ideally, but obviously most people now are so debased in their consciousness that they don't have any understanding of spirituality at all, and I include myself in that judgment.

I'm not putting myself on any pedestal at all, I'm just trying to find out the truth and to,

you know, get away from what Evola called rationalist materialism toward a more higher-level consciousness, and I would say Serrano has very valuable contribution to make in that regard, being more oriented toward an integration of the sacred feminine, which is basically intuition and so on, higher-level supra-rational consciousness, but is not, you know, the sort of feminization of the consciousness like a lot of New Age philosophy now, which is basically pure right-brain believe, feel good, you know. Robotic, you know. It's either appeal to motive or just, oh, you obviously see that with, you know, you bring people having no conception, you know, you know, no real perception of spirituality.

You see these people who, like that guy I mentioned earlier, on one of our previous streams, you criticized, you know, Christianity, and he said, oh, I don't want to listen any further because he criticized Christianity. Oh, you know, make you emotionally attached and make you lack really a real ability to critically think and just basically follow the hive mind, and they're never able to break out of their matrix, so that's sort of like a trap, a mental trap. Yeah, and that's basically what the Jews have designed all the mainstream religions that they've either created, more or less they've created all these mainstream religions historically, from Zoroastrianism to Hinduism, through the same means that they're creating them now, the new age type religions, all based on emotion and peace, love, equality, feelings, that way it disengages.

Yeah, and they follow these gurus. Yeah, I wrote about that in that satirical story called Universal Peace, about basically how this, you know, just a sort of microcosm or the macrocosm of the Jewish procedure of takeover, and then the solution to getting them out, and so forth, how Jews set up these cults, these religions, and then they put themselves on a pedestal, they, you know, they create a sort of slave class where they themselves don't practice what they preach, behind the scenes they're doing all sorts of vile rites of, you know, this sort of left-hand path of a lower nature, ritual murder, and cannibalism, and vampirism, and Bill White speaks about that in The Tradition of the Mother, that's basically the Jews' whole value system is this matriarchal, you know, overemphasis on feminine consciousness, which entails they're simply empowering themselves as a Lucifer, in their understanding of it, in relation to the cosmos or chaos, the sum total of being, and simply trying to absorb as much energy and power into themselves as possible, through violent acts against others, through using their energy, you know, vampirically and cannibalistically, and that's basically their whole modus operandi, is selfish self-service at the expense of others, you know, black magic, the definition, using occult forces against others. Right, that's exactly what they would do.

So what else comes to mind when you recall what you've read in Menuh? It was interesting how, you know, we were just talking about, he mentions how basically the image of the Buddha was hijacked to sort of fit this New Age guru feel-good stuff you're seeing now, when in reality he mentions Bodhisattva, you know, the liberated heroes who reach the level of the Buddha, and, you know, basically comparing him to being an avatar, much like, you know, the hero, as he calls them, and him mentioning how his

true doctrine was, you know, getting the hero in the similar sense of enlightenment, and that was an interesting comparison he made, and then he also mentioned, you know, the ghosts of the Buddha, and... It seems like you're fading out a little bit there. Oh, I was just going to mention the Gobi civilization, where... The Gobi desert civilization? Yeah, that basically appeared after the disappearance of Hyperborea. He kind of mentions the usual history about expulsions, and, you know, Spain, and that sort of thing, and the Khazars, and... Yeah, I'm not too sure if that Khazar theory is correct.

When I spoke to that Bulgarian guy, Nordlux Belator, he was saying that the Khazar theory is largely false, but of course the original Khazars were white, but then they mixed with the Jews who infiltrated, and then the king of the Khazar, King Bulan, adopted their religion because it was politically useful at the time, and that's what created the Ashkenazi Jews now. Yeah, and another thing is, is the, you know, the cover is really Balder being, I guess, crucified on the Hegel rune. And that's the eight-pointed star of the... Yeah, but where we get to the more wacky stuff is where, obviously, Serrano says he, you know, he went to Antarctica and met, you know, Adolf Hitler himself, which doesn't seem to really have much proof for other than his own words.

And he also explained his... Go on. Seems fanciful and contrived more than anything. Yeah, and he also explains his falling out with Jung because he, you know, he got, like, a Jewish secretary or something like that, and then he, that basically got him to discard his previous statements about, you know, the two collective unconsciousness, unconsciousness that he mentioned.

And I believe it was, was that the Golden Cord or the Ultimate Avatar where he mentioned, where he makes that distinction of Jung, where he met him in 1941? I'm not too sure. I think it might be Avatar. Might be, I don't know.

The Last Avatar, I'm not too sure if it's translated Last Avatar or Ultimate Avatar. Yeah, because the Spanish, it says Ultimate Avatar, so I don't know. But, yeah, the Golden Cord was more on, like, the Rosicrucians and the Templars and things of that sort, while this is sort of like a summation, kind of like a, you know, I can see why they would recommend it last, because it sort of summarizes a lot of what was previously stated.

And it's interesting, it was written in that sequence, too. Like, this whole quaternary of esoteric Hitlerist, esotericism that Serrano wrote, this book was written on the hundredth anniversary of Adolf Hitler's birth, so that itself is significant. 1989, I think it was written in? Yeah, and also his use, you know, of a trilogy, you know, with him mentioning the number three, the use of that.

And then many would also say, read The Son of the Widower after that, because he goes on that a bit more in detail. Yeah, The Son of the Widower is a pretty good, I found it to be sort of a pretty good introductory work, sort of short and not too complicated in terms of understanding his esoteric Hitlerist perspectives. Right.

I would say his less valuable work would probably be where he writes his more fiction material, where he just sort of writes in his, like, you don't really need to read notes. Yeah, I would, because you can't understand what it even means, unless you have knowledge of what. I would say if you really want to understand the parts.

Looks like you're fading out a bit. Yeah, my connection's bad. If you want to understand more about what he means by, you know, Jason and the dog and things of that sort, that could help you maybe understand that a bit more, because Meinu, he does mention that.

I'm pretty sure the dog, it represents the dog star of Sirius. Isn't that the case, that it refers to imminent transcendence, a transcendence of the spatio-temporal context through alchemical transmutation? Well, that's probably why we're seeing what we're seeing now, why things have gotten so insane, because, you know, dog, the dog days, you know, 2020 vision of Sirius. The dog days of, yeah, that's apparently in August, the dog days of summer, because it's when Sirius is brightest.

I'm not too sure. I think that's something to do with creating some type of changes. I'm not too sure what specifically, but astrologically, it has that meaning, some type of significant meaning.

I'm not too sure what date it is, too. In terms of, like, occult holidays, there are typically eight points in the year, in the season, and that is one of them, probably, maybe like the harvest or something. Right.

Yeah, it is, there could be something there, but, um, and on page 147, you know, he mentions the astral exit and the shaping of the devia, where the hero achieves dematerialization by means of induced mystic death. And, you know, going into the practices of alchemy, you know, with negro, albedo, rubido, I don't know what's, what is it? Just open the door. Oh, it's just, it's just my cat.

What was that? Somebody peeping on you, are they? No, it's just the cat. He just walked in. He just opened the door.

Yeah, for that alchemical transmutation, you know, that he refers to Amor as opposed to Roma. Roma is the Roman Catholic Church, is a sort of ignorance, you know, belief, blind faith, not thinking, being a true believer, and Amor is the opposite. That's knowledge in the sense of gnosis through the appropriate alchemical working.

And again, he doesn't really go into detail about what exactly that is, but joy of Satan does, and I would say that what they recommend is probably largely correct, although I'm not entirely sure about a lot of their claims. At the same time, most of what they say does appear to be legitimate. I'm not an expert by any means, but at the same time, negro, albedo, rubido, the alleged phases of hermetic alchemy, and of course, the Jews try to corrupt that and distort it to serve their agenda of, you know, this dialectical

materialism of engineering chaos, you know, creative destruction through that means.

And we're basically being put through a negrito phase right now with all this breaking down or blackening with the literal Black Lives Matter movement. That's another part of the blackening phase, probably. Yeah, yeah, and it's really, you know, and it's sort of an implicit, you know, indication of the dark age that we're in, you know, with all that's going on.

Yeah. And as for the man to come, you know, the idea, you know, where he mentions the final battalion, you know, sort of similar to, you know, with Christianity, with the idea of Armageddon, you know, waiting, it's that. And plus, you know, with obviously the cover, I just noticed some similarities there.

We have a lot of lightning bolts in the background, and that's the diamond thunderbolt body, or the, I forget what it's called, in, I think it's Tibetan, what is it called here? Let's have a look. Well, the lightning bolts in the background weren't on the original cover. It's just on this, the one that we have, the Herman the Chomp Corpus cover that Carl Young designed.

Still, it relates. So, there's a quote from Menuh, the thunderbolt force emanating from the third eye is called Kirm, supreme will, Shudibhudishvabhava, this is the grail, the grail light, Sig Thunderbolt, and that must be the green ray that he refers to, which is basically through third eye meditations, maybe, or through attaining enlightenment, through the activation of the pineal gland. He also talks about the activation of the pituitary body and the pineal gland as dormant glands that enable access into higher realms of perception, I believe, and that in order to attain those, you have to activate them, and in order to activate them, that entails that sort of alchemical workings, which is third eye meditations, and a lot of Joy of Satan stuff explicitly details how to do all that, which is the materialization of the astral body, the activation of the right hemisphere of the mind, and like you were saying before about Bach and Mozart, he speaks about Mozart, and I think it was Adolf Hitler Ultimate Avatar, about how Mozart tried to reveal the true doctrine of the Aryan, and through his work, The Queen of the Night, and then he was assassinated by the Masons, because at that time there was a schism in Masonry, and I think the Masons were basically co-opted and corrupted at that time, right around, or maybe I'm wrong, maybe they were always like that, according to Evola, they had some elements that were legitimate, from derived from the builders, you know, the actual stone Masons in operative Masonry, as opposed to so much, not so much speculative Masonry, but yeah, the music of Bach and Mozart definitely activates the right brain, that's why I always recommend to people to listen to harpsichord music especially, because that is the music of the aristocrats before they were killed, during the time when they had what Bill White calls the centuries of revolution in his book of the same name, and also the book The Occult War by Immanuel Molinsky, which had notes by Julius Evola, which is when they had all this.

Yeah, Evola references that in the synthesis of racial doctrine, that Occult War book. Yeah, and that book, I just read it recently, that book and Bill White's *The Centuries of Revolution*, which is in a way somewhat more useful and better, that just details what the Jews had done during that time when they killed off the aristocracy, and they basically reduced the consciousness of the whites through that genocidal process of revolution, decapitating the higher type, and bringing them down to a lower state of consciousness, and that from there you had classical music instead of Baroque music. When the bourgeoisie came into power, then it became stuff like Eric Satie, or things of that sort, the sort of superficial piano type music, even Beethoven was a little bit on the superficial side, it became more impassioned and more emotionally based, not so much an activation of the higher consciousness, like Baroque harpsichord music does, and, you know, organ music.

Yeah, yeah, Francis Parker Yawkey mentioned that, that, you know, Mozart's compositions were more calculated, while Beethoven's was a bit more erratic and not as, whatever you call it, it's not coming to mind, but... Harmonious? Basically, did you get that far in *Imperium*? I listened to the entire audiobook, but I can't remember all of it. Okay, I just remember there were parts where he did reference classical music. Yeah, it's basically, so his conception was that it's sort of like historical inevitabilism, to some extent, fatalism, like Oswald Spengler, that there are cycles of these cultures, that they just come and go, and it's not necessarily... His statement in *Imperium* was, he viewed Wagner as the last true composer, basically.

Yeah, it does seem like that. And of course, Wagner wrote *Judentum in der Musik*, Judaism in music, and he was also very critical of Jews, which is why... Yeah, that's why Nietzsche had a falling out with him, is because of that. I think it's more to do with the fact, when he did his *Parsifal* opera, that it was too, according to Nietzsche's possibly false interpretation, it was too oriented toward a Christian orientation.

But of course, Serrano speaks about *Parsifal* as well in some of his works. I forget which exactly. *The Ultimate Avatar*, I think.

He mentions the initiation of *Parsifal* and Siegfried, and the Lohengrin he references quite a bit. Yeah, and that's basically just an allegory, like an alchemical allegory, according to Serrano, so far as I can understand, about the integration of opposites, which is L-L-L. The integration into oneself of the opposite modality of consciousness, for the man the woman, and for the woman the man.

So, it's not a question of becoming androgynous, like in *Black Magic of the Jew*, it's a question of simply obtaining a holistic consciousness, and the diamond thunderbolt body, which I'm not entirely sure if that is correct on the part of Serrano, or if my interpretation of him is correct, in saying that he was just trying to focus on the integration of the sacred feminine. I know of Evola was more oriented toward the solar

uranic masculine consciousness, which is basically, at the same time, somewhat the same, supra-rational intuition, and mainly focused on willpower, and developing sort of self-control, and being detached from things. Whereas with Serrano, it seems to be more oriented toward a transmutation, but they're somewhat similar in their advocacy, so far as I understand.

Although Serrano is more oriented toward, it seems to be, from his writings, from the tone of them, more toward a poetic, magical, dream language type thing, which itself transmutes your consciousness. Right. It's interesting you bring that up, because Jason Tompkins mentioned that you're probably familiar with his musical project, Harvest Rain, where he said that he writes each song to alter a state of consciousness, and puts you in a sort of trance-like state that he calls audio drug.

That's what he calls it. Yeah, it's called psychic driving, I think. Yeah.

I think music really does have an impact on influence. People would say that it doesn't influence people. I think it definitely does.

Oh, yeah. That's why the Jews— You can tell a lot about a person. Go on.

That's why the Jews are always prescribed listening to rap music, and sort of lower vibrational frequency. Keep you in a dumbed-down state. There was that.

Also, you'd have these really simple rock bands, like The Beatles or Nirvana, that would just repeat the same thing over and over again, and just very dumbed-down. Yeah, that's the whole intention of it, is to create certain states of consciousness. Obviously, if you're trying to do that— Obviously, that would appeal to the animal.

A lot of these metal rock bands, they would just appeal to sort of an animalistic nature that would make you want to go, whether it's fight people or do whatever it is. Even Bishop Richard Williamson mentioned that, of all people. He mentioned that it does sort of create a sort of animal-like state.

While we were mentioning with classical music, that corresponds more with your heart rate and your actual right-brain artistic state of consciousness. Well, classical music, especially Bach and Baroque music, is polyrhythmic music, which puts you into a certain state of consciousness that is conducive also to so-called remote viewing. It's something to do with recursive thinking, where the transmission of electrical impulses in your mind, brain, if you want to reduce it to material conceptions, sort of reverberate back upon themselves when the brain tries to make sense of these patterns of sounds.

So then it goes into a certain state where it is sort of recursively, like in math, if you know what recursive proofs are and stuff like that, I think that's what it's called, where it sort of integrates what came before into it and then builds on it. And that's similar to what Bach had done with his counterpoint, that sort of well-tempered clavier variations,

the Goldberg variations, variations on a theme, which integrate that theme into your consciousness and expand it. So that seems to be the influence that it has in consciousness expansion and integration.

And that's sort of like, you know, I have a note here that says, refers to the Greenland, which is probably the green race Serrano speaks of, which is the vibrational level beyond physicality. So in other words, transcendence, imminent transcendence, is the whole point of that type of music. Whereas if you listen to the music that they prescribe, the Jews prescribe in their media and so on, then that music is low vibrational frequency and conditions your brain, your mind to be more or less an animal mind or beast consciousness, makes you into a pashu, as they say in the Vedic tradition.

You also look at what those would advocate, and that's basically substance abuse or a promiscuous lifestyle or a materialistic lifestyle. That's basically what a lot of that would advocate. Yeah, everything with the Jew is to try to trap you in the matrix, to keep you in a dumbed down state.

That's why they want you to be a Christian, so you can be stupid and then you can be easily controlled. Just believe, don't think, don't attain any other consciousness. Yeah, do it because it feels good.

That's the sort of Dionysian thing you mentioned earlier, where it all appeals to emotion and it just makes them set up traps for themselves. And then next thing you know, they aren't able to critically think and then they're just believing in lies for the rest of their life. Living a lie, living a lifestyle that's alien to what they really should be.

Yeah, what people don't even understand. What's inverted to what's naturally, you know, natural order. Well, not even that.

It's a question of what capacity we have to transcend that spatio-temporal condition, which is basically what I understand to be the demiurge, the sort of imposition upon that which, you know, the realm of eternal forms, which came from that, what is called Jehovah or whatever, that created that sort of materialized state of entropy imposed on being and which led to the, you know, gradually leads to finitude and destruction of all of that, which is subject to its process. So, in other words, to overcome that, you have to do so from within. And here's a quote from Serrano on page 200.

It says, The hero must march over the razor's edge, conquering physical sex and overcoming rationalist thought before he can reach the submerged continent of Atlantis, restored Hyperborea, discovering the entrance to the hollow, to the interior hollow Earth. So, in that sense, you must mean Hyperborea as a sort of state of consciousness more than an actual physical realm. Right.

And it's sort of what he mentions with the Orphic music, you know, the music of Orpheus

and the higher state of consciousness that was just basically swept out over time. And these composers of the, basically up until the late 19th century, were sort of the remnants of that. And then following that, you'd have the slow kind of introduction of, you know, things like rock and roll, and then later you'd have rap music.

And then just a gradual destruction or materialization, you know, gradual conditioning of one to be in a lower and lower vibrational state of consciousness over time. That's basically seems to be what we're being led to. And all those musicians throughout history and the artists as well, they were the ones who preserved that alchemical tradition against the Church, which was seeking to destroy everybody who wasn't the same as themselves.

And that's what the Jews want, is for everybody to be a slave to them in their Zion government, basically. Everybody's got to be a Borg slave, otherwise they are to be beheaded according to the Noahide laws. Right.

You know, you mentioned earlier, it's, you know, going from the Norman Rockwell life to the George Lincoln Rockwell life, you know? Yeah, that's the only hope for the future of today's society. Another quote from page 199, love is not expressed through physical organs of sex. So, in other words, amor, which means deathlessness or no death, which means you're transcending the spatio-temporal conditions of your existence and attaining higher states of consciousness through that imminent transcendence, through that alchemical transmutation and whereas the Christian worldview is be fruitful and multiply, you know, earn your bread through the sweat of your brow, be a slave to the grave, do not think, just believe, you know, take no heed for the moral, for the moral will take care of itself, just be a brainless goy.

And that's pretty much what they want. I just sent you an image, which is basically what is referred to as the New Jerusalem, the cube, as Joy of Satan speaks of, is actually a cube ship, which is where those reptilian aliens allegedly come from, and they apparently have been spotted around the sun in recent times, as can be seen on the ancient-forums.com website, which is these cube ships that come from Saturn, which is where they operate out of. Well, that's sort of like, you know, the cube, that's sort of similar to the black cube, which is an Israeli intelligence agency.

Well, it's the teflon that the Jewish rabbis wear on their foreheads, this prayer box where they stuff their kabbalistic prayers in. That's sort of like the big, the big cheese hat. I'm not too familiar with that.

No, the big black, you know, cube that they'd wear on their heads, the big hat. That's called the, okay, yeah, I'm not too familiar with that. Okay, the meme, you know, the meme you made with Linder's Bagels, that hat that that's what I'm referring to.

Because that refers to the rings of Saturn, the hats that the Orthodox Jews wear. Yeah.

Those are the rings of Saturn.

And interestingly enough, I have a quote, where is it about melting the rings of Saturn? Okay, here it is, I think. Yeah, Serrano was contending that that Saturn is actually an aeon, a planetary aeon, which means like a conscious entity in Gnosticism, that is imprisoned by the demiurge. And the demiurge must be these alien entities from whom the latter extract energy to maintain the eternal return, which means the cycles of reincarnation or of incarnation, which is basically the, you know, you're not sufficiently high vibrational to be able to break out of the matrix, out of the lower vibrational states of consciousness.

And you have a beast consciousness. So you're trapped inside of that matrix, your energy is anyway, and you continue to cycle around and around and around. And that feeds these entities, this demiurge food, in the form of soul energy, you know, because you see them committing ritual murder and sacrifice, probably drinking blood from blood banks, consuming adrenochrome from their ritual sacrifices, and cannibalizing children and so forth.

And that's obviously the way they drain energy into themselves is through these perverse activities of theirs. So Serrano says that the freedom from this matrix is brought about by the melting of Saturn's rings. Now, what does that entail? Or what does that mean? Maybe that's the Christ ray or something like that.

You know, as the solar system gets closer to the galactic center, maybe that's what the second coming of Christ is, is this sort of Christ ray, that there'll be a change of energetic states or a different aeon, the age of Aquarius, that will melt the rings of Saturn, which are generated from that by, have you ever heard of the ringmakers of Saturn by a Norman Berggruen? I believe so. Basically, there have been allegedly photographs or video footage of spacecraft around Saturn that generate these rings through producing ice crystals from themselves that create these rings, because those rings around Saturn constitute like an electromagnetic transceiver that transmits electromagnetic fields to the Earth from the Moon, or bouncing it off the Moon, onto the Earth, which creates a sort of lower vibrational state of consciousness in the population, which is the so-called matrix. So, that is sort of what the joy of Satan contends also, and it seems pretty true in a way, because throughout the whole of history you've got this serpent symbolism and symbolism of these reptilian alien entities.

So, the white horse and the flaming sword, wouldn't that sort of be a Freemasonic symbology? Well, I'm not too sure about that, but I know that the white horse is in the, the pale horse is in the so-called Bible that the Jews wrote, but maybe those are just traditions that are taken over by the Jews and distorted and corrupted into a more materialistic false understanding of things, because you have Kalki avatar in the Vedas, and that was an Aryan work before, way before any of that ever occurred, the so-called

Bible. So, they just ripped it off, off the area. Yeah, that's, that's their, that's their modus operandi, is plagiarism.

They just, they can't create it themselves, so they would sort of rob and, you know, it's sort of like seen now with the rap music, you know, they would sort of sample previous songs, and then they would mix it all together. Yeah, basically what they're doing with cultures is they're hijacking things that are centuries prior, and then basically interspersing it with their own morals and their own material, and claiming it as their own. They're defiling the culture of the Aryan desecration, just like they desecrated the statues and the temples and the whole of the culture of the ancient world, which was in its origin white, smashing statues and carving crude crosses in them, and burning down the temples to Odin and so forth, and putting up churches in their place, which are all on ley lines so that they can sort of absorb the energy of the earth and transmit it to Saturn, transmit it to the Demiurge or these entities.

It's an interesting quote here from Menuh, page 178, Jehovah is a projection of the Demiurge or demon superimposed on Saturn, a supplanting of the Aeon, a doppelganger, a double, a copy, a palimpsest, an adulteration. So that is exactly what you had said, basically that they're just plagiarists, that they are an image of that entity, the Demiurge, the dark lord in Tolkien's conception, which is superimposed on Saturn, and it supplants the Aeon of Saturn. It's interesting too, I don't know, have you ever seen the movie, the cartoon of the Beatles, the Yellow Submarine? Yeah, that is definitely a product of its time.

But at the same time, I mentioned it because it shows the Yellow Submarine is basically yellow in the sense that it has maybe attained that diamond body, because in Hermetic Alchemy you have a gold, the gold color, which is philosophical gold, and you're navigating through the waters, which is the cosmos, and you see them go around this old man, which is the planet Saturn, and then you see the blue meanies on the earth, who are obviously the Jews. That's exactly my interpretation of it. They even, you know, just the yellow smile, you know, you could sort of see that with people like Alan Dershowitz, you know, that sort of like gnashing, you know, grin, and the big blue meanies, they would rub their hands together and wear those big black hats or whatever.

Of course, they've got all the nuclear bombs that they're throwing around and always crying and pretending to be victims with this sort of evil little fake smile on their face and so forth. That's basically like the Jew in a nutshell, this completely false, you know, entity. Another quote here about the Jew is, Jews are the archetypal projection of Jehovah Yahweh.

They are the idioplasm of his illusory dreaming. So, in other words, they're a construct. Just like it says Jehovah on page 179, Jehovah is a cybernetic monster, speaks about the

Jews being cybernetic robots of the Demiurge.

Right. Yeah, do you want to go into, like, Semitic mathematics or, you know, just the idea of that versus the more—because it's very left-brained and it just adds and subtracts, you know, it just basically debases everything in rationalistic terms and material—reverts it to materialism and things of that sort. You could probably go in better detail than I could, considering you've read it a couple times.

I can't really remember all the details about that, but I know that there's a German mathematician called Ludwig Biberbach from around the time of the Third Reich, and he was creating the notion of Deutsche Mathematik in contradistinction to the Jewish mathematics, and I believe Oswald Spengler also spoke about that, whereas the Deutsche Mathematik is, you know, a result of the consciousness of the Aryan, which is more a harmonious, dynamic, Faustian consciousness, and that of the Jews is more Magian, static consciousness. That is, basically, algebra is a perfect example of that. Algebra, yes, that's exactly what I was thinking, and that's literally—that was created in, you know, I believe it's Arabic.

Using Arabic numerals as well. Yeah, yeah. It's interesting how—oh, go ahead.

Oh, I was just going to mention that the—despite the big, you know, the big blue me's that time, the Beatles themselves were also obviously puppets of, you know, that culture of that time period of, you know, I want to hold your hand, I want to hold your hand, I want to hold your hand, all the sappy, you know, drugged-out, happy, feel-good, Dionysian material. That was very much, you know, that 1960s subversion period. That kind of sums it up in a nutshell.

Yeah, it's cultural Marxist antartica kunst, as the National Socialists called it. Yeah, degenerate art, yep. The whole point was, again, the sort of blackening phase, you know, to destroy the white culture so that they could impose their tyranny on everybody and create their global government, their race-mixed world order.

But at the same time, you know, it gives me some hope that these things are revealed, so maybe it is the case that this blackening phase, maybe it's actually white occultists who are Luciferians underneath it all, and maybe they're just trying to get rid of Christianity and the Jewish tyranny. I don't know if that's really true or not, but it seems like there might be something there that would give me some hope for the future, that there is some influence on the part of white elites who are actually, you know, doing that, doing what they need to do against the Jews. I was just reading *Serpent's Walk* to some extent also yesterday, and that seems like a lot of interesting information in there about what might occur and what is possibly being done at this very moment in terms of the behind-the-scenes influence of Aryan, you know, elites.

Yeah, perhaps I should read that next. You said you found a better PDF of it? Yeah, I

found one that is actually readable. Not a scan, but just a sort of text with a distorted image on it, but it was a text, so I printed it off.

Not too sure. But yeah, it'd be good if somebody, actually, yeah, I recommend to you to try to sell that on Lulu for cost or something like that, and we'll see if maybe it would get some audience. Yeah, Strom would probably get it taken down, though, but it would probably be worth getting out there.

Yeah, it's interesting, too, with respect to the Jew and the blue meanies type thing. The Jew, this is a quotation, I don't remember the page number. The Jew is a cybernetic machine, a robotic mechanism connected to a battery or a power source that he himself helps to feed and that he calls Jehovah, and that power source must be Saturn, because they have the Teflon on their forehead, that black cube, and they've got all sorts of other symbolism related to Saturn, such as going to the synagogue on Saturday and so forth, and apparently that's the Saturn Logos that they're tied into, that they use as their energy source, and use to entrap people on this earth.

Right. Can you think of any other examples of films that, where it's all basically propagandized on display? Well, pretty much every movie Jews make are about that, but specifically related to Saturn, the movies that Joy of Satan analyzes on their ancient-forms.com. Yeah, they mentioned, I believe they analyzed some of Roman Polanski's movies, like The Rosemary's Baby, obviously, and I believe The Ninth Gate. I don't know if you've seen that one.

I don't watch movies, but I know that their analysis of Hellraiser is related to, or it reveals the relationship to planet Saturn, because apparently there's this sort of hand of God thing that is actually in that planet. Star Wars. You were talking about that one of the earlier times with Star Wars, about, you know, 1977, the year 1977 in the rings of Saturn, and then obviously later on, you know, with Star Wars, you know, with Ronald Reagan, and I wouldn't be surprised if sometime in the future, like you, things seem to be leading up towards a possible fake alien invasion, or— Yeah, that's what we were talking about on Patrick's show with James Mason.

It seemed like that was total disinformation. What they're trying to say, maybe, in that, was they're trying to convert people into Christianity, and just to wait around for so-called God. But that God is, like that image I sent you shows, the New Jerusalem, those cube ships, and that's the gods are the actual beings that Jews are worshiping, that they're probably trying to bring onto the earth.

That may very well be the case, so far as we know. But they were talking about in Hellraiser, the movie, how there's this hand of God, which is like a receptacle of soul energy on the earth, or I'm sorry, of this energy of the souls of people in Saturn. You see how they have on the Saturn, the planet Saturn, they have the South Pole with that sort of a vortex.

Right. And it's a hexagram, too. So what does that mean? The hexagram means, basically, that's Jewish.

That was actually a hijacked symbol as well. You could see a hexagram, for example, on S. A. Coomer's Holy Runemite book, which I, up until recently, I was not aware that it was out of print. Yeah.

Oh, I mentioned this because, you know, this might very well be like a conduit of soul energy that they use to absorb the energy of people into the planet Saturn through that hexagram, which is an actual literal vortex on the South Pole of Saturn. And I remember hearing on Rents Radio once they had sounds that were detected from Saturn. I think it was NASA or something that picked up sounds coming there.

And it was this weird alien sounding garbled sort of sound. So yeah. Why did Sega name one of their consoles, you know, the Sega Saturn? I wonder what that was all about.

It's all related to Saturn. Everything is related to it. If you look up on YouTube, you type in Trapolon Snake's channel, the guy's whole, or TOS channel, his whole channel is based on Saturn symbology in pop culture.

There's basically... Do you think the Gematria stuff is true about, you know, like matching the certain numbers, like 33, like what you or someone was showing me with Renegade Broadcasting, the letters equating to that? Well, I'm sure that's to do with astrotheology and it's to do with, you know, vibrational frequencies of kinematics, which is sound vibration. It's to do with basically the distances between planets and so forth. And they're all of these, you know, like the number five is related to Venus because Venus forms a five-pointed star in its orbit around the Earth over the course of however many years that it forms that star.

Right. So it's all probably legitimate to whatever extent, numerology and all of these sorts of astrotheological conceptions. But it seems to me that this Saturn entity is pretty much, as Serano says, probably hijacked by them, by these entities, these alien entities, and they're probably, you know, controlling this planet to whatever extent.

So, yeah, I would say especially it's become more apparent in the last, really, you could say last century, but even just in the last, I would say since the turn of the 21st century, I think that it's incrementally the agenda, echo, echo, echo, has revealed itself more, especially in, I would say, the last five years with all this, you know, tranny normalization. They're obviously trying to get to some point where they're, you know, it's a new aeon or whatever the case. You know, they're trying to bring the populace to a certain state of being, probably so that they could have them become completely robotized or zombified.

Right. So what can be done about that? Well, I think, according to Serano, so far as I

remember, the intention is pretty much to just spiritualize the Earth. And how is that done? Through that means, through the means that he speaks of, the cultivation of the diamond thunderbolt body.

To achieve the Absolute Self is the only way for the hero, the virya, in other words, incarnation of the way in which you're, once you die, that your energy is basically absorbed into that, maybe, and then it's just bounced back or, you know, transmitted back again or whatever. That you don't have a sufficiently powerful self to be able to overcome that. But in terms of spiritualizing the material world, basically, you'd want to pretty much do away with the Jews who control this Earth in one way or the other.

And what Serano says is that they should be interbred with others so that it destroys their genetics, so that they can't be used as an avatar of these entities that are controlling the Earth, because they're bound up with them through their DNA. And their DNA enables these entities to exert control upon the Earth. So they should be interbred with others and or should just be finished off because there's no other alternative.

Or they should be totally isolated in their own region of the Earth so that they have no contact with others. Like, I think it was Hitler who advocated that they be sent to Madagascar so that they won't, you know, cause harm to other people, basically. That's sort of like, that ties into what Matt Hale said, is that his biggest mistake was he was too nice to them.

Yeah, obviously they've had more than enough in the way of options to not behave the way they behave. But obviously they don't have any choice because that is their nature. They are inherently destructive, inherently chaotic.

And for that reason, they need to be quarantined from the rest of so-called humanity. And it's just a question of waking people up in relation to that enough people so that they can actually do something to remove them from power. Otherwise, they're just going to create endless turmoil and bring about the destruction of this world.

And if they do, they bring about their own destruction as well. So, which is what I believe Hitler had spoken of, you know, that if the Jews were ever to take control of the world and destroy white people, then they would just basically destroy themselves ultimately because they're incapable of any sort of harmonious form of existence because they're despotic. I think that if the current system were dismantled in some way, I think that would result in self-destruction where if you sort of remove their—it's sort of like parasites without a host, you know, they would eventually just kind of eat themselves and, you know, things of that sort.

It's really the whole—you want to call it the system, whatever you like, the demiurge, the force that's holding them together. If that were somehow removed or combated in whatever way, you know, it's kind of a vague description there. Of course, there's such

thing as legality, so can't get too explicit.

Oh, of course. No, I'm not advocating anything here. I never would because if you were to advocate some kind of revolution or whatever it is, a man-made one, that would just result in you being thrown in a cage, and I don't advocate that.

I mean in the sense of things naturally are going, they're running their course to where the Golden Age resurrects itself, and obviously right now we're right in the beginning of the Age of Aquarius, and we're clearly still experiencing some darkness for the time being, but eventually at some point, you know, there will be some light that will appear. Whether it's in our lifetimes or not, it is sort of like a pendulum swinging, you know, order and chaos. Right now we're clearly on the side of chaos as seen with what's going on, and over the course of time it will revert incrementally back towards order.

Yeah, it's a karmic cycle, basically, is what somebody on Joy of Satan Ministries said. Yeah. Here's another quote from Menuh, page 302, mixing with Jews cannot benefit non-Jews in any way.

One way or another, the Jew will never be free from control, direct or remote, by means of this telepathic biology, by this genetic psychotronics controlled by Jehovah. And he speaks about, I think it was in Adolf Hitler's Ultimate Avatar, about the rabbis and how they were basically, you know, had this sort of pasty, you know, strange appearance, the appearance of what would it be called, I don't know, like some type of vampire or something of that sort, when they're in the purest state genetically, they're Jew with their pasty face and liver lips and so forth, and that is basically, you know, a sign of their alien nature, that they're not at all human in the sense that we would mean. Well, it's sort of like with, you know, you know, you're more ET than ET, you know, I don't know if you remember that quote from the Bob Larson interview with James Mason, there was a collar, and then he said, you know, am I an alien too? And then he said, you're more ET than ET.

So that kind of ties into what you're saying about alien entities. Yeah, I'm not too sure about Mason and people like that. I'm not too sure if they're trying to push Christian identity or something.

Yeah. Or what? Yeah. Because I think that he would be, you'd think someone like him would be smarter than that.

And also, that is sort of a gateway into something destructive, along with his additional advocacy for, you know, terrorism, and that things of that sort. That's just a way to, you know, set people up, basically. Yeah, it seems like it to me.

And that little Shekel guy that was doing the interview, he seemed like a military operative to me because he had a military background. And just the way he it seemed.

The way he spoke was very, yeah, it did sound like he was probably a possible operative.

Yeah, it didn't really seem like, like he was. Meanwhile, James Mason was connected to the Church of Satan and, you know, would visit Charles Manson in prison. So that might be an indication there.

Yeah, I wrote about that briefly in that article, White Terror, Jewish Psy-op, about how all these Psy-ops were run right around the time that the moons of Saturn were discovered, right in like 1977 and onwards. And they were running that whole Psy-op for the next decade or so that, you know, lone wolf, small cells, leaderless resistance type thing. Yeah, you were mentioning the last time I spoke to you about suspecting David Lane of being a, you were suspecting that he might have been a cryptol, but.

I'm actually going to interview that guy who did the website, a website, I forget what it's called exactly right now. What's interesting is that Ron McVann, supposedly David Lane's wife, stole all of his copies or something like that of Temple of Wotan, and that's why he didn't really profit off of it because they had some falling out and something like that. I forget where I was reading it from, but.

Yeah, there's always a, keep in mind, they always use a lot of false schism too to try to distract people to make it look more real. This blogspot is dragonspaw.blogspot.com, and it says David Lane, Jewish so-called white supremacist neo-Nazi leader, and it utilizes this whole website, dragonspaw.blogspot.com. It utilizes numerology, which basically convincingly proves that these people are using numerology, that they're all part of a psyop, that they're using numerology to try to pull the wool over your eyes and hoodwink you and mock you because they know what they're doing and you don't know what they're doing. That goes through the numerology of that, which obviously that's what the Jews use as their black magic, Kabbalistic religion, which is basically letters equal numbers, numbers equal letters.

Inversion. Yeah, they're playing around. Even their language is written backwards, from right to left instead of from left to right.

Yeah, everything is inverted with them. It's sort of like their obsession with feces and sodomy is all inversion. There was a good presentation on Renegade Broadcasting about that just recently, about the sodomy issue.

Obviously, that's the way they have of desecrating and defiling the order of things in its natural form. But yeah, it's all basically inverted. Their whole intention is just to try to distort and pervert and to drag everything down into slavery so they could stand above it all as the so-called master race, the chosen ones.

Yeah, they mentioned that a bit in Kyle Hunt's interview with the Jason Tompkins. And also, another thing I wanted to ask you is when did you feel your Kundalini awakening?

Well, I don't think I ever, I don't recall ever experiencing that necessarily. But you just get that through having a higher consciousness, sort of like tremors and stuff like that on occasion.

You experience more heightened sensations. I've had plenty of experiences with these entities too. Sensations like I was being bombarded or attacked at various times, especially the times when my dear drunkard came around after his drinking sessions.

And I was always feeling like I was being bombarded with entities or whatever, because in bars and so forth, you know, because they're lower vibrational frequency places, they attract all sorts of things like that. And then when you put yourself into states where you're on drugs and liquor and so forth, or in dance halls and, you know, those sorts of places, you're involving yourself in basically ritualistic, potentially demonic possession or obsession, just like the Negroes in Africa are always beating their drums and so forth in their voodoo. And that basically puts them into certain states of consciousness, which opens them up to demonic possession.

So I'm pretty sure that people who hang around bars all the time are probably demonically possessed or obsessed. I guess, I don't know if the word demonic is correct or not, you know, just possessed or obsessed by some type of dark entity or have influence exerted over them. But when I'm in company with people under those conditions, I can sense like I'm being bombarded at times by various entities.

One time I was fasting in the middle of the country and on a vegan diet. And so I had a very heightened consciousness, but my life force, I guess, is probably comparatively weakened. So I was feeling and seeing out of the corner of my eyes and my peripheral vision, these sort of black shapes that were flitting around and around me and sort of like bombarding me in some way.

So you see that throughout the history of, I don't know how for the whole of human history or white history, which is the only history of the world, actually, all the symbolism of these reptilian aliens, like binding themselves to people. I don't know if you're familiar with some of those images on cathedrals and stuff and in ancient texts, ancient documents, they have reptilians that are sort of avatar-ing people. Yeah, exactly.

And that is basically probably what actually occurs that these reptilian entities bind themselves to people. And they drain your energy from you when you're in those certain states, when you can be easily manipulated or bound, you attract the lower vibrational frequency entities, whether they're reptilian transdimensional entities or whatever, who knows. But they're obviously some type of entities of that nature.

Right. Yeah, I'm just getting back to someone. Exactly.

And really, you know, the idea of inversion with JOS, with their RTR ritual, that could be a

psyop in itself, because that's basically the Kabbalah, you know, according to that comment you showed me, the Kabbalah inverted. And apparently, according to that, that comment and the commenter, the Kabbalah, the Jews, they invert their own letters and language all the time. And that way, it just affirms the names of so-called Yahweh, which is their collective consciousness being.

This is an image from the Vatican inside, which is basically like a reptilian head, and which is on the basis of or on the back of a so-called Jesus figure. But you see this sort of symbolism and iconography everywhere, as reptilians, avatar and people, they're like, you know, attached to their back and so forth. It may very well be the case that these beings are that.

I think Carlos Castaneda spoke of them as mud shadows. And then there's the mothman prophecies and so forth. Of course, there's all sorts of other sightings and things of aliens and so on on the earth.

So you can never really be too clear about what exactly it is that these people are bound up with specifically, but they're obviously involved with something. Otherwise, it wouldn't do all of that, all of what they do. I mean, it's pretty clear.

Yeah, it's sort of, it's just, it's very dysgenic, what we're seeing, what we've seen in the last century, you know, we could be at a much higher standard if it weren't for, you know, us being too kind with giving monkeys wrenches, if you know what I mean, you know, oh, yeah, you know, if we sign this act, everything will be fine. And oh, kumbaya, you know, let's all just do this because it feels good. Well, that is sort of like what happened with the boomer generation.

They basically just overspent, lived in hedonism. And even now that, you know, the subsequent generations are caught up in that sort of matrix as well, you know, being alcoholics and being, you know, perverted or, you know, into recreational drugs and into, and even people who call themselves, you know, yeah, we're supermen when in reality they're, you know, basically reprobates. And you see that with like, you know, kind of like David Duke, who according to Bill White's article, as well as Tom Metzger, you know, he's a prominent figure, even though he's also supposedly into cocaine and strippers and gambling.

Well, they're all basically tied together at higher levels anyway. These people are just operatives probably that are just a role. Yeah.

And they're all connected, you know, like. The whole point of their role is to just drag you down into a lower state of consciousness and to, you know, subscribe to Christianity and pacifistic belief systems that make you basically de-spiritualized. I know I went on Stormfront quite a few times trying to post links to Serrano's work and so forth.

And the Stormfront operatives would just deliberately deluge the post with countless other posts so that they can bury it, basically, because they don't want people to have any spiritual knowledge and they want to associate anything that has anything to do with so-called spiritual knowledge with devils and demons. You know, everything's either Satan or it's God. That's the mentality of these stupid people.

And that's their intention, is obviously to keep the masses stupid, because that way they won't know. In Adolf Hitler's ultimate avatar, it says on page 820, the extraterrestrial demiurge, the Lord of Darkness, Jehovah, with his galactic and planetary legions. So that's what we're dealing with.

It's not even necessarily purely spiritual in the sense of non-physical. It's actual real physical entities, too. Galactic legions.

The hordes of the demiurge, spoken of in page 64 of Menuh. Right. Yeah.

Would you agree that, do you think that to understand all the content discussed in Menuh, do you think that one should be acquainted with his previous works, or do you think that someone could go and read Menuh and start off with it and be able to just understand it? It's a standalone work. You can read it by yourself. If you had only money to buy one book of his, then you should buy that one.

Otherwise, you can get it for free on the net, of course. And you can get... Or you could go and pay... Go on. Oh, go ahead.

I was just going to say, or you could go and pay \$56 for Alex Kerttigick's translation of the colon cord. Yeah, and that's American, of course. It's going to be much more in other people's currency.

Here's another quote from Maya for the, from, what is the subtitle of the book of that? Maya? I forget exactly. Oh, Maya. Are you talking about Maya is an illusion? Yeah.

Maya, Maya reality is an illusion. Another one of Serrano's works. This is shorter works, you know, like he, he defines it.

If you look in the end notes of Maya as defined as a Sanskrit word, meaning illusion and referring to events of life, which would be illusory, the divine disregard them going beyond perhaps to reach the true immobile internal reality. Maya is the world of the demiurge that imprisons the divine within her nets. Yet the Hitlerists believe that it is not possible to defeat Maya by isolating oneself, separating oneself, ignoring the process of the demiurgic world, but by fighting from within until shattering the net with a sword, bursting into shreds from the center.

The way is heroic combat for liberation. I think what that means is you can't defeat the demiurge by basically pretending it doesn't exist. And you know, being sucked into, you

know, in the sense of it being an illusion, you know, being sucked into an escape, trying to mentally escape.

Yeah. And that's what Christianity does to you. That's what Christianity does to you.

Here's a quote from Maya. That's also what, that's also what pop culture does to you as well, is it makes you think, oh, this is normal. This is fine.

And, you know, you know, trannies reading to children in libraries, that's completely normal and fine. There's nothing wrong with that. Doing that so they can try to push people into the churches dialectically by creating chaos and then giving them a false order, the order of Christianity instead of the order of the Aryan.

But here's a quote from Maya, page four. Synchronistic gathering of the specific and correct particles before the ultimate bolt of lightning hits this tormented world and judges its dwellers. That might be the Christ phrase referring to the ultimate bolt of lightning.

But since synchronistic gathering of the specific and correct particles, what does that mean? That means probably an integration of your true self or of your lower self into your higher self, synchronistic gathering through that alchemical transmutation of the specific and correct particles. I think Jung wrote about synchronicity as well. Well, he's got it all wrong.

I'm just trying to say with Serrano here that they're talking about the solution is to save your soul in that sense, which is to get away from the matrix, the lower vibrational frequency states of consciousness and the physical crude reality. It's also interesting though, you brought up the Walsh and Serrano wrote them as, you know, Gollum Jews who came to the isles of Abion with the Phoenicians and Frisians infiltrating amongst the Celts and the priestly castes and Druids. Yeah, that's pretty much it.

They introduced bloody and human sacrifices. Yeah, that's what that did. It introduced that.

And of course, all the Christians and various other scum, they always try to portray white culture as if we were the Druids committing human sacrifice, but the human sacrifice there was Jewish. And they don't know that, so they have no clue about history. And on that basis, you know, that's used as a means of shifting their attention away from their traditions, because they're put into a state of fear-based consciousness, which is everything is devils but Christianity, therefore only Christianity, beat your Bible all day, and everything else is devils and demons, so stay away from it.

Otherwise, you might be involved in satanic blah, blah, blah. And of course, the word Satan is just from the Hebrew shaitan, allegedly, which itself is an inversion, according to the joy of Satan, of the Sanskrit word Satanama, which according to them means truth in

Sanskrit. And that may be true.

I'm not entirely sure if that is the case. But obviously, the word shaitan simply means adversary in Hebrew, which is the adversary of what the Jews are, which is truth. So they're an adversary of truth.

So, you know, if people, Christians say they're against Satan. Actually, Lucifer translates to Venus in Sanskrit. Does it? Yeah, Venus and, you know, obviously, the morning star.

And some have said, oh, it just translates to Satan. There's also a site called truthcontrol.com, where it says the true meaning of Satan. Bog, God, book, bowl, tour, Taurus.

And it says that Satan is, but sat, sat, pure existence. Yeah, we have. Sat shin, ananda, existence, ananda, bliss.

Ananda, food. And says that Satan is the shortened version of satana, which means existence matter without consciousness. It is the opposite to sat shin, ananda, existence, consciousness, bliss.

Satan does not have his own consciousness. That means it's neither a creature nor a transdimensional entity. But in the same time, it is also a real material.

We get into more clues by looking at the translations of the Hebrew word of Satan, also translated as adversary. And it is also named under Hebrew character. But it says, is Isaiah's prophecy 1412, which could be translated as lightbearer or Lucifer in Latin language.

I don't see anything Christian as an authority at all, because Christianity is just a lie itself. Yeah. I think that comes out of the Bible or that quotes biblical passages as if they're authoritative is necessarily.

Yeah. And that's what I don't understand is that the Carl Young in the end notes in the, he did the, the, I don't know if you've read the notes that he wrote under kind of each page. No.

That was, was it Carl Young or who did? Well, we don't want to get too sidetracked with these other guys, unless it's related. No, I was saying, I was pointing out about how they were trying, they seem to be trying to push a Christian agenda with Strand's work. Because if you read Carl Young's book, Ghostland, he makes many biblical references through that.

So. Yeah. I never bothered to read it because it just didn't seem to me.

It's not worth your time. He literally says that every war is fake and that he doesn't really mention Serrano at all. And then when I asked him about Serrano, he just said, oh, he

was just a, he was just a master of the theater and he called it all just theater and dismissed it as all fake.

You know. Here's an interesting quote from a menu for the, for the, for the man to come page 91 says, we repeat that the shifting of the polar axis occurred in solidarity with the catastrophe of the mixing of the Acer that occurred in solidarity with the shifting of the polar axis of planet 13, which is the earth, I guess, gird up, the siege perilous, and Saturn is transformed into Satan, the Jewish Yahweh, and also into Jehovah, as understood by the Cathars, the Phoenician Baal, Baal Sibu, surrounded by rings of ice, the enemy ice of Horberger and Hitler. Saturn, like Kronos, began to devour his children, his moons, and to lock the universe from the fifth heaven downwards, question mark, in the icy ring of eternal return, already becoming the Aeon time.

Since then, controlled by the Jehovitic archetype and influenced by the rituals of dark skinned races with which they have mixed, the Jews impose the sacrifice of circumcision, also symbolizing the cutting or eclipse of the rings of Saturn and his transformation into Yahweh Shaddai, lord of the icy rings of eternal return, the only form of immortality the Jew possesses. So, in other words, they have to reincarnate because they don't have any ability to transcend the seventh heaven, which is the Saturnian sphere, the orbital sphere of Saturn. So, what they're saying here is that Saturn becomes transformed into Satan, which is a Jewish god.

So, that's, of course, Serrano's perspective, which is Gnostic for the most part, sort of what's been called an anti-modern Gnosticism. So, whether that is entirely true about the Satan name itself, I'm not entirely sure, but it's obvious that the Jews are working with this group of alien entities and the Jews are probably created by them. I think in their Bible it speaks about the seraphim who created them, you know, Elohim, let us make man in our image, in the plural.

So, Elohim is these seraphim entities, which are the type of reptilian entities that created the Jews and that inhabit that planetary aeon and have it captive in that sense through these ice rings that they generate around it. And I'm not too sure about the devouring of the moons, but that's obviously in the mythology of the Aryan as well as the, you know, the devouring of the Saturn devouring his children. In the Greek mythology, Kronos, which is the moons of Saturn, so I'm not too sure what that's about, but it's an interesting passage about Saturn around page 91.

That's the thing with this book, you get a lot of insight into the particulars of what is going on and who is doing what. And the only other source that discusses these things is joyofsatanministries at joyofsatan.com. I thought it's their domain changed to .org. I'm not too sure. I think it's either one or the other.

I don't know. Because I know they also have another site that is, you know, satansgod.com. That's their other domain. Yeah, it's one or the other of those.

Yeah, the thing is, is they sort of create these names, these labels that they label things that they don't like, so you don't look into it. It's like, don't look into this because, you know, it's sort of like how my dad was, for some reason, you know, the topic of paganism came up and he was mocking it as just devil worship. And that's what they implant in your mind is they think that anything that is outside of the, if you want to call them the Abrahamic religions, whatever you want to call them, the big three, those are, you know, satanic and evil and don't look into them or you're going to hell.

That's the way they enforce their tyranny is to shift people's attention away from everything else and then trapping them inside of that mind control psyop. Yeah, it's a similar tactic to where they would, you know, label someone as, you know, this guy is a racist, so don't listen to what he has to say. You know, they implant these words in your mind to have a negative stigma.

So basically just mind control, classical conditioning, they repeat the same words over and over, and they associate those words or terms or images, etc. with negative things, with negative emotional states through their media so that they can mind control you to behave and think in a certain way, basically constructing the mind of the goyim is what they do through the media they control. Here's another quote about that, page 92, The Aeon, Sandur, Sandar, Kronos time is only redeemed with the defeat of Jehovah Shaddai, thus escaping from the ring of eternal return to get out.

The archetypes are also recurrent in the same way. So what does that mean, escaping the ring of eternal return, that that's the only way to defeat Jehovah, which is basically just the matrix influence of these entities, of this cabal of evil entities that trap people in and seek to absorb their energy for themselves. The only way you can escape it is through an inner transformation and then trying to, to whatever extent is possible for others, to attain some type of outer transformation through within, but you're not going to be able to save all of others.

Right. And in the following page, he actually elaborates more about, you know, the total man, the absolute son and mensch, which he means like the man of the sun, basically, compared to, you know, sort of like son and rat, will be created in Aquarius in the Sazhara chakra, and Sazhara meaning Saturn, rune magic, and Saturn will be restored, redeemed, resurrected in the Satya Yuga, the golden age of Virgil, free with Sander and Venus with Donor and Freya, who thus return and come back in the resurrection of the hero. And the rune, you know, then he goes into, you know, through the crucifixion of Baldur's Hegel, which was the cover, and then... That's the eight-pointed star, in case people don't know.

Also the asterisk, in punctuation, that's the... Eight points of the horse Sleipnir of Kalki Wotan. Yeah, and interesting about Sleipnir, Odin's horse, which is a white horse, just like Kalki riding his horse, he's got eight feet, which is, of course, related to the Venus

rune and Venus, but it's, you know, half is in the material world and half is in the spiritual world. So, in other words, that implies or connotes the spiritualization of the material world, that you're becoming a virya, or a hero, through the integration of all these particles that I spoke about there in that quotation from Serrano, the synchronistic gathering of the specific and correct particles before the ultimate bolt of lightning hits this tormented world and judges its dwellers, Maya.

So, that would be, in Christianity, the judgment, whatever you want to call that. So, there are some elements of Christianity that make sense in the sense of, you know, in terms of when interpreted allegorically, they make sense, but that's just because they've been stolen by Jews and incorporated into Christianity, so that it makes you spiritually dead and you don't activate your higher self. Yeah, it's sort of, it's also interesting about how, then later on that same page, it goes into the numerology about, you know, 12 being the constellations of the zodiac, each one being ruled by the imprisoned Aeon of the Demiurge, 12 being the disciples and what he calls esoteric Christianity, and 12 the seats of the knights of the round table, King Arthur, and then number 13, the planet 13, Earth, the siege perilous of Graal legend, Graal is what he calls the Grail, the Aeon number 13, Manus of the Germans, Manu of India, Manutara of Easter Island, Easter Island from Oestern Star, Ancestral Light, it is the imprisoned Aeon in the North Pole where Hyperborea sank, and it's today the South Pole, Lucifer shackled, Sartor, Saturn, Wooten on the planet perilous on Gerda, the only place for the decisive battle takes place, fulfilling the unique mystery of the appearance of the eye and the resurrection of the hero, and you know, notice how resurrection of the hero is capitalized, and you know, and then he, the total man, capitalized the conscious of self, sun man, you know, and then mentions Kundalini, and then the hero who frees her, Siegfried, Jason, Siegfried obviously being, you know, referring to Wagner's Lohengrin, and Jason basically being sort of the character of the initiate in Nos, takes her to live in the castle number 13 that swirls, and then is still again like the North Pole before the catastrophe, like Thule, there she will marry him, and they shall be immortals united, separated forever after, and yeah, that's all that really needs to be said there for the most part.

Yeah, so the whole of Serrano's work is based on alchemical transmutation of yourself, but not a purely contemplative or escapist ideology, if you want to call it an ideology, it's just a question of making people aware of what's going on specifically, who and how the enemy is, and what they're doing, and what you can do about it specifically, although it doesn't necessarily go into adequate detail to enable you to attain those states, maybe if you had a great knowledge of it already, and you could read between the lines, but if you're just coming to these works of Serrano's without having any prior knowledge of hermetic alchemy or anything of that sort, then you're not going to really understand what is being done, or anything of that sort, so you should definitely get on joyofsatan.com, I think it might be, and start practicing those practices, although I'm not entirely sure that all of those practices are legitimate, so I would add, I personally am

oriented more towards that, and towards Julius Evola's works. Yeah, you mentioned specifically the Doctrine of the Awakening, and Introduction to Magic, earlier we were mentioning the Inversion, and the Pendulum, and the Dialectic, basically, and Serrano basically refers to that as the leftward and rightward swastika, and the rightward swastika obviously being the current state we're in, which is the... Yeah, it's like clockwise direction, which is Kronos, which is the current of disintegration, or disillusion, which is what Evola called it, the destructive current, which is your ever-increasing materialization, or entropy, things becoming more and more chaotic, more and more crystallized, and not vital, so from there it leads to total destruction, and then from there, the only escape is through first Hyperborea, through the Black Sun to the Green Ray, which is alchemical transmutation of yourself, and the more you become spiritualized, the more you help to spiritualize the environment, so in practical terms, not only should you personally do that, but you should also try to learn it, and then teach others that, and also form your own communities, live your life in an environment which is more harmonious, in the mountains, or in natural surroundings, away from non-whites and various other chaotic beings who create vice and chaos and so forth. It's best to not waste your time trying to enlighten them, because at the end of the day, when things get worse, they'll turn against you, and eventually, I think it'll be inevitable that there would be different groups, and there would be some sort of natural separation there.

Yeah, pretty much, whether it's through agreement, or through force, or whatever the case, there necessarily will be that, and from there, it'll be people living autonomously, either that, or it'll just be chaos, and then eventually, that will happen anyway, naturally, so there's no alternative. It's just a question of... And that's why I don't advocate people go on. I was just going to say, I just finished up there by saying that it's just a matter of how much chaos has to happen before white people are freed from what's going on.

My intention is just to minimize the chaos, that's all. Yeah, and that's why I'm against the idea of people going out and trying to attack the system, and all that is going to do is make whatever you represent look bad to the eyes of the public, and basically associate whatever you represent with terrorism, and things of that sort. I don't know, we already really mentioned that, though.

Yeah, basically, that's one of their major psyops, is try to associate us with terrorism, so they can justify cracking down on us, justify associating us with jihadists, and so forth, like that, when all we are is just people who just want to live our lives without being bothered by other people, but obviously... Yeah, it's really just about survival, and it's really that simple. It shouldn't be so controversial to say that you don't want the white race to be extinct. It's amazing how just saying that makes you sound like, oh, you're just big, hateful, whatever they associate you with.

People care more about whatever is socially acceptable, rather than the reality that's there, and the reality being that survival, the literal meaning of the 14 or 23 words, but

of course, they just want to associate anything to do with that, with these controlled opposition proxy warriors, like the Klan, or these things that they create, basically. Yeah, basically, all of those things are created. The Ku Klux Klan is just a Freemasonic organization.

Yeah, it's just a Freemason organization. Yeah, it's just the Jews, obviously, their strategy for power is just to bind themselves to white people, and use white people as their cash cows, so they can continue to feed off us like a parasite, like they are, and that's why they associate their survival with our being enslaved to them, and if we don't have a willingness to be enslaved, then they have to contrive all sorts of little make-believe, emotionally driven psyops. To basically create things out of nowhere, you know, say, look over there, it's fill in the blank, and then the average sheep would go and eat it up just about every time.

Yeah, they're basically unintelligent people, most people in this society, Canada, as well as more or less, I guess, America, most people are pretty basic, but pretty much everywhere in the world, they're conditioned in that way now, so their education system is dumbed down, critical thinking is more or less an absence. It's all based on belief, emotion, feelings, putting you into a low vibrational state of consciousness, where everything is just fight, flight, fornicate, propagate, feed, feel good, don't think, don't enter into any higher states of consciousness, just dull your consciousness through all manner of excess. Yeah, it's like what that, you know, what someone was saying, you know, you need to fight or you need to fuck, you know, like really degenerate, dumbed down advocacy like that.

A lot of those alt-right podcasts I find to be almost insulting to even listen to any of it, basically, that's a sort of general tenor, this rude, crude, low, low behavior. All they ever do is sit around calling everybody a fag or a fad or whatever smear term. That or they want to order people around to do things that they obviously won't do, or they just push some like woman-hating or libertarian, you know, they try to keep you distracted and focus on things that don't really matter and things like that.

Or it's just a sub-issue that doesn't matter so much, that's only distantly related. I remember one time I went on this one forum called Who's Got the Biz, or I think it was called, and I went on there and just posted a document called Open Letter to White Nationalist Gurus, you know, to the people who are leaders in the movement, and stating that, you know, there's too much discussion about support of Christianity and, you know, criticizing liberals and obsessing about fags and things like this. And, you know, maybe people need to start mentoring the youth to, you know, appeal to the youth instead of wasting their time with all these conservative sub-issues.

And as soon as I put that up there, immediately the only thing that they would do is just say, fag, fag, fag, fag, you're a fag, and they send pictures of, you know, homosexuals

involved in dirty things and so forth. And so I said to them, well, maybe you're just projecting on me your own thoughts, like you have these hang-ups about fags. There's people where they want to, generally that's an indication of where their mind is at.

Yeah, in the gutter, in the sewer, basically. They see dirty things, the only thing they can think in terms of is dirty and unpleasant things, and then they stare out at other people and project on those others, on the other, what's in their own consciousness, which is just a function of their being a Christian, being this low vibrational state, unintelligent, stupid believer who just believes and feels and attacks everybody who is not exactly the same as them. In this town here where I am, which is like a Zionist enclave, and all most of the people are Christian bigots, if I just walk around, you know, at times before I was even known for allegedly criticizing Jews here, I would just walk around in just a, you know, a silk shirt or something like that, or, you know, just like a Tommy Bahama type shirt or whatever.

And then I'd just be stared at by these freaks, like somehow I was this devil or something like that. Yeah, you wear, I would assume that when you go out in public, you probably wear pretty nondescript clothing. So the only reason they're really staring at you is because you're like, you know, you're the neighborhood supervillain, basically.

Pretty much. But even before that, and I also lived in another town which was heavily Christian before sometime in the past. And everywhere you go, they're staring at you, they're attacking you, because what they really hate is people who are intelligent, creative, and healthy, and not extremely rigidly uptight, false people like themselves.

Like if you go, I'm not too sure if you're familiar with it, but if you go to thrift stores and things like that, that are run by Christians, they always sort of spy on you and tail after you and stare at you with this freak look on their face. And here you are just, you know, perfectly decent person just wanting to buy some necessary good or something like that. And you're being judged, evaluated, spied on, harassed for no reason, because that's what they get off on.

These people, their mind is trapped in this lower vibrational frequency state, which is basically what I would call demiurgic consciousness, which is the lower brain states of the reptilian brain, pons, medulla, and brainstem, purely irrational, emotional, with maybe some degree of, you know, cunning intellect at most. Soulless. They're basically soulless people.

You know, it's sort of like, you can see it in the sense of, you know, being in a real life horror movie where you're driving in your car and you just look on the sidewalk and you see zombies. I mean, that's basically a similar sort of feeling. Well, I think Serrano called them robots of the demiurge.

Gollums. He called them gollums. Basically, that's exactly what they are.

They're constructs through this sort of cybernetic mind control of this control grid. And, you know, it's all tied together. The religions, the secular world, the TV media, electromagnetic fields from cell towers and so forth.

It's all designed to modify consciousness. So it puts you in a low vibrational frequency state of consciousness. And then you're trapped in that and you don't think outside of it because that is what your consciousness is.

It becomes a construct of the Jews. And that's basically what they are. They're the mastermind who is controlled from above, but who controls on the earth, those on the earth.

So Serrano called the Jews cybernetic robots of the demiurge. They're basically, you know, tools and instruments of that being that keeps people trapped in the matrix so that they can vampirize their energy. And all of their practices prove that.

They're, you know, as I've said, and as many people are aware of, you know, the Jewish ritual murder, the vampirization, drinking blood from blood banks, cannibalizing children, and, you know, probably whomever else they can scoop up off the street, you know, get their police to do that, to abduct you or something, or whatever, Mossad agents or something of that sort, just, you know, just haul you off into their synagogues or into their Freemasonic lodges and ritually murder you there, just consume all of your vital essence. And then nobody will know that you've disappeared because you're, you know, there's no evidence to prove it. And that's the way they work with their gang stalking as well, which is part of their matrix control grid, is to use their goyim, their Christians especially, and Antifa to wander around and spy on you everywhere you go so that you're under surveillance 24 hours a day by these freaks who get off, again, on their violence, on their assaultive behavior toward others, you know, finger-pointing, the witch-hunting, that's what they get off on, is harassment of other people, always in the name of God or love or peace, meaningless words that are bound up with emotion and which the masses have been conditioned to go into certain emotional states.

Yeah, they've been conditioned to go into those emotional states based upon those words. So it's classical conditioning. Their programming is activated every time they see things or hear things that they've had associated with these emotional states.

So yeah, it's basically, in a way, a sort of scary scenario, I guess, if you could feel fear, if we were of that mentality, you know, with these creeps always creeping around and spying on us and bothering us. Basically, they are pretty much a golem, an unthinking... A golem? Yeah, an unthinking... And that's, I think, what Serrano said about, you know, the future that lead them to their fate, basically. There's no point in reaching people of that kind because they're not intelligent.

They're not capable of attaining any higher consciousness. So just leave them to their

fate of being a drone, earn their bread through the sweat of their brow, render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and then they can have... Consume and, you know, stay, don't question everything that's in front of you. Just trust the plan and shut your mouth.

That's basically their whole, you know, psychological warfare. Yeah. And of course, that's represented to the average idiot as good, as moral.

But what constitutes morality in this society is actually the opposite, is immorality, is... Converted. Exactly. So evil becomes good.

What they call evil is in reality power, strength, heroism, creativity, a nobility of soul, beauty, harmony, and what they call, because, you know, that's their slave religion. They want to put the lower type, you know, the meek will inherit the earth, the useless scum will overcome the superior, because that's moral according to their Roma, as opposed to Amor, Amor being deathless, alpha privativum in Latin, A-M-O-R. Of course, more is death, refers to death or death of or pertaining to that.

And so Roma is the Catholic Church, is Christianity as an institution. And, you know, Amor is magic love, is integration of opposites for the cultivation of the higher self, overcoming the demiurgic influence of this low vibrational matrix state where everything is just doom, gloom, fear, lower thrills and pleasures of the moment, and not overcoming that. Right.

So I don't know what else to say at this point. Seems like we've covered a fair amount. Yeah, I believe so.

It's an impactful work. And unfortunately, it's not very accessible, because, you know, obviously with the publishing issue, and apparently these translations are, I've heard very mixed things on its accuracy to begin with. Yeah, still, you can get quite a lot of value out of it.

There are actual original Spanish versions out there on sites like Zed Library and pdfdrive.com that have, that are, you know, the original version for people who can speak Spanish. Maybe somebody will come out and translate it again. But I'm pretty sure that the translation is at least good enough to gain an understanding of what Serrano's intentions are, even if it might be convoluted to some extent.

But definitely, I recommend to people out there, it's one of the most significant works that you could get, if you want to understand what's going on in this world. Menu for the Man to Come by Miguel Serrano, the Chilean diplomat. Exactly.

Aryan

PRACTICAL IDEALISM



API: The Authenticity of Adolf Hitler

Hello there, welcome to Aryan Practical Idealism. I have two guests on today to verify the authenticity of Adolf Hitler, how he wasn't a Freemason, wasn't an agent of the Jewish bankers, and he wasn't a Jew. Welcome to the show, Chris and Nordlux Bellator.

Thanks for having me. So, yes, so I guess since you're much more knowledgeable about this than myself, I don't really know enough about the historical details. Even though I've read *Mein Kampf* two times, I've read Serrano's works a couple times, I've read Rockwell's works and so forth, Colin Jordan, Matt Kale, and various other National Socialist works, I still don't know enough about the historical details to be able to convincingly prove or disprove the authenticity of Hitler and I'd like to verify that for myself.

So if you could maybe just embark upon, you could be basically the one to lead the show since you're more knowledgeable, you could just explain how Hitler is legitimate and he's not what these other people are claiming. Okay, I would say we should probably start with the biological facts. The good old question, was Hitler Jewish? If you are fine with that.

Can you hear me? Yeah, I can hear you. I'm just waiting for you to proceed by all means. So this is based on a so-called Frankenberger thesis.

Let's go to the origins of it. Hans Frank wrote a book, he was like Hitler's biographer and when he was a POW of the Allies after the war, he wrote a book called *Im Angesicht des Galgens*, so in the face of the hangman, so to say. And he basically started that his great-grandmother was working in a house of a Jew named Frankenberger and she got pregnant by him, so Hitler is like an illegitimate Rothschild's son.

That's the Schickl-Gruber claim. That's the Schickl-Gruber claim, exactly. We should mention also that you're actually a native German speaker, so you can read the actual files.

Yes, I'm German and I can read the original sources. I mean as close as we can get with it, we all have to admit that our sources are in general second-class sources and the real interesting documents and files are not accessible for us, but I think the documents we have are good enough to disprove that claim. I know people like Tex Mars, the disinformation conspiracy theorist in the United States, he's always affirming the Schickl-Gruber thesis.

Of course, he's obviously affiliated with Alex Jones, so that's a red flag right there. It's Alex Jones. So, let me quote a bit here.

The more consequential claim which caused popular debate was issued by Hans Frank, a

Nazi lawyer whom Hitler had asked to investigate his ancestry and who published his alleged findings while waiting execution at Nuremberg. So, this should give us a red light already. This is the famous Graz story which asserted that Hitler's grandmother, Maria Anna Schickl-Gruber, had been employed by a Jewish family, the Frankenbergers, in the city of Graz and that there was correspondence and even child support payments exchanged between the family and Maria.

However, this is from Kershaw, highlights that this story is highly inaccurate as there is no record that Maria was ever in Graz. Furthermore, while there was a family of similar last name in Graz, they were not Jewish, especially given that Jews were not even permitted in that section of Austria-Austria in the 1860s. I will add that they were kicked out of this area since 14th century, 15th century, something like that, for usury and they were accused of spreading the Black Plague.

So, basically, no Jews there and I believe that there is a very good book from the 30s from a guy that I forgot his name, I believe he was American, researching the family of Hitler and he was not National Socialist, not sympathetic to the National Socialism at all. He debunked the theory that Hitler was Jewish and he actually tracked the theory to the Bolshevik, basically to the German communist that was spreading this information to demoralize the German National Socialists and the people that are obviously nationalistic and anti-Semitic in Germany. And that's it.

Another thing that this guy, I'll try to find the name because... Yeah, it's quite important. Yeah, the other thing that this guy found out that a political enemy of Hitler was this ruler of Austria, I believe his name was Adolphus, and he really tried hard to prove this theory that Hitler was Jewish, but he found nothing and he was totally in power in Austria. So, basically, this is a bogus theory, nothing there.

Another claim that I found that Hitler knew some Jewish words. Well, what do you know? He knew a couple of words. And I don't know what else.

Well, I know Shalom, I know Amen, and I know what will be the third word? Shekel. So, what does this prove? Nothing. So, I'm sorry for the interruption, Christopher.

No problem. And we also have, there was a Belgian, a journalist from Belgium named Jean-Paul Muellers, and he made DNA testing with Hitler's family members, the still living family members. And to keep it short, basically, they found out that some of his family members has a Haplo group, E1B1B, which is rare in Western Europeans, but common among North Africans, in particular the Berber tribes of Morocco, Algeria, Libya and Tunisia, and so on.

18 to 20% of Ashkenazi Jews and 8.6 to 30% of Sephardic Jews have this DNA too. But to sum it up, the researchers said, academics have been quick to point out that this does not necessarily mean the man who inspired the Holocaust, this is not a friendly website,

was either Jewish, African or a combination of the two. The E1B1B Hablo group runs in other ethnic groups, for instance, and DNA analysis remains an inexact science.

The DNA from him or his family also disproves, or at least does not prove that he is Jewish. Yeah, that to the DNA part. Also, I will point out that the method of obtaining this DNA is very fishy.

It was made, I've read the article a long time ago. Basically, they didn't ask the guy, I believe his distant relative, which is also a thing to mention that this could be a speculation. It's not direct descendant of Hitler or his direct forefather.

So it's a room to speculate with the data. But they basically took a sample from a glass that he used. So basically, it was taken from his liver, from a glass that he used in some, basically, not in his private apartment or his house, but in a local bar.

So, yeah, very, let's say... A Jewish barman drinking out of it. Yeah, very unlike, and not to mention that even if it's true, I mentioned before that the Berbers, the original Berbers, they were white people with blue eyes and red beard. They were almost wiped out in these days by the Arabs and the Hamids in North Africa, but still, historical records show different origin of these people.

Is that somewhat related to the Cherusans? I'm not sure, honestly. Migration of the Berbers to Germany? Maybe not that. I don't know what would be the relation with that, but just pointing that the Northern Africa was populated with white people back in the time.

Yeah, that's modern-day Libya as far as the Berbers are. Who they were. We also have an Austrian historian named Franz Jetzinger.

He wrote in 1956. He pointed out that the name Frankenger does not sound Jewish at all, and it must therefore first be proven that Frankenger, even if he was actually Adolf Hitler's father, was actually a Jew. Jetzinger also empathized that any evidence was missing for the alleged alimony payments.

His conclusion is, therefore, Frank's report reaches most suspicion of Jewish ancestry. He does not guarantee a certainty. The archive of the city of Graz came to the conclusion in the 1960s that the alleged Frankenger was probably identical to Leopold Frankenreiter.

On the one hand, there was not a single Frankenger to be found in the residence list of the city of Graz for the period in question. On the other hand, this name corresponds to that name that Hitler's nephew, William Patrick Hitler, attributed to Hitler's grandmother's employer. Frankenreiter was not of Jewish descent, but he was baptized Catholic with his entire family.

So, even if he was the illegitimate father of Hitler's grandfather or father, he was a Catholic, he was an Austrian Catholic. Well, in other words, he was ethnically German. Yeah, Austrian.

That's the thing with the Germans and the Austrians. But yeah, he was German. Joachim Fest, to quote him, he is one of the most famous researchers on that topic in Germany, quote, the lack of verifiable evidence admittedly makes the thesis appear extremely questionable.

So, we don't have proof, we don't have a birth certificate, we don't even know if a guy named Frankenberger ever existed or lived there, nor he was Jewish. So, if you make strong claims, and of course, if you are, let's say, you are against gay marriage, what will happen? The people will accuse you of being gay yourself. That's a normal shame they do.

So, of course, some enemies of the party and of Hitler claim to be Jew and a prostitute and a pedophile and even name it. But give me the proof, please. Yeah, it's all an argument from ignorance.

They just assert something without adequate proof. So, that doesn't really constitute anything. Absolutely not.

But the same thing with the, we will let it go to the Freemason stuff. For example, we have pictures of FDR, we have pictures of Truman in a Masonic suit, in a Masonic dress. So, this for me is a clear proof.

Okay, if the picture is not fortified, then you can say, okay, this is a proof that this guy was a Mason. So, show me a picture of Hitler in a Mason suit, tell me what lodge he was, when he entered the lodge, show me some documents, show me other Freemasons who claim that I was in a lodge with him and so on. So, this is all just trying to harm a great man.

At the same time, though, there's quite a lot of images that show Hitler in alleged Freemasonic poses, discussing the lion's paw, if the fingers made a 90 degree angle with the fist. On this one blog, hitlerthejewinthefakedworldwar2.blogspot.com, it's showing a lot of images with him doing Masonic handshakes with his thumb over the other guy's hand and so forth. But even then, you know, that's not necessarily any really... I guess there was rarely a guy in history who shook as much hands as he did.

So, it happens from time to time, I guess. And it also depends how the other person gives you the hand, right? Yeah, true. At the same time, there is barely a person in history who was photographed that much.

So, the more pictures you take, the higher the chances are that you find some postures. Yeah, there's only about three or so of those particular thumb over the other guy's hand

photos on that blog, and there's maybe just about four other pictures of him allegedly in Masonic pose. So, that's not exactly very much of a pool of evidence to suggest that that is actually the case.

I'm just asking the listeners, and I'm asking you guys, do you watch your hand if you shake somebody's hand? And do you make sure that it doesn't look like a Masonic handshake at that particular moment? This can happen, you know? If some people have a handshake like a wet towel, you know, and they give you the hand, and you just grab it, and yeah, you get the situation. And when I watch these pictures, I mean, they show him doing a Masonic handshake with him, and different, so the whole Nazi party elite was, they were Freemasons or what? Where are we going from here? Well, there's additional symbolism of like solar symbolism that they claim, I'm not claiming that myself, that that is a sign of Masonry, because solar, that's basically the tradition of the Aryan throughout history, the solar phallic, you know, solar Uranian tradition as Evola calls it. So, that doesn't imply Jewishness or Masonic influence necessarily.

Actually, one of the interpretations of the swastika is that it is a symbol of the sun. Yeah, that's why they call it the swastika. The swastika is a Masonic symbol.

You could say the same. Yeah, but I mean, it's, for example, the golden ratio, this symbol is a pie, yeah. 3.14 or whatever.

Yeah, it was used in the oldest golden treasure found in Bulgaria, 7,000 years old, and the same was used, the same ratio was used in the Greek temples, the same ratio were used, I believe, in the Stonehenge. These monuments were not built by fucking Masons or Jews. They just adopted the symbolism.

They just adopted the, how to say, the meaning of things, and they think that they are whatever great architect or whatever deity they are praying to is basically this great mathematician, but it doesn't mean that they are building these monuments, these works of art in the past. Well, I'm sure even the pyramids were built using that pie ratio too. Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah.

It's the same thing with, I would say, one of the greatest buildings in the Third Reich. Because I've also read some of these claims that the Third Reich was built like a Masonic pyramid, like the buildings in America, well, guess what? I mean, the people are reading books, the books are written by other people, and they're sharing these different styles, for example, classical style that imitating the Roman style, that imitating the Greek styles, and all these implementing symbolism in that architecture. And very beautiful buildings, by the way, during the Third Reich.

Yes, a historic architecture. Yes, what was not destroyed by the invading hordes. Let's talk about, not so much about symbolism, let's talk about the actions.

I would like to read a little bit. Just proving that there is not a Mason there. Let's remind to the listeners that actually Hitler banned all kinds of occult organizations.

In early 1934, the chief of the Nazi court system ruled that Masons who did not leave their lodges prior to January 1933 could not join the Nazi party. The same month, Prussian Minister of the Interior Hermann Goering issued a decree calling upon the lodges to voluntarily dissolve. But requiring such voluntary actions to be submitted to him for approval.

In addition, lodges and their branches in various cities throughout Germany were exposed to arbitrary violence from local SS and SA units. This terror does not appear to have been centrally directed. Increasing pressure in the public professional sectors forced individuals to choose between remaining in their lodges or limiting their career opportunities.

Many former lodge members holding positions in the civil service were forced or harassed into retirement. In 1934, the Ministry of Defense banned membership in lodges to all personal, soldiers and civilian employees. During the summer of 1934, after Heinrich Schimler and Reinhard Heydrich completed their takeover and centralization of the Gestapo, the German police forcibly closed down many Masonic lodges and branch headquarters of the Masons and confiscated their assets, including their libraries and archives.

On October 28, 1934, Vice Minister of the Interior William Frick issued a decree defining the lodges as hostile to the state and hence subject to having their assets confiscated. Finally, on August 17, 1935, citing the authority of the Reichstagsfeier decree, Frick ordered all remaining lodges and branches dissolved and their assets confiscated. Nazi propaganda continued to link Jews and Freemasons.

Julius Freischau's virulent publication *Der Stürmer* repeatedly printed cartoons and articles that attempted to portray a Jewish Masonic conspiracy. Freemasonry also became a particular obsession to the chief of security police and SD, Reinhard Heydrich, who counted the Masons along with the Jews and the political clergy as the most implacable enemies of the German race. In 1935, Heydrich argued for the need to eliminate not only the visible manifestations of these enemies, but to root out from every German the indirect influence of the Jewish spirit.

A Jewish liberal Masonic infectious residue that remains in the unconscious of many above all in the academic and intellectual world. So the text is much longer. If you want, I can send you some anti-Masonic posters.

Yeah, there's also that movie in France that was affiliated with, I forget who it was exactly. The Colt Forces. Yeah, Colt Forces, 1943.

It was, I think, Viscount Ponce de Leon. He was the one who was behind its direction, too. He assisted in that.

And then the person who directed it was assassinated. There were also anti-Masonic exhibitions in Brussels, Paris. They actually showed the artifacts of the Masons and so on to the people.

Just name one politician who did more against the Masons than him. So, yeah. I will add that there was a law called закон за защита на нацията.

So basically a law for protection of the nation in Bulgaria that was adopted and heavily influenced by the German racial anti-Jew and anti-Masonic law in Bulgaria. So basically all Jews, half-Jews and Masonic members were pressed out of the government and of the ruling parties. Unfortunately in Bulgaria, I would say that this de-Jewdization, de-Masonicization was not so successful as in Germany.

Maybe even in Germany it was basically, let's say, 90-95% successful because they didn't have time because of the enforced war against the Third Reich. Yeah, when you consider that they only had six years in peace. Yeah.

And it will take you like two, three, four years to get the total control of the state. You don't have the total control right from the beginning. Yeah.

But they did a lot and also they did it in the occupied areas like France and Belgium. They always went against the Masons. They always dissolved the lodges.

They always confiscated their stuff. And so why did he do that if he was a Mason himself? I guess what they would say, what the critics would say is that he was just controlled opposition. But it's not exactly a very convincing argument when he obviously does things that are very detrimental to their plans to such an extent that it more or less threatens their realization.

I will add that after the capturing of Paris, they captured the archives of the Grand Orient, so the Grand Orient, the master lodge of all master lodges. So that's the basis of Scottish right-free Masonry, isn't it? Yeah. And I believe that the British Masonic lodges centered around the Royal British Lodge, not around the French Lodge.

But anyway, the rest of Europe is basically coordinated after the French Grand Orient. And I've read, I believe, well, it was not in the book of Erich von Manstein. He didn't mention that.

He mentioned the hidden contracts between France and Poland and Brits and Poland, which is also we must talk about at some point. But I believe it was one of the other German researchers who said that the archives of the Grand Orient were written in Hebrew. The real, I mean, the real important documents were written in Hebrew.

And the Germans tried to find a fluent Hebrew speaker that were, how to say, reliable, obviously not a Jew. And they had the problem of finding one. And the only guy that maybe he was with some Jewish descent or maybe he had a Jewish girlfriend at some point was, I believe, Adolf Eichmann.

And actually, he was the guy that mentioned to translate a part of the archives. And then, if you know the story of Adolf Eichmann. If I remember correctly, Adolf Eichmann was born in Palestine.

So, his parents at the time were living in Palestine. And as a child, he lived there. So, that's probably the explanation why he was able to speak Hebrew.

Yeah. And Yiddish, they spoke then also. Maybe they wrote it in Yiddish.

I don't know. It was, this researcher said that they were written in Hebrew. But what kind of Hebrew? I don't know.

And then, later, after the war, Adolf Eichmann, you know the story, most likely. He was pilloried by the Jews. That sort of proves that he actually did translate those secret documents.

Yeah. The story is that he was tortured. He basically tried to bark the archives because, obviously, the documents were very, what is the term in English? Showing for the crimes of the Masons and the Jews.

Exposing. Yeah, exposing. Thank you.

And basically, the fucking Mossad got him. So, yeah. If I remember correctly, you know what the Havara agreement is? When the German state made an agreement with the Jews to send them to Palestine.

All right. So, they received money and tools and so on, so to go voluntarily to Palestine. This was before the war.

It's called Havara agreement, if I'm correct. I think so. And these negotiations between the Jews and the German state were also done by Eichmann, which could be some evidence why they killed him as well.

Maybe. I think a claim that a lot of the critics of Hitler's authenticity make is that he was an agent to the Rothschilds to create the State of Israel and that they did that so they could ship the Jews there deliberately to try to create anti-Semitism in order to... I mean, but you know that the Rothschilds bought the land before the First World War and the Balfour Declaration was made when the British foreign minister Balfour gave it to them, was in 1916, I believe. So, the things were already settled long before the... You could argue, I think that the argument is not really to give them Israel.

The problem they had and still have is how to get the Jews there. So, if I remember correctly, the argument is that Hitler was used to press out the Jews of Europe and make them go to Israel. Yeah, that's a claim they're making.

But the state was basically created when he was still in the trenches of World War I, so he has nothing to do with that. I guess they claim too that he wasn't even in the trenches of World War I, that that was somehow fabricated or something, that he wasn't actually who he's claimed to be as a soldier and so on. Yeah, but we have pictures of him in the war.

We have people who were with him in the war. He got medals. I mean, he was paid and so on.

So, he should be some kind of doppelganger or his twin brother who was in the war. It would be pretty far-fetched to believe that all those events, all those circumstances could be orchestrated or engineered like decades before. Exactly.

And if you're playing some kind of 4D chess, I mean, for example, there was his sister-in-law and she wrote the book in 1979. It's called The Memoirs of Brigitte Hitler. Whoever this person is, quote-unquote.

And she said that he spent the time from February to November 1912 in a British psych school at the Travis Stock Institute. By the way, the guy who wrote this book that Hitler was an agent, he's from New Zealand, called Greg Hallett, he claims the same with Stalin. He said Stalin was there in 1907.

So, it's exactly the same story. And just think about it. Stalin, basically in 1907, he was a professional bank robber, probably in some prison in Siberia.

And then you have a homeless man, a homeless painter in Vienna, and you say, ah, these are the two guys. We will make him dictator of Soviet Russia and we will make him ruler of Germany. And then, this is 1912, so this is like 28 years later, we will start a big war and using them both as patsies and puppets.

This is not 4D chess, this is 6D chess, if you can do that. Yeah. When was the Tavistock Institute created? Wasn't that created a little bit later than that? It was created by the Junin Kurt Lewin.

That's interesting. I'm not too sure when that was even created. I'll look it up on the internet here while we continue to talk.

I'm not sure about that. So, war school at Tavistock in Devon, Ireland. So, it's in England.

Tavistock, I think. It says it was formed in 1947. Yeah, okay.

Stalin was... Maybe it was still secret at the time, I don't know. And this is Wikipedia that

I'm looking at on, so obviously they're Jewish, so they would want to side with that thesis that Hitler was a mind control operative or whatever. Maybe we must continue with the nature of Hitler.

I mean, a lot of people claim that being a double agent, he actually hated the German people, which is absolutely not true. I mean, looking at his comrades on the First World War, the people that knew him even before the First World War, they described Hitler like a really German nationalist. Like, say, German nationalist, including in *Mein Kampf*.

There was two types of nationalism in Austria at that time. Obviously, the Austrian Empire, they think that they were different. They, of course, they were ruled by the Habsburgs, and they were very multicultural empire, and the Germanic elements were suppressed in the favor of different other groups, like Hungarians, Croats, Slovenians, and so on and so forth.

And that's why the young Hitler, even in his school years, he rejected the salute of the Austrians, which was *Hoch*, if I remember, and he saluted the officers like an act of rebellion, I suppose, with the German *Heil*, which is telling, to say something. Then, in the years of the First World War, he basically escaped Austrian military service, but joined the German army. Why? I mean, if he wanted to spread Bolshevik or Jewish propaganda, the Austrian army was a very good place to spread this, how to say, demoralization, because they were really quite multinational army.

Italians, Austrians, Hungarians, Slovenians, Serbs, Croats, anyone. And a lot of these units deserted. They deserted because of the Russian pan-Slavic propaganda.

Some of them fought on the side of the Bolsheviks. Some of them fought against the Bolsheviks. But the question is why he didn't, if he was some Bolshevik or Jewish agent, or Mason, or hidden Rothschild, or whatever, said to demoralize and destroy the German people, why he didn't join the Austrian army, where he will be very successful with the propaganda.

But we have evidence and first, let's say, hand witnesses of his nationalism. He basically started the fight against a German, I believe he was a soldier or officer, I don't remember. I believe it was a soldier.

Officer will be quite a big problem for an average guy to fight. He started the fight against a soldier. It was actually an officer.

Really? Yes, he attacked an officer. So basically, this will be a big problem otherwise, because basically the officer was pacifist and he basically demoralized the soldiers, spreading pacifism. Hitler was against, how to say, friendship with the enemy and all these things.

He volunteered many times on a very dangerous missions because, how to say, what

was his basically... He was, I guess you call it runner in English. So he was bringing messages to the front. Yeah, they had very high percentage of casualties because the French and English snipers were killing them.

Because it was very important to kill these people, to stop basically the information to be generalized. No Jew would ever take that position, that would be the last position he would ever take. I believe that they had something like, I don't know, 85% casualties at some point.

And he volunteered over and over and over again. And let's not forget that he didn't get into the higher ranks because he was in constant struggle with the officers. Also, he was wounded twice and he wanted to go back.

So he could have stayed at home, but he said, I want to go back to the front. I want to be with my comrades. And he was a low ranking soldier.

That's another question. If you have an agent, what's the training purpose of him being a homeless man, for example? If you're an agent, you have a good money supply. So he could easily become a lawyer and get into politics and stuff like that.

So it's a miracle alone that he became Chancellor of Germany. What were the chances for that? Of course, the devil's advocate position that I take here would be, maybe the critic would say that all these stories are just fabricated. That there's no documents that prove that he, or where are the documents that prove that he was a soldier and that he was homeless in Austria as an artist and so forth.

You know, things like that. For example, there was his best friend. I can't remember the name now.

He wrote a book about the time with him in Vienna. So in general, if you make extremely, let's say, questionable claims that he was an agent, you have to bring me the document. We have the pictures of him in the trenches.

We have the documents that he was paid. We have the documents that he was a soldier. He had his medals.

He had his Iron Cross and all that stuff. But what's the proof that he was not there? And if he was not there, what was he doing at the time? And where did he live? And what's the proof for that? He must have lived in Tavistock. I will also point out that there are no documents of, well, this is a little bit maybe for the later part of the podcast, but people claiming that National Socialist NSDAP was financed by the Jewish bankers, basically making false claims.

This is part of a book, I believe, written in the 70s by a ward of the British Parliament, by the way, and also Freemason that claimed that it was the financiers of Hitler, I believe,

was the name of the book, that claimed that basically the globalist bankers or the cosmopolitan bankers, as he described them, financed Hitler. Well, the problem is that he didn't add any documents. Contrary to that, the Bolshevik Revolution, there are documents showing that the American Jews, they financed the Bolshevik Revolution, but they financed the Bolshevik Revolution with, I would say, laughingly low sums of money.

So they were very conservative in that, but it was a very good investment, I would assume. I believe that they spent something like half a million golden dollars, which was a good amount of money at that time, but basically not a great amount to destroy a enormously big empire like the Russian Empire at the time. But the sum that they sent to Trotsky was something around that sum, half a million golden dollars, and they stopped sending money, I believe, to the Bolsheviks because their relatives, the Jews in Russia, they were stealing money from their buddies in America.

So they stopped sending the money at some point in the beginning of, I believe, 1970 or 1980. But the Jews are Jews, and they sent basically drugs, I mean, medicine drugs, because there was a big need in Russia of different drugs, including contraceptives. So the Jews wanted to lower the birth rate even back then, and they found out that they were sent, and I know that from a Russian documentary, a very reliable documentary, it was, I believe, published in the early 2000s.

They said that, basically, a ship, if I'm not wrong, sent a Swedish ship full of drugs that was sold in Russia, and the money went to finance the Bolsheviks. So a very clever way to finance their buddies without allowing their tribal buddies in Russia to steal the money, basically. Yeah, that seems to be the way they finance things, like you had said before when you were discussing David Duke and Bart Bickerness, that they might have connections in some way.

Could be. It's sort of like an indirect way of financing, because they don't trust their own kind with cold, hard cash, because they'll just, you know, steal it from them, typically Jewish fashion. Yeah.

So the Third Reich wasn't financed by the Jewish bankers. The National Socialist German Workers' Party, in reality, was at the brink of bankruptcy all the time. They didn't have much money.

They had money because they had a lot of members. I can tell you, for example, that in the beginning, when the Bewegung was still in Munich, they hired a circus, a circus tent, and the people bought tickets to hear Hitler. So he was the only politician in Germany where the people were actually paying to hear him.

So they bought tickets to hear him. Then the party members had to buy the party newspaper, the Völkische Beobachter. So they had to buy this newspaper.

They bought their own publishing house. They printed their own newspapers. They bought their own houses.

But they were always short in money. And there's a very interesting guy named Franz Xaver Schwarz. He was the treasurer of the NSDAP.

And he was a normal Bavarian man. But he was very good at getting money and dealing with money and saving money. And the party was almost bankrupt at several points.

For example, I can quote Joseph Goebbels, 1932. Quote. We are all very discouraged, particularly in the face of the present danger that the entire party may collapse.

The financial situation of the Berlin organization is hopeless. Nothing but debts and obligations. So there is not much money.

And after that, Hitler basically made a speech where he was saying, quote. Private enterprise cannot be maintained in a democracy. We see that every day.

And so German companies like IG Farben, Krupp and so on gave him. In 1933, they gave him 3 million Reichsmarks, which is today like 30 million dollars. But it was given to him by German companies and not by Jewish bankers.

Yeah. Why would they not want to finance their own survival and the survival of their own kind? Absolutely. Yeah.

The claim is always made that they're just doing that because they're so-called evil capitalists who want to get money or something like that. But obviously, they're human beings as well. And so they seek their own interests and the interests of their own kind.

If they're of a healthy mind, they're not going to just stab each other in the back like Jewish capitalists would do. I know stories from rich old ladies and they gave their art to the party. They gave paintings and sculptures, everything they had to the party.

And they sold it to get money. And in general, just in general, every party gets money from the business side. That's normal.

If you say the NSDAP got money from whatever, IG Farben, BASF, you name it. Yeah. But didn't the other parties like the Communist Party, the Central Party and all the other parties who existed back then? They also got funded by the business side.

And today, it's the same. I mean, doesn't Trump get money from the Koch brothers, the Edelmans and the Mercers? And the other side, the Democrats, they get money from Soros and you name it. That is a normal political thing.

And if you are the leader of a party and you're always short in money, why not take it? That he took the money doesn't prove that he was controlled by them. Yeah, it's just the

nature of politics, basically. Absolutely.

You have to have your slush funds or your legitimate funds and money. So about the character of Hitler, would you have any sources that testify to his quote-unquote authenticity based upon his character, on his actions? I guess we can also go into the historical details of the war itself and of his whole political party through that means, too, because it relates to his character. I will add just a little example of what I mean by the character of Hitler.

He was obviously quite nationalistic. I mean, like a German nationalist. I remember the memories of Heinz Guderian with Anschluss, the annexation of Austria.

The people in Austria, the Germans in Austria, they voted, I believe, in 1919. So basically 19 years before the Anschluss to join Germany because they were Germans. They wanted to join their brothers.

But, of course, their vote was neglected. And so the people in Austria, as a whole, I suppose there were some people that didn't want to join Germany. But as a whole, they wanted to join Germany, the Great German Reich.

So Hitler was very, very pro-Anschluss. He wanted the Anschluss. He talked about this thing.

And we have the documents about this thing. And Guderian, which I remember, he led the leading units, the Panzers, when they entered Austria. He wrote in his memories that for the one and only time he saw Hitler moved.

Now, this is the English version. The Bulgarian version basically. He cried.

Yeah, basically. And he didn't cry in front of the people. So this is not some kind of political, I would say.

He was shown only one by his closest, basically, comrades, that the work of his life is finished. Basically, he managed to unify the German people, which, of course, was not a finished process in 1938. There were Germans in Poland still that were quite harshly threatened by the Polish.

And the Polish at that point were backed and basically lied to by the Brits and by the French. So this was the start of the Second World War. And this was a master game of the British Zionists, basically, or Masons, if you like it better.

And also, we don't know what were the secret agreements between the British Empire and the Soviets. But obviously, there are secret agreements between the British Empire and the Soviets, because the Soviets were very arrogant. People always point out when they talk about, especially in Bulgaria, there's some anti-Semitic, anti-communist group

that is also anti-Hitler, because Hitler was a Bolshevik or something like that, which is ridiculous bullshit.

They pointed out that there was a pact, Ribbentrop-Molotov right, which was an agreement between the Third Reich and the USSR. But they didn't mention why, basically, the pact, what the Soviets wanted. And you can find, for the first hand, what Goering said about this pact, how Germany was basically, or the German politician was shocked by the arrogance of the Soviets, how they wanted basically whole Eastern Europe, the Baltics.

They wanted basically whole Poland. They wanted Bulgaria. They wanted Romania.

They wanted the military base in Denmark. And Goering basically said that they pressed us, they pressed the war on us. So obviously, if Germany just left Romania and Bulgaria, for example, to the East, this means that the Soviet fleet will be in the Mediterranean Sea.

If they left the military base in Denmark, this means that the Soviet ships will be in the Atlantic Sea. And this means total collapse of Germany. Germany will be surrounded by totally, I would say, hostile force that are pretending to be ally to Germany.

And they rejected that. So this pact was a political measure. These both sometime to regroup, so to say, and deal with France, basically, to try to take out Britain from the war, which they make something like 20 peace offers to the British during the whole war.

And especially the first peace offers were very generous. If the Brits accepted the peace offers, they will keep the empire. They will save the lives of at least several million British lives and a lot of German and European lives.

But they just rejected. Why they rejected the offers? Why they rejected the offers? To come back to the Ribbentrop-Molotov-Hitler-Stalin pact, whatever you want to call it. There were negotiations between the Soviets and the Brits shortly before that.

It was one week before that. And they couldn't, according to official history, they couldn't find an agreement. So Stalin turned to the Germans and out of nowhere, they signed this Hitler-Stalin pact.

I'm very suspicious if the Soviets and the Brits didn't really get to an agreement. I think they had some agreement. And why this is so important for Germany? This is also Guderian quoted in his book as well, that all the German officers in general were very happy with the pact.

They felt the relief because they had the fear that we would get in the same situation than in World War I. Where we have like two fronts to fight at. You have an Eastern front and a Western front. And in their mind, that was the reason why Germany at the end

collapsed.

So this was very important for them to have peace in the East and to deal with the West first. It's a very logical thing. And it doesn't show any love for the Soviet system or anything else.

Which you can see in the quotes of Hitler. He always said, this is just buying time. Sooner or later, we will clash with them.

That was obvious. There's a book called Hitler's Vienna by Bridget Hamann. This is point number 10 in the proof that Hitler was a double agent claim document that I sent you.

It says, in 1932, the Jewish genealogist Carl Friedrich von Frank published Hitler's family tree. It was pointed out in June 16, 1932, in the newspaper Neuzerker Zeitung, that the name Solomon, which is spelled S-A-L-O-N-O-N, which came up repeatedly in Hitler's maternal line, was unlikely to be Aryan. On July 14, 1933, the newspaper Österreich's Abendblatt published photographs of graves of various Hitlers from Jewish cemeteries and mentioned a cookbook written in Hebrew by Rosalie Hitler.

Also, a number of Jewish families surnamed Hitler officially applied to have their names changed due to Hitler's supposed anti-Semitism. Well, that's a claim, of course. So that's somewhat related to the claim that Hitler was a Jew with a Shickl Gruber thing.

Yes, I told you about it. This is the so-called Frankenberger thesis. And yes, they changed the name to Hitler, but they changed it from Hitler.

So it was similar sounding. They just changed it from a D to a T and from IE to just I. So it was a very similar name. Why they did that, I don't know.

You mean Hitler's family? Yes. So what about this claim about the name Solomon? They're claiming that the name repeatedly came up in Hitler's maternal line. That's Hitler's Vienna by Brigitte Hamann.

Hamann! I don't know. I mean, from all the books that I've read for the family tree of Hitler, this is the first time that I've heard about Solomon. I've heard about Shickl Gruber thesis, about Hitler.

I heard about different theses. But Solomon is very, very unlikely. Not to mention that these people lived in the Baltics of Austria, which were not very preferred by the Jews as a whole.

And the Jews prefer the big mercantile centers like Vienna, for example. Right. I have here a picture of Hitler's family tree.

I can't find the name Shlomo. Solomon. Solomon and whatever.

And here you can see that they were actually called Hitler, which is very similar. And at some point, I mean, they just didn't change the spelling. They just changed how it was written.

But it stayed the same name. I'll put those images up in the video so that people can see them. There's an article, it says, from the Jewish world, tells us that Hitler, Goering, and Himmler all have close relatives living as religious Jews in Israel today.

Hitler's nephew's grandson, Matthias Goering, grandnephew of Hermann Goering and Katrin Hitler, the alleged great-niece of Heinrich Himmler. Sorry. I'm just reading off the claims of this document.

Okay. Show me the family tree. Show me the proof for that and we can talk about it.

I never heard about that. Let's put it that way. Maybe this is the question for Christopher.

What Hitler actually means in German? I knew that. I have to look it up. Honestly, I forgot it.

Somebody asked me that. Something like one owner or something like that? Check it up. I forgot it.

I guess his first name means wolf, doesn't it? Adolf? Yes. Noble wolf, if I remember correctly. It's the same like the English, what was he called? The English king, Adolf.

Adolf, yeah. So, Hitler is derived from the older surname Hitler. This in turn contains the word Heidel contained in the Bavarian and Austrian dialect.

This is understood to mean a river or other water course that runs on the ground and causes flooding in low-lying rooms such as cellars at regular intervals. The people who lived in an area with the Heidel were therefore called Hitler, which later became Hitler. The assumption that the name can be associated with the word hut and therefore means something like small or micro farmer is now considered rather unlikely.

So, it's an Austrian Bavarian name. I guess. I can put the quote down here.

From this point, I guess we should go into the world war and see all the claims that are made about him deliberately sabotaging the war effort and try to refute those. So, one of them is that only the Nazis attempted to kill Hitler, that the Americans, British and Soviets made no attempt to kill him. Yeah.

That's the claim that's being made here. Okay. Can you name any war where there was an attempt to kill the leader of the enemy party? Well, it says that... Did Hitler try to kill Stalin? Did Stalin try to kill Hitler? No, I mean assassination attempt on the leader, on the part of... They claim that only the Nazis attempted to kill him.

I know, but they didn't try to assassinate Napoleon, for example. So, I don't remember any historical assassination attempt in a war where they tried to kill the enemy leader directly. This is actually considered not gentleman-like to do that.

Well, of course, the Allied powers aren't very gentlemanly though. I have an argument for that. How do you know? By the way, there are numerous attempts of killing Hitler during his years.

And there is, I believe, an audio book called the Hitler's Bodyguards that explains how many attempts they actually made. And some of the attempts were very close, which also debunked the theory that Hitler was some kind of Rothschild or their agent. Or they're not doing a great job of protecting Hitler anyway.

Now, the most famous attempt was this inner German army putsch. I believe, although it's not a putsch. Basically, an attempt to take over the power from... Well, coup d'etat.

Yeah, but the people that were there, they were not National Socialists. They were German military. Some of the German officers... Those were the Catholic ones? Well, Catholic or Protestant.

They were basically all from nobility. And they were like conservatives, right-wing, traditional right-wing. These were the Junkers? The Junkers, they were basically the landowners from Prussia.

Like Bismarck, for example, was a Junker. And they came from these... The people who did that, they came from this Prussian military heritage. And maybe they were in negotiations with the British.

I mean, they have to have something in mind. They had a vision what would happen if Hitler would be killed. So, who knows what promises they got from the Allied side.

I don't know. But they tried to kill him. And then there was a famous bombing attempt in Munich, where he just left the room two or three minutes before the bomb detonated.

It was a loner from Munich, like an Oswald type of guy. So, yeah, there were assassination attempts on him. Definitely.

And he was also a little bit paranoid. I remember a story from his personal butler. And he only used to drink one type of table water.

And at some point they didn't have the table water. And he gave him water from a nearby spring. And he fired the guy.

He just went crazy when he came to know that it was not his water. So, he was very scared about being assassinated as well. Which is normal when you're in a position like that.

Yeah, when you're in their crosshairs. And obviously you have to be concerned about. And it starts right from the beginning why he created the SA and SS.

The meaning is Schutzstaffel. So, they were there to protect him. Yeah, the fact that only Germans or the only people in Germany tried to assassinate him.

That's probably because they were the only ones who could get close enough to him. Because the foreigners would be detected. But look at the political impact.

If, for example, British. First of all, I believe that until basically the March, April. It was physically impossible for British commandos to kill Hitler or something like that.

He was quite tightly guarded by the Waffen SS and his personal unit. But even if they managed somehow to kill it. This won't stand well in Germany.

The leader of the country was killed by the enemy and not by other Germans. So, there is a political move in that way. It will look much better for the other Germans.

If it looks like some kind of inner rebellion, inner coup d'etat against Hitler. So, the Germans are not happy with Hitler. So, this is one of the points.

And the British secret service was very active in all occupied or not only occupied. But also allied countries with Germany. I won't go in that direction.

Because the point of the conversation is different. But a personal friend of Hitler. General Hristolukhov was assassinated by communists.

And of course, not very surprisingly. Part of the communist group that assassinated directly was Jews. And the British secret service knew before the Bulgarian radio that he was killed.

And they started to broadcast it with basically happy music. That one of the Nazi friends in Bulgaria, General Hristolukhov was killed. So, obviously the British secret service knew that the Soviet agents, Soviet communist agents killed Hristolukhov.

So, why you assume that a much greater figure like Hitler, they didn't know about that. And they were not behind the attempt of killing Hitler. So, I think personally that they tried to lie to these people.

That these people were maybe agents. But most likely they were German patriots. But not national socialists.

Right. Patriotards in America today. Maybe something like that.

So, there was a plan called Operation Foxley. During World War II, Operation Foxley was a 1944 plan to assassinate Adolf Hitler. Conceived by the British Special Operations

Executive.

So, on one of the first actual British plans to assassinate Hitler was to bomb the special train Brandenburg he traveled in. SOE had extensive experience of derailing trains using explosives. The plan was dropped because Hitler's schedule was too irregular and unpredictable.

Stations were informed of his arrival only a few minutes beforehand. Another plan was to put some tasteless but lethal poison in the drinking water supply on Hitler's train. However, this plan was considered too complicated because of the need of an inside man.

Ultimately, a sniper attack was considered to be the method most likely to succeed. In summer 1944, a German who had been part of Hitler's personal guard at the Berghof had been taken prisoner in Normandy. He revealed that at the Berghof Hitler always took a 20-minute morning walk at around the same time.

10 o'clock in the morning. Hitler liked to be left alone during this walk, leaving him unprotected near some woods. Where he was out of sight for sentry posts.

When Hitler was at the Berghof, a Nazi flag visible from a cafe in the nearby town was flown. The basic plan was to assassinate Hitler during his morning exercise as he walked unprotected to the teahouse at the Moselaner Kopf hill from the Berghof residence. The scheme called for the SOE to parachute German-speaking Pole and the British sniper into Austria.

An inside man was recruited. The uncle of a prisoner of war named Dieser, who was a shopkeeper living nearby in Salzburg, identified as Heidenthaler. Who was vehemently anti-Nazi.

Heidenthaler would shelter the agents and transport them to Berchtesgaden disguised as German mountain troops. From where they could make the approach to the vantage point of the attack. A sniper was recruited and briefed.

And the plan was submitted. And so on. They actually wanted to use German weapons for it.

They prepared special German. The Luger, the gun, is still displayed at the Combined Military Services Museum in Melbourne, Essex. And so on.

So it's quite easy to find assassination plans for them. Right. Yeah.

They didn't want to expose themselves as the instrument of destruction if they could get away with it. That's sort of a typically Allied power mentality. That sort of sneaky, you know, Jewish-British backstab mentality that they always have.

So it makes a lot of sense there. Like I said to the audience, it's called Operation Foxley. You can look it up.

I will add a little bit of information from the Soviet side. They also had, how to say, organized plans for killing Hitler. But it is a funny fact or basically a very logical fact that the only guys that were well-spoken in German in their secret service, so-called SMERSH or whatever, they were Jews.

German Jews, basically. And they didn't manage to find a guy that is, how to say, to look German enough and to speak fluent German to infiltrate and to kill Hitler. Because this was their plan.

Their plan was to infiltrate someone close enough and basically to tear apart with a bomb or even with their favorite weapon is bomb with acid. Because this is some kind of extra special Jew terror to mix explosives with acid and to cause harm to all kinds of people, not only for the target. So they had plans to kill Hitler.

And they didn't have well-prepared agents, so to say, or not, how to say, anthropologically acceptable in German agents. I have a quote from a Soviet general named Anatoly Kulikov. A plan to attack Hitler's bunker in 1943 and a 1944 plot involving an assassin who gained the trust of the Nazi leadership were both cancelled on Stalin's orders.

General Anatoly Kulikov told a historical conference in Moscow. Quote, a plan to assassinate Hitler in his bunker was developed, but Stalin suddenly cancelled it in 1943 over fears that after Hitler's death, his associates would conclude a separate peace treaty with Britain and the United States. So there were also plans from the Soviet side to kill him.

And yeah, maybe this is, I don't think that it would be possible, but maybe from his perspective, he thought that he would be left alone fighting the Germans and the Brits and the Americans would retreat from the war. I mean, this was 1943. The things were not so clear at that point who would win.

Yeah, but we have the plans, and this is from a high-ranking Russian general. Yeah, so I guess that clears up the assassination issue. Do you want to go into the actual world war, the circumstances of that, and all the claims that are made about how Hitler deliberately sabotaged the war? I could just give you some examples.

It says here Hitler refused to conquer Britain after Dunkirk. Britain was totally defenseless. And so, you know, according to this person, he should have done that.

First of all, there's a geographical issue with that. Britain is an island. So even if their army is defeated, they still had the strongest navy in the world and a very powerful air force.

So there were preparations. The operation was called Zeeleuwe, Sea Lion. I know from Manstein's book that they were actually training in Normandy in France, because the coast is quite similar to the British coast.

So the Wehrmacht was training the invasion there. But they were very scared about the British navy, because it was much stronger than the German navy and the British air force. So it was a very risky maneuver.

And you have to consider that the British government at the time was not like a monolithic government. There was a very strong pro-German side in Britain. For example, the king, then you had Lloyd George and so on.

So there were many people, even Chamberlain didn't want the war. So there were many people who were actually open for negotiations, who were actually willing to make peace. And it makes sense from Hitler's perspective to let them go and not to destroy them.

And who knows what they promised him. It's easily possible that they said to him, OK, let our army go and then we will make peace. And after they escaped, they said, we don't do it.

So that's war. You deceive. Yeah, obviously, they're, as I said before, a deceptive bunch.

Jewish Anglo types seem to be backstabbers for the most part. And even historically, you can see it. I mean, even Napoleon failed.

Nobody ever invaded Britain. It is not so easy because it's an island and they had a very strong navy. And the losses would be tremendous if we tried that.

Let's add a little bit more, I would say, information from the East. The Russians, the Soviets, they actually wanted Germany to attack Britain and to start a very bloody war for the British island. This is according to the book Icebreaker.

Of course, Icebreaker is a quite controversial book. And Viktor Suvorov could be a British agent, a Soviet agent. But according to his book, actually, Stalin wanted a German invasion in the British islands.

But Hitler knew that Stalin knew and he actually tricked Stalin to believe that he will attack the British islands. But instead of that, he made, how to say, blitzkrieg, especially in the first months, against the concentrated on the border Soviet army. That were, by the way, trained for attack, not for defense.

And that was supplied with enormous amounts of tanks. And we know that from the official data, they said something like 50,000 tanks. Also, we know that number from the recorded conversation between Hitler and, what was the name of this Finnish guy, the

Marshal? Mannerheim.

Mannerheim, yeah. So we know that because there was a conversation published, recorded back in the time and published years ago. And Hitler, in his private conversation with Mannerheim, he said, we didn't expect the Soviets to have 50,000 tanks.

We destroyed them, but they have more. So they didn't expect these numbers. They didn't expect these numbers, even though they were very successful against the Soviet tanks.

So that's another thing that's always being made is that Hitler somehow stopped going into the Soviet, into Moscow. Like he didn't go in there for some reason. When he could have.

Maybe Christopher will answer. No, actually, you can see that the German side was not prepared for that kind of war. In this Mannerheim conversation, he said, we have a nice weather.

So this means our weapons are for nice weather for summer and not for the winter. And even that the generals before Operation Barbarossa, they actually predicted how far they could go. Because they knew exactly how much fuel they had, how much ammo they had.

And let's not forget, this was like a extremely early strong winter, which happened then. And there's another part to it. The Japanese actually signed a non-aggression agreement with the Soviets.

The Japanese made a pact with the Soviets. So the east of the Soviet Union was secured and they could bring in all the troops from the east to defend Moscow. Basically, that was how far they could get in the first attempt.

You have to understand that military operations in such an enormous country, you're not planning for one big operations. You plan the first step and then for the winter, you wait, you sit. And then when the spring comes, you attack again, you push a little bit further.

So it was planned in steps. It was never the plan. This is impossible for a small country like Germany to take the whole Soviet Union in one step.

This is a war planned for years with several attacks every summer. And they just couldn't make it because of the weather, the Siberian troops came in. And actually the generals at that point wanted to retreat and Hitler gave the order to hold the position.

And this probably saved the whole German campaign at that point. If they would have retreated like the generals wanted to do, maybe the whole front would collapse and

Germany would have lost the war. Actually, I believe the generals who are like the Junkers, right? The ones who are opposed to Hitler? They were not really.

Some of them might be opposed to Hitler. Some of them might be not. Weirdly in their consciousness.

But Hitler is not a military man. He's the leader of a country. So he has to look at resources, political questions.

He has a broader perspective on the things. And a military guy, he only thinks in the military situation. So... Tactically.

Tactically, exactly. And that's why they clash from time to time. But it's not enough to say they worked against him.

The question is difficult. We had allies. There were Italian troops.

There were Romanian troops. And so on. And what does it do to these countries if you retreat? Maybe they will leave the coalition.

Maybe the Romanians say, okay, the Germans are losing. We're going to leave the coalition because we don't want to get in trouble with the Soviets. And so on.

So it's a very complicated political thing. Hitler has to look at it as a German leader. And for the general, for him, it's okay.

Maybe we can save our troops. We can reduce our losses. We can go back to a safer position.

And so on. So it's different perspectives you have. Go ahead.

Yeah. Just an example. Bulgarian army never entered the... Even though we were allied in the beginning of the war with Germany, we never entered the war against Soviet Union.

Now, there was a popular explanation for that, which is totally wrong. And we know that from historical examples, that the popular explanation is that Bulgarians were so friendly to the Russians that they will never fought against that. But this is not true because Bulgarians actually fought and destroyed Russian divisions quite successfully in the First World War.

So the actual reason for that and the reason that there were two elite German divisions on the Balkans and in Bulgaria, especially with armored division and the whole Bulgarian army was basically on the borders with Turkey was that Turkey was basically very close to enter the war on the side of the British. And that's why there was a different military, German military, how to say, games in Bulgaria organized with the Bulgarian army. And

they were demonstrating the newest Tiger tanks and different frightening new weapons to basically scare the Turks to enter the British side.

So this is example how basically decisions were taken on political level because this was a order from Hitler to basically to stay one of the one, I believe, two elite German divisions. They were, of course, changed during the time of the war. They were sent on the Balkans to rest.

But the Bulgarian army that was quite capable of fighting at that point never entered. They were kept in reserve in the case of Turkish invasion on the Balkans on the side of the Soviets and the British. Of course, there was some inner game in Turkey.

The Turks that were pro-German were eliminated. I mean the Turks' political officers, high-ranking officers were eliminated. Was that Kemal Atatürk who was in charge of Turkey at that time? I believe he died at that point.

Okay, yeah. But basically this is another example. Also, the people must understand that, for example, one of the few sources of oil for the German army was in Romania.

So to continue the war, they made enormous efforts to keep Romania on their side. So it was a very complicated thing to be the Fuhrer of the German people. Yeah, of course, he made some mistakes, but not so great mistakes as the people accused him.

And the people that accused him are very mediocre, and they are judging the great men much greater than they are, than we are actually, sitting in their chairs comfortably and reading books and trying to present themselves like smartasses. And just to say, Hitler was the head of the army, of the Wehrmacht, which is not only the army, but the whole military, I would say, the military power of the German Reich. There was Heer, the Waffen-Forces, Luftwaffe, Kriegsmarine, the Fleet.

But he was not alone commanding them. There were a lot of high-ranking professional generals there. Yes, some of them argued with him.

Maybe some of them were right. There were a lot of smart German generals. But some of them were bragging, for example, very obvious case is quite popular German general is basically Manstein.

He was bragging how he alone could defeat the Russians if it was not Hitler. But when you read another man that is a little bit more, how to say, believable, Hans Guderian, he presents a little bit different picture. But even Manstein, when you read his memories, he said that he often disagreed with Hitler and he would have made other decisions, but he could understand why Hitler decided to do it like that.

There's always, you know, you are facing like this huge area, enormous front, enormously powerful enemy. And when you give it to some unit, you have to take it from

the other unit. You don't have unlimited resources.

And every general is unhappy when you take away some troops from him or you take away some tanks from him and give them to another general. So he's unhappy. That's normal stuff.

And in case of the coalition, we have many examples where the Greeks killed the Greek king, where the British killed the Greek king, where they started this putsch or coup d'etat in Yugoslavia. So, of course, they permanently tried to split up the coalition. And probably we would have done the same, but we don't have that kind of intelligence and infiltration, the Brits and the Americans had.

So he had to deal with many people, with other leaders. And this is a very, very complicated thing. And you have to make the decisions quickly.

In some situations you have like one day, two days, three days time to make a decision. And you probably make the wrong decision. Even the great Erfan von Clausewitz in his Art of War said that war is a constant chain of wrong decisions and mistakes.

And at the end, who makes the least mistakes wins. It's all game theory, basically. You have to think about things in terms of consequential reasoning.

What will follow if I do this, if I make this move in a chess game? And then from there, what other moves I'll have to make. So, obviously, you can't predict the future and know all the factors. So, as you say, pretty much bound to make some mistakes.

So that leads to the claim that Hitler declared war on the United States. Of course, so far as I know, that's something to do with the oil embargo put on Germany by the Jewish bankers in the States. Is that correct? We know that the Americans were already in the war.

You know, they had this Lend and Lease Act where they supplied the Soviets. They supported the British Navy already in the Atlantic, attacked German U-boats, etc. So, this was basically, this is just a paper thing.

We were already in the war with America. And I think maybe that it's a questionable thing why he did it. Probably he did it to strengthen the coalition with the Japanese.

And from his perspective, it was actually, what's the meaning of it? At that point, the Americans couldn't get to Europe. They couldn't attack Germany. And the Germans couldn't attack the Americans at that point.

So, the meaning of it was basically we're doing some U-boat warfare in the Atlantic Ocean somewhere. It was not a big thing at the time. And who knows if the Americans would have stayed out of the war if he didn't do it.

I mean, they would have found a way to get into it anyway. Obviously, that was Roosevelt and his Jewish banker masters, their plan to have this two-front war with Britain and the Soviets against Germany and then bring the Americans. But there were still lots of Americans who were opposed to it, like Henry Ford and Charles Lindbergh and so forth.

They were subjected to the damage to their reputation, the destruction of their companies afterwards. And Charles Lindbergh's son was ritually murdered by Jews. I think it was called the Purple Gang who abducted his child as punishment for their trying to put a stop to the Second World War.

Yeah. Absolutely. It's the same thing, like I said, about the Britons, that it's not a monolithic thing.

There are different fractions. And there was a pro-German, pro-Nazi fraction in America too. Right.

That's a German-American bund, I think. Yeah. And also, there were the silver shirts of William Haley, I believe, also, who was a National Socialist faction in the States.

But it wasn't very strong, though, I guess, because of the propaganda of the Jews and the media they controlled there that it controlled the minds of the people and whipped them into a frenzy for war. The first thing they did in the First World War, for example, one of the first things they did, they cut the cable between Germany and America. You know, there's a big transatlantic cable.

And they cut it so that the Germans couldn't communicate with their supporters or with the Americans in general. I believe the guy that kidnapped, of course, because you mentioned Lindbergh's case, well, Charles Lindbergh, he was a very Nordic type and very sympathetic to the Germans. He was Swedish by extraction, I believe.

Yeah. And very popular. They were from elite, noble, still Aryan American family.

And I believe that the Jews planned to basically, it was a smear campaign against the Germans because the Lindbergh family were against the Jews. They were pro-German. They even, I believe they met Hitler.

And the wife of Lindbergh wrote very good things about Hitler, how she was very pleased with Germany, with Hitler and so and so. And they were gaining support in America. So they organized this kidnapping of the heir to Lindbergh family.

And, of course, maybe there was some Jewish, you know, ritual sacrifice and all the scum things that they're doing. But they threw the guilt of poor German guy that supposedly kidnapped the girl, the boy. That's the same as a Leo Frank case where they always find a patsy to blame for everything.

Yeah. But actually he said that he never took part. He just kept a box from his friend that was Jewish.

I believe his name was Frank Fish or something. And Frank Fish, he came from pre-Third Reich Germany. And interestingly enough, interestingly enough, after the case, I've read about the case two years ago and I was shocked when I read.

I say how the small, how to say, unknown things that are moving the politics, actually. So they neutralized the Lindbergh family that were convinced that this German guy kidnapped their son. And the wife of this German guy, basically 40 years after the case, she still was claiming that he has nothing to do with that case, that actually the Jew kidnapped or the Jews kidnapped the baby.

And the German guy was just keeping the money without knowing from where the money came. But also a very interesting fact is that the Jewish relatives of this Fish guy, I'm not sure what was his family, they were paid by someone. I don't know who, but you can imagine, to come from Germany to America, which is not very cheap thing at the time, and to witness for their relative, because he died at that point, supposedly by natural causes.

So they witnessed how great he was, how he never will harm a child, and things like that. Wonderful, wonderful guy. Yeah, it says here that there was a Detroit Jewish mafia gang called the Purple Gang that was behind the abduction of Lindbergh's child.

I think that might have been something to do with Moe Dalitz, who was also another one of the high-level Jewish mafiosi of the Mishpaka. But yeah, obviously Lindbergh and Henry Ford also was an opponent of the creation of the war to bring America into the World War. And then from there, the Jews, just like they sabotaged Lindbergh, they sabotaged the whole of the state of Minnesota, because Lindbergh's father was, I think, the governor of Minnesota at the time.

And that was the Jews' way of getting vengeance. So now they pump in a bunch of Somalians into Minnesota and try to, you know, basically destroy the people there. Just like in Henry Ford's town of Dearborn, Michigan, they pumped in a bunch of Arabs there to deliberately destroy that also.

And they're always slandering Henry Ford, of course, too. Have you ever heard about Henry Ford's peace ship? Yeah, I think he had gone over to Germany before. Yeah, I think it was in the First World War.

He wanted to stop the war. And he hired one of these cruise ships, one of these sea liners, and he called it the peace ship. And he went on the ship with some rich Americans, industrials, journalists, and so on.

And they wanted to travel to Europe to negotiate the peace or to prevent the war. And

while they were on the cruise somewhere in the middle of the Atlantic, he had a conversation with a Jewish guy. And the Jew said to him, you will not be successful.

We want this war, and you can do whatever you want. The war will happen. It's a very interesting story.

And that's basically the starting point where Ford started his, quote unquote, anti-Semitism. Because then he understood who's behind it. So just look it up.

It was called peace ship, I think. Yeah, so obviously. That's also a very important thing.

One thing I want to say that the English called the First World War and the Second World War, they call it the 30 Years War. So for them, it's one war. It doesn't matter if Hitler or the NSDAP or the Kaiser is in charge.

How do these people argue in the case of the First World War? Do they say Kaiser Wilhelm was also an agent of Rothschild Jew or whatever? Because we have basically the same situation. Two times. I believe that Wilhelm was also anti, well, it was kind of anti-capitalist and anti-Semitic, but that also he was also against Hitler at some point.

It was very complicated stuff. Because he thought that when they come to power, he would get his throne back. At least at some kind of representative position.

And yeah, the Nazis were not so conservative, so they were more progressive. They wanted to go forward and not backward. And I also think that Hitler probably saw him as weak because he surrendered, he gave up.

That's why he didn't like him. As a whole, the statements of Hitler against the monarchy, which absolutely, I support that. The monarchs, the modern monarchs, they're basically all traitors.

And they allied with the great capital and with the Jews. I think the problem he had with that was that he didn't like this class struggle, which is always used by the Marxists to separate and divide the people into classes. And for him, it was very important to unite the people and to get rid of this class thinking and to give kids from lower classes the chances to race to the highest ranks.

That was also the reason why the nobility didn't like him. Because suddenly a normal boy from a poor family could become a general. And before that, they were only aristocrats.

Of course, they disliked that. Right. I guess that's a criticism of Evola's conceptions of things, that emphasis on caste, unless the caste is based on merit, in which case there's some legitimacy there.

But we can see the degeneracy over the generations in the aristocrats. We can see that it's not good when you inherit something by birth. You should inherit it by your

achievements and by your qualities and not by your family title.

True. So long as you have the opportunity to do it as proper for you, it creates a sort of spoiled person, a lazy person. But at the same time, if you're thrown into work from birth to be like a proletarian from birth, then obviously you're not going to be very successful as a scientist or a scholar because you only have so much energy and efforts to allocate to certain activities.

And you're leaving out a huge potential. I mean, there's a huge potential in the lower and middle classes. How many great inventors and geniuses actually came from lower class families? And if you don't give them the opportunities to create their own things, then you're leaving out this potential.

Yeah, you can see that in society now with all the degeneracy of the upper class, even the bourgeois class. They're even more degenerated than the aristocracy of before. You know, this sort of hedonistic, self-serving, corrupt people who just live to amuse themselves.

And the only jobs they do just sit around in a government office or something like that and think that they're God incarnate or something. That's more the case usually in socialized countries like Canada, where I am. Where pretty much that's considered the standard of societies to work in a government job.

And usually it's only people from privileged classes who really get a chance to go anywhere because it's a very crystallized classist society. Even organizations like the Hitlerjugend, for example. Nowadays it's portrayed as like a brainwashing, indoctrinating, evil thing.

The real reason behind it is that the people were really separated. The poor, the middle class, the ruling elite, they were separated. And in organizations like in the Hitlerjugend, these kids came together.

And it didn't matter where you came from. It only mattered who you are, what you can do and what you're capable of. And they also had things like the Lantier, it was called Lent year.

So after school, you had to work for one year as a farmer. Even if you were a rich kid, a rich spoiled kid, you had to work a normal job as a farmer, as a craftsman or whatever, to get to know these people and to get to know the feeling of hard work and what they are doing and who they are. So this was all made to unite the people.

This is a very important thing of National Socialism. Yeah, I would agree with that. Because otherwise you have a sort of rigidified class structure and sort of a lot of snobbery and contempt like we see in today's society now, where people just judge each other based on their label, on their socioeconomic class.

And pretty much if you're a person who's been cut out of society because of the classist bias, then you don't really have any chance to be even treated with the slightest decency, even though you could be very well infinitely superior to others in terms of merit. But you'll be shunted to the back of the line regardless. So I guess that's definitely something that a desirable society to live in should have.

It's something like the Hitlerjugend, where people will be able to elevate themselves based on their actual merits. And obviously if Hitler were a Jew, why would he have done all these reforms in Germany at the time? You know, like just endless amounts of positive changes that actually benefited the people. I don't know if you want to go into any of the details of those specific changes.

There's quite a lot of reforms that he instituted. I can't really recall offhand. There's the Lebensborn.

That's one thing. So if Hitler were really so anti-German, then why would he have tried to build up, you know, eugenically build up his own people? And raise the population and raise the birth rate. So he was creating more Germans and not less Germans.

Like they're doing now. Now we have dysgenics, you know. They are pushing down the birth rates and making the not so favorable people reproduce a lot.

So now it's the exact opposite of what we had back then. Like I said, not only that he wanted people to have more kids, but also to have better opportunities for the kids. Give them better education and so on.

I think the more children that were conceived by a couple, the more it reduced their mortgage. So every child, it was like a reduction of your mortgage. You could get a mortgage for a house.

I think it was four children you had to have to pay it off totally. Exactly. And, of course, the bankers and the financial masters, they were totally against it.

The economists, they were totally against it. But he said, well, this is an investment in the future. These four children, they will pay more taxes than this house will cost us.

It was a very smart, simple thing. I believe that just giving an opposite example, the communists also had these programs, basically every single kid in the school to work in the brigades basically during the summer. But the kids from the communist party, the sons and daughters of the communists, they usually managed their way to go around this disorder.

So basically, this creates communist oligarchy. I'll go in that direction because it will take time, but just a short story. Basically, my father said that he saw the only working Jew in his life because of some communist propaganda movie that was shot at that time.

They were showing this guy that his father was a high-ranking communist. They shot the movie and he was, I don't know, working the field or something. When the movie was over, basically, the guy just went away.

That's it. There's actually a Polish movie that was made in the 70s about that, which is like a movie within a movie. A movie like you're talking about was presented as true light, as a fiction in that movie.

No, no. He was talking about Bulgaria and making the communist propaganda movies, how all were equal, all were the same. They were all working the field.

You see this Asa, a typical Jewish Bulgarian name, Asa was working the field side by side with the children of the peasants and the workers in the factories. Meanwhile, his father was some lawyer in the communist party, something like that. Basically, my father walked his wife away.

Just giving an example of how the communist propaganda was and how was the German propaganda. This movie is called Man of Iron. It's a Polish movie from 1981.

It basically shows how it was just a lie, basically, how a working man superstar is just basically a ruse and a myth, like a fiction of the communists. They claim to take care of their people, that they're all about the working man. But then this film director, she goes, and she tries to find the guy who was the star of this propaganda movie.

She finds him. He's just living in total poverty and so forth in the end. So that's basically a microcosm of the macrocosm of communist altruism, that they just use you and cast you aside.

And that's because it's just Jewish hypocritical humanitarianism, the mask they hide behind to gain total power for themselves. And when they get power, then the only people who like the communist regime are the people who are in control of it, the members of the party at the higher levels. And they're almost all Jews or predominantly, depends on how much they managed to get rid of their opposition, of course.

There's another point. This movie was made in 1981. Yeah, it's called Man of Iron, directed by Andrzej Wajda, the Polish movie.

There's another point about the world war with Hitler. It says here in that document that claims that Pruf was a double agent, Hitler was a double agent. It says, Hitler refused to allow the tens of thousands of tons of weaponized nerve gas that the Germans had produced at Die Hörfurth an der Oder to be used.

Over 500,000 artillery shells and about 100,000 bombs filled with nerve gas were found in their storage areas, mainly at Krapitz in the end of the war. Yes, that's true. So, Hitler didn't want chemical or biological warfare from the beginning.

He was absolutely against it. I suppose mainly because of his personal experience in the first world war. He was gas himself.

And these chemical artillery shells or grenades, they were actually produced secretly, without Hitler's knowledge. The order came from Himmler. He wanted to use them.

But when Hitler came to know about it, he went crazy and he said, we will never use that. And we also have to consider that the opposite of world war one, there were no chemical and biological weapons used on any side. Probably because of the fear.

What would be the answer to that? The escalation would be like enormous. Wasn't mustard gas used? In world war two? Not that I know. In world war one.

In world war one, yeah. But in world war two, I can't remember any case of any of the parties using chemical or biological weapons. I remember a story when the British wanted to poison the Germans with anthrax.

And they also tested it on an island in Britain. And they were like cookies. Cookies with anthrax.

And they wanted to drop them over Germany so that the cattle would eat them. So that would kill the cattle. And there would be no milk for the children, etc.

And then it would go from the animals to the humans. And kill like 60% of the Germans. And then they produced it.

You can look it up. They produced it, they had them, and they didn't use them. And this island is still contaminated and you are not allowed to go there? Well, at least there are some people in the British government probably who put a stop to the excesses of the Jews and Churchill.

Because Churchill was himself a Jew and his mother was named Jenny Jerome. So that would be something that they would have no problems doing because obviously they set up death camps after the Second World War. And then they did that, Churchill did that to the Boers in South Africa too with the first concentration camp where he caused the starvation and disease of all sorts of Boers at that time.

So it was called Operation Vegetarian. Operation Vegetarian was a British military plan in 1942 to disseminate linseed cakes infected with anthrax spores onto the fields of Germany. These cakes would have been eaten by the cattle which would then be consumed by the civilian population causing the deaths of millions of German citizens.

Furthermore, it would have been wiped out the majority of German cattle creating a massive food shortage for the rest of the population that remained uninfected. Preparations were not complete until early 1944. Operation Vegetarian was only to be

used in the event of a German anthrax attack on the United Kingdom.

Here it says citation needed, but this is what Wikipedia claims. The cakes themselves were tested on Grignard Island just off the coast of Scotland because of the widespread contamination from the anthrax spores the land remained quarantined until 1990. The five million cakes made to be disseminated in Germany were eventually destroyed in an incinerator shortly after the end of World War II.

So they both had these all sides, let's say all sides, the Brits for some had these plans, but they were in fear of the answer and Hitler personally didn't like it because he was guest himself in World War I which maybe make us think about other guest things, but that's another topic. Let's add a small thing about the vegetarian. One of the reasons that Hitler was not exactly 100% vegetarian, but with mostly vegetarian diet I think he just ate eggs, didn't he? I believe he ate for example sausages at some point and fish, but he didn't like baked meat because, and this is from his mouth I believe, when after British gas attack he was blinded and he heard the screams of his comrades around him and the smell of burning flesh and every time when he, basically the smell of burning flesh and the screams of the dying soldiers was, how to say, impregnated his mind and every time when he smelled a roasted meat this reminds him of this thing.

So, another, how to say, proof that he was afraid of gas warfare and he didn't want to bring this kind of barbarism to the German people. And another thing that I'm, well, this is speculation from my side, but I'm particularly interested in German nuclear weapon that most likely Germany had at the end of the war or slightly before the war. El Serrano said that the Germans only made like 3 nuclear bombs and he said that the Allies couldn't develop the technology so that all the claims that there are lots of nuclear bombs are actually false.

I believe that there was at least one nuclear weapon that were created by the German scientists. This is speculation, but this is based on memories of Mussolini. I believe he was on the testing of the weapon.

He didn't say what the weapon was, but in that point in 1944 he was absolutely 100% convinced that Germany will win the war. And I don't know what the weapon was, but he was amazed. And then he wrote, I believe, that he was shocked why Hitler didn't use the weapon.

So, what will be that weapon? I don't think that he was amazed by the tanks or by the jet planes. Most likely, it was something much stronger. And later, I found that Mussolini was one of the names that were mentioned in a hypothetical, that he was witnessed in a hypothetical German nuclear experiment.

So, that's why he was so amazed that he believed that Germany will win the war with that weapon. But, to continue with my thoughts, if they made a single experiment and a

single nuclear weapon, well, obviously, this won't stop the Soviet army. This won't stop the American invasion.

And also, this will open the gates for all kinds of attacks against Germany, for biological, chemical, and not to mention that the Jew, Einstein, actually, and his Jewish buddies developed the nuclear weapon as a punishment for Germany, for Berlin. The target for the nukes were Berlin, not Japan. So, even if it's true that Germany had chemical, I mean, obviously, they had chemical weapons, but if they had a nuclear weapon, Hitler didn't allow using nuclear weapon because, well, obviously, people that know much about his personality was because he was quite noble, actually, but he was afraid of retribution from the Allies against Germany.

And that the nuclear weapon at that point was not, I would say, key for the victory. So, this is another point in defense of the Fuhrer. I think that we have to understand that the difference in the art of warfare and in the spirit between the Axis forces and the so-called Allies.

When we look at the Air Force, for example, Germany didn't even develop a strategical bombers. They were only made for technical purposes. So, there was never this idea to destroy whole cities, to kill women and children on the other side, to attack the people and the population.

So, we didn't develop weapons like this. This was just not in their mindset. And then the British, for example, they, from the beginning, they had these huge bombers, which enormous reach.

They could just burn down and destroy whole cities. And we didn't even have the capability of that. And I think this translates also to chemical and biological warfare.

They just didn't think about it, to guess all the people in London, which is like a very cruel, terrible thing to do. Yeah, the Jews are dirty fighters. They have this sort of evil inhuman cruelty about them.

Same with the Soviets, because the Soviets were Jews. Pretty much any nation that they've taken a hold of, then that nation becomes infected with their mindset, sort of vengeful, hateful, spiteful. Canada is very similar to that.

It's like a Soviet regime, basically. Only it's just a soft Soviet regime. So, the German people, as Guido von Lise called them, that they're the people of, the Garmin people, or the people of karma, or whatever the linguistic cognates there are, that they're the people who live a more harmonious, just life, whereas the Jews are the antithesis of that.

They're the people of, you know, those who incur the karma, who are always violating the harmony of existence to serve their own personal selfish egotism. Yeah, I mean, just from a rational perspective as a normal guy, and if you cannot, you are in a fight, some

guy, and you cannot beat him for some reason, and then you go to his house, burn down his house, kill his children and his wife. It's a very nasty, evil thing to do, when you think about it.

And I think no normal military man thinks that way, at least not in the old European tradition. This is more like a, let's say, Eastern thing to do that. And I would just recommend to the listeners to look into the German soldiers' Ten Commandments.

Every German soldier had this in his Zolbuch, and there you can see what the spirit was, and how you were supposed to act as a German soldier. I'll post it here, and you can show it to the people. And that's the spirit, and biological and chemical weapons is just not seen as appropriate.

It's not a gentleman, knightly thing to do. It says in this article that Eva Braun was also a Jew, based upon that N1V1 claim. N1V1 DNA, they try to associate it with Ashkenazi genes, but we've already refuted that, and if you look at her face, obviously she doesn't look Ashkenazi at all.

Maybe we can start at the other end of this claim. So who at the high-ranking National Socialist elite was not a Jew? If we can find the people who are not Jewish, maybe that's easier. I will start with the claim that Himmler was particularly interested in not allowing anyone with any claims of being Jewish in or around Hitler.

He was quite a fervent anti-Semite, or maybe from a practical perspective, he was afraid of allowing Jews to infiltrate the high echelons of the National Socialist Party. I remember, for example, Reinhard Heydrich. Well, there were some rumors at that time, because he was very good at playing the violin, and I believe there was some forefather called Zeus, which could be a Jewish name, but could be a German name.

I believe Zeus means sweet or something. Zeus, yeah, sweet. So anyway, his father and mother, they liked opera music, and the guy was quite ambitious, and he rose to the ranks.

And because of the rumors, Himmler heard the rumors, so he started to search every traces for Jewish forefathers, and you know that he must prove that 200 years, so basically two centuries in the back, that he did not have any Jewish blood. So yeah, they were very specific of searching Jews, and there are some exceptions, like this guy in the SS, I believe he was half Jew or quarter Jew or something like that, and he was allowed specifically to stay in the SS, but this is basically a single case that I can think of. So, I don't know, I assume that most of the guys in the high-ranking National Socialist Germany, like 90.9% of them were Germans.

So, ever brown Jewish is something very, very stupid, but anyway. There's a lot of claims about how Hitler had like 150,000 Jewish officers or something. I'm not sure about the

exact numbers, but there were.

I knew that the rules for the SS were more strict than for the Wehrmacht, so maybe if you had like a grandfather who was Jewish, you could be a member of the Wehrmacht, but I'm not so sure if they were like 100% full Jews. I believe that there were Mischlings, so like quarter Jews or something like that, which by the way, this is also interesting perspective. I will be a little bit harsher on the Mischlings, but from the other hand, from political view, obviously they wanted to assimilate and to destroy the Judaism in Germany by accepting these people, not by refuting them, which also is another claim debunked that Hitler wanted to create Israel, and that's why he wanted to expel all Jews or something like that.

There are obviously some Jews, or not Jews, quarter Jews with some Jewish heritage that were accepted in Germany. Of course, I pointed out back in the time, we had the argument with a guy called Jules for Hitler, that maybe some of these people were not really true Germans, so maybe I will look at that like a potential weakness of the Third Reich, but maybe a lot of these people in the majority were just basically Germans, with some Jewish descent. It looks like you can look at the problem from two perspectives, right? So, we all know about the Nuremberg Laws, the racial laws, and in Section 7 of the First Ordinance of the Reich Citizenship Act, Hitler personally reserved the right to approve exceptions.

The Führer and Reich Chancellor can grant exceptions from the provisions of the implementing ordinances. Of more than 10,000 requests for improvement that were checked and filtered by several law courts, only a few were successful. The participation of the petitioners in World War and political services to the movement, their racial appearance, and their character assessment were essential criteria.

Only in two cases were full Jews benefited. By the year 1941, 260 half-breeds of the first degree had achieved their equality with the German blooded. In 1,300 cases, petitioners were reclassified from valid Jews to Jewish mixed race.

According to the decree of the High Command of the Wehrmacht on April 8, 1940, the first degree half-breeds and the Jüdisch versippten, the German blooded spouses in so-called mixed marriages, were to be released from the Wehrmacht. Exceptions were only possible with Hitler's personal approval until 1942, but were tolerated in exceptional cases. In June 1944, the second degree half-breeds should also be excluded from service in the Wehrmacht.

So what we can see in here is that probably at the beginning of the war, in 1939, there were probably more half-breeds and Jews in the Wehrmacht and they were excluded over time. I don't know if the number of 150,000 is correct. Yeah, that's what I heard.

I'm not too sure myself. So maybe this is the situation where they were beginning to

realize that there will be agents in the German army and the potential that these Mischlings could be potentially much more, how to say, unreliable than the real Germans. It says after the assassination attempt of July 20, 1944, Hitler revoked his special permits for officers who were regarded as first degree half-breeds at the same time.

All officers who were Jewish influenced were dismissed at the end of 1944. So you can see the development. By the way, because you said 1944 and the attempt of killing Hitler, one of the claims that, because I've read the material, most of the things were total bullshit, but one of the claims was particularly funny that Heinz Guderian, obviously they cannot claim that Heinz Guderian was a Jew or something like a double agent or something like that.

I mean, he rebuilt the German Panzer power. According to the claim, Schneller Heinz, the fast Heinz, as he was called, he refuted all orders for Hitler during the whole war and that's why he was so successful. And Hitler was very mad with him.

And what was the other bullshit? 1944, after the assassination attempt against Hitler, Heinz Guderian, I believe, is the commander-in-chief of all Panzer forces. So after the assassination attempt, supposedly this German genius that is defying the Jew Hitler, according to these morons that wrote the article, was put in charge of the Panzer forces in all Germany. What is the logic of that? I don't know.

Guderian had arguments, he preferred the Blitzkrieg, but as we pointed out before, he had arguments not only with Hitler, he had arguments with other German generals. And he liked specific type of very fast warfare. And he was the mastermind of the French campaign, of the brilliant German Panzer maneuvers.

But also Hitler liked him because of these things. And this is proven in many articles. And of course, Hitler approved the Guderian type of warfare in France.

So this is quite stupid from my side. And it's written obviously for people that don't know history or they want to twist history in particular. Yeah, I think that that's mainly just a deliberate disinformation.

It's written by this guy named Miles W. Mathis. He actually claims that much of World War II was just invented and created, that it was staged. Oh, my God.

If you look at the war in the East, the dispute oftentimes was about Hitler. Hitler was not a maniac like many people today believe. Many times he was very careful.

He was overthinking stuff. And according to the generals, he was slow in his decisions. So he took his time.

And of course, when you are a general and you want to attack, you want to attack now,

not in a week, not in three weeks. So, of course, they often had the feeling that he was holding them back. But he was just very careful with his decisions.

He was listening to different opinions and thinking about what to do. And this takes some time. And now they are creating that he was holding them back in some way.

No, he didn't. He was just careful. And let's remind once again that what was the nickname of Guderian? He was called Fast Hans.

So basically, Schnelle Hans. So he liked to be aggressive. The same thing could be said for Karol Dyonitz.

That's the admiral of the Kriegsmarine? Yeah, and the last Fuhrer of the Third Reich, actually. Isn't he still the Fuhrer? Because the Third Reich never went away, right? Technically, yeah. He was the last chancellor.

But it's also debatable because Hitler just announced him as chancellor. He was not elected. So there's a huge debate about the whole construct of the modern German state.

If it is a real state, if it is a real constitution. We don't have a peace treaty. So it's another complicated topic.

But let's say you have to go back to Guderian. He is in his pants. He's spearheading forward.

And the other troops cannot catch up with him. So he might get surrounded or get in a very dangerous situation. So you always have to hold them back and say, wait a bit, wait a bit.

We have to catch up. We have to secure our positions. It's a very normal dispute between a commander-in-chief and his officers.

It's a very normal thing. And you cannot say this is some kind of sabotage or something. If Hitler really wanted to get rid of Guderian, he could be killed or something.

I mean, he was actually raised to the ranks during the war. And he was discharged in March 1945 when the war was pretty much over. So, I mean, it's not logical.

It doesn't make sense for me. The other claim was, I believe, at least in Bulgaria, these conspirator idiots were spreading this thing. Hitler was put on the head of the Third Reich, basically to create this overly aggressive Reich, which is not also true.

And basically to create a situation in which America would enter the war and basically destroy Germany and gain total power in the world. Now, there was a book called Ten Years and Twenty Days in Germany's Zehn Jahre und Zwanzig Tage by Karl Dönitz. It was

published in Bonn 1958.

In the book, Dönitz, he actually said that he criticized Hitler for being, as Chris said, overly, not passive, basically he thought too much. But Dönitz wanted unrestricted warfare, both overseas and undersea, against American ships before the official announcement of war of America against Germany. And the reason of that was that the American ships were actually aggressive against Germany, against German ships, even though the German ships openly didn't show aggressions against American merchant navy and American fleet, basically the military.

But they were overly aggressive. So maybe this was Hitler holding back the provocation of the Americans. He was afraid to start a war with America.

Which again debunked the idea that he wanted basically to provoke the Third World War and entrance of America on the side of Britain. Yeah, we all know what happened in World War I with the Lusitania. So, it would be very stupid to make the same mistake twice.

But the argument of Dönitz, because someone will say, oh, Dönitz was an agent, for example. The argument of defense of Dönitz in that case is, well, it was obvious that Americans were very aggressive against the German fleet. And according to Dönitz, it was a matter of time.

But Dönitz also said that Hitler was delaying the inevitable, that he wanted war maybe with America. He didn't want a war with America, or at least on later stage. He didn't want it now.

So, we're talking about 1941 at that point. But when the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor, and there are a lot of things about that attack that the Americans knew in several days before the attack that there will be attack and so on. So, he started the war.

He announced the war against America. Now, why he did so is very debatable. It's very debatable, but it was obvious that America was enemy state at that point.

So, he wanted to somehow to, I would say, to support Japan. And that's why he announced the war. And we also have to ask in that case, what was his information at the time? How strong he considered the Japanese? How strong he considered the Americans? It is a common topic among historians that basically the Germans underestimated the American economic power.

The American army and navy was not that strong at the time, but they were able in a very short time to switch from producing consumer goods to military goods. And the same with the Japanese. So, who knows, maybe they thought the Japanese are very strong.

The Americans, their fleet was damaged by the attack on Pearl Harbor. It will take them time to produce new ships. It will take probably, the American-Japanese war will probably take years.

So, it doesn't affect us that much. And I will just do that as a political sign to the Japanese that we stand with them and to keep the coalition alive. So, who knows, it's a complicated thing.

And at that time, there were no American troops in England or in North Africa. So, it was not a real threat to Germany. We're basically talking about naval warfare, small-scale naval warfare there.

There were no planes that could reach the United States or the opposite. So, we're talking about some ships fighting in the Atlantic Ocean. Of course, the Jews probably already knew that they're going to start manufacturing arms and so forth.

That's why they did Pearl Harbor, so that they could try to make Germany appear like an aggressor maybe. And then they can justify coming in with more heavy armaments afterwards. Well, you know about this American doctrine.

It's from an early president, maybe from Washington himself, that they should not intervene in foreign affairs, that they should be neutral. And I remember that I read in some years ago, I read that before the First World War, the United States had an army the size of Yugoslavia. So, they had a very small army, because it was not in the American mind to get into foreign wars.

But it was in the Jewish mind, of course. Of course. So, that's why they created America probably, because they probably did create it deliberately, pushing Europeans out of Europe through onerous taxation and various other scams and usury and oppression.

And so, they enabled them to go and set up what they call the New Jerusalem, quote unquote. And from there, then they can use that as their bully boy, because I think in the Protocols of the Elders of Zion, it speaks about how we'll respond to any opposition to our power with the guns of America or Russia or Japan, which obviously implies that they had a hegemonic influence over those nations at that time, even in like the late 1800s, when the protocols were written first. When you think about the geostrategical position of the United States, they're basically protected by the two oceans.

In the north, they have Canada, which is not really a threat to them, and in the south, the Mexicans. So, in theory, they could stay neutral, they could have a very small army, and the people would be much richer and live much better in the United States. So, the whole purpose of their army is to interfere in some foreign wars.

And at that time, the army wasn't that big, and the Germans just thought that it would take them a longer time to produce weapons. And I think that the German intelligence,

this is historically one of our weaknesses, we're not good spies and agents. So, I think that the information the Allies had about the Axis powers were much better than the information the Axis powers had about the Allies.

And that just testifies to the difference of character between the Allied powers run by the Jews and the Masons and the Germans that, you know, obviously, they're all spies and sneaks, the Jews. Yeah, I can give you an example that, for example, I'm German myself, and I don't like German movies. So, we're not good at making, we're not good at acting, and we're not good at making movies.

And this is based on your character, you know, the acting is in your blood. And when you are a good actor, you're also a good spy. So, there's a reason why a certain type of people are in control of Hollywood.

It's not only because they want to control it to create the propaganda, but they also have the talent for it. They're very good at it by nature. Yeah, they're theater actors.

Yeah. I will say that the older German movies, like Kitt, I've watched some of them. Interestingly enough, in communist Bulgaria, they allowed German movies, but they didn't allow American movies.

The older German movies were much better than the modern, whatever, German, American, Bulgarian, whatever. I guess that's the case in every country, that the older movies are better than the newer ones. At the same time, you've got movies like M, which is starring Peter Lorre, who's a Jew, that Fritz Lang, director from Germany, which is about child murder and so forth, trying to portray it as if it were a psychopathology instead of, you know, just a dirty, underhanded thing.

So, they're trying to accommodate pedophilia and, you know, ritual murder, basically. I think that was released during the Weimar period. Oh, yeah.

Fritz Lang. Yeah, they love him until today. He's still considered as a great director.

Can I ask Christopher things? Because he's a German and he has, of course, family members. What are the differences for the average German for the Weimar Republic and the Third Reich and the modern democratic Germany, so-called democratic Germany? First of all, I have to say that the people are not very well educated. I guess that's especially in historical things.

It's a difficult situation. So, the Germans, they have kind of a trauma, like nationwide PTSD from these wars, even though they don't realize it. And the whole thing here is created like a great reset.

So, for most of the Germans, Germany starts in 1945. And everything before that is either bad, you know, it's bad, Kaiser, bad monarchy, dictatorship. The Prussians were

also not good, always in war and so on.

So, everything is bad. You can see it, for example, in the nowadays states in Germany. We don't have a Prussia.

They erased Prussia from history. We have still a Bavaria and a Saxony and so on. Prussia is erased.

So, this whole Weimar time is like a blind spot. Of course, they protected us. Yeah, they got rid of the Kaiser and then with these beautiful parties and democracy.

And then it was destroyed by the evil Nazis. But finally, we got back on track and then we made it happen. And now we are integrated in the West.

That's another thing that many people don't realize. That in the past, we saw ourselves as middle power. In a middle position, not only geographically.

But in the old days, the Germans, they didn't consider themselves as part of the modern West. You know, the modern West is like France, England, America. These are the dominating forces and culture.

And we always saw ourselves in like a middle position between that, like our own sphere. And now Germany is very much Americanized. And considers themselves as part of NATO and EU.

And the knowledge about Weimar Republic and so on is very rare. So, it's just the basic things, you know. First, democracy failed because of hyperinflation and economic problems.

But of course, they don't have the deep insight into that. Of all the degeneracy. And basically, it was like a civil war.

The people were fighting. We had a communist republic in Munich. The people were, the right wing and the left wing were fighting in the streets and so on.

They don't know about that. They don't know about that. They think it was just a piece of time.

And then there were some economic problems. And then the Nazis took over. That's basically it.

How many were the communists during the Weimar Republic, I mean officially? As far as I know, the KPD, the K-E-P-D, Kommunistische Partei Deutschland, they had six million members. And the NSDAP had its peak 3.9 in 1933. So, you can say that the communists were around twice as much as the National Socialists.

So, the question is why Jews would support National Socialists and not the Communist Party? That was, by the way, quite largely financed by the USSR. And also, there was an attempt of burning the Reichstag, which is also a thing that a lot of people are claiming that National Socialists did it. But actually, because there was a Bulgarian commie that was sent there, and he was quite famous, Georgi Dimitrov.

I will say that this guy, he led a communist revolt in the 1920s in Bulgaria. And the revolt was smashed. It was not very successful at the get-go, because there were not many communists in Bulgaria as a whole.

But he escaped the USSR. And he was, I believe, the head of the International. So, international communist parties.

And he was the pet of Stalin at that point. And a lot of escaped Bulgarian communists, including a lot of Jews, by the way. Take in mind that in Bulgaria, there were not so many Jews at that point.

But I will lie about numbers. I'm not sure how many there were really. Maybe something like 100,000.

But I'm not sure. A lot of them took part in that communist rebellion. A lot of the surviving escaped to the USSR.

So, also, this is debunking the claim that Stalin was anti-Semitic as a whole, because most of these guys actually were not sent to concentration camps. Some of them were. Some of them were sent.

But this is because he considered them unreliable. But anyway, these guys from Bulgaria, some of them were trained additionally in Soviet training camps. And they formed terrorist groups.

And these terrorist groups were planned to be sent in Germany in a future communist takeover of Germany. And the burning of the Reichstag most likely was maybe an attempt to start this revolution at that point. We will never know.

We will never know. We don't have the official information. But this guy, Van der Lubbe, I believe, the Dutch communist, anarchist, whatever.

He was also paid by the USSR. There are some documents about that thing. So, there was a big play to take over Germany.

And I think that the Jews, a lot of these modern conspirators, they were overestimating the Jewish. Or maybe the plans that these modern conspirators are saying that belongs to the Jews are a little bit too complicated to work. Too complicated, actually.

Yeah, I don't know where to go from here in terms of disproving the claim that Hitler was

not legitimate. Because that's pretty much seems to disprove it. I don't see how anyone can even claim otherwise at this point.

Pretty much nailed it. Yeah. I guess we could discuss the authenticity of the Zweite's book if either of you would know whether that's an authentic book or not.

Say that again, what book? The Zweite's book, Hitler's Table Talk, the second book of Hitler. Yeah. Yeah, it's like many of these things.

Some Jewish guy published it years after the war. There are actually more or less two versions of it. And these are basically protocols.

The guy was just standing by and talking and then he made protocols of it. So, are they authentic? Most likely, yeah. But we know all about Jewish, I mean, you know your own memory.

You can remember everything, you had something and so on. Defortified stuff, of course. So, I read it.

I don't think it's like sensational. Look what he said there. I cannot find it in it.

It's just normal talking. He's talking about different things. Yeah, I've never read it myself because I wanted to find out if there's any proof that it was legitimate before I expended any time reading it.

They've got all sorts of other stuff to read. I find that most of the claims of this book being illegitimate are from overzealous Christian National Socialists. Because he didn't, in his personal thoughts, he didn't embrace the Rabi issue.

But he also didn't embrace the German Paganism. So, I don't know. Yeah, he could stay sort of neutral so that he could unify the people.

Yeah, yeah. This is normal. The 90-something percent of the Germans were Christians.

So, if they started to persecute the Christian churches, they would be like the Communists. And this would be destructive for the German people. I don't understand how the people cannot figure out this.

Also, I must point out that there was an official Pagan religion in the Third Reich called the German Faith Movement or something. They were relatively minuscule, something like a quarter million, I believe. But they were registered.

I even had the chance to have, I believe, a small jewel. What is the term for that? Basically, a symbol of that movement at some point. So, there was, I would say, on the religious part, the leader of the country.

And also, you must remind that Germany had historically suffered tremendously from the religious war, the Thirty Years' War, the war between Catholics and Protestants. So, yeah, Hitler was a student of history. He knew that and he just wanted to unify the people and to stop any further, I would say, attempts of enemies to use their religions as a weakness or something.

He basically said in this Table Talks that he wouldn't do anything against Christianity because it would die out by itself and it would be gone in two or three hundred years anyway. That that was his view of it. There's a quote here, I think it's from Table Talk also.

It says, as for cruelty, Christianity holds all world records. Christianity is the revenge of the wandering Jew. Now you can see why many people don't like it.

Well, it's true. Well, it's true. I mean, what the Christianity did to early Europe is quite brutal.

I mean, there were concentration camps in the Roman Empire and they massacred people that didn't want to be converted to Christianity. Now, nobody's talking about that. And also the term pagan came from Pagos, at least officially.

I mean, the peasants in the Pagos, in the countryside, they didn't accept the Christianity. It was the religion of the city elite. So the Fuhrer was right.

You can see that over and over again, even in our times, that these extremely progressive SJW Marxist types, they're always urbanized people who live in the big cities and that the countryside is always more religious and conservative. That's considered throughout history. And the early Christians, they basically were the SJWs, the radical Marxists of their time.

Absolutely. Absolutely. Yeah, Christianity is Bolshevism of Rome, the founder of Bolshevism.

I think it was maybe Dietrich Eckhart who said that, or no, it was Oswald Spengler who said that Christianity was the grandmother of Bolshevism. So that's a pretty concise quote. I think Dietrich Eckhart wrote this, Bolshevism from Moses to Lenin.

Very good book, by the way. Very good book. Conversations between Hitler and I are just so parallel, I think.

Also, just to add two books, not from Hitler, but from, let's say, one of the founders of economic movement, economic basis of the National Socialism. It's quite a name that is very, very often forgotten. It's Gottfried Fedev.

Gottfried Fedev, very talented man. He was an engineer. He built a lot of buildings,

including in Bulgaria, including in Burgas.

Very beautiful buildings, by the way, what was left of them. He wrote Kampf gegen die Hochfinanz. So basically this must be a fight against the high capital, high financiers or something like that.

And also another thing that is the core of the belief of political views of the NSDAP. The other is called Die Juden. So basically the Jews in 1933.

That's what Gottfried Fedev wrote? Yep. Yep. I was only aware of his manifesto.

You know, the manifesto for the, against Jews. The German title is Manifesto Ende der Zinsknechtschaft or something like that. And even today, I know, you know, there are some of these German truthers there who are against the monetary system.

Even without knowing it, they are still influenced by him. Many of the ideas they have for a new monetary system came from him. Even in the left, because nobody is happy with the, you know, the fat and printing money like crazy and stuff like that.

Actually, the modern social, how to say, social democracies, so to say, democracies in Europe are influenced in some aspects of National Socialist Germany. I mean, these, well, not to the core, unfortunately, because this would be totally against the Jewish problem. But a lot of people don't realize that these benefits like health insurance, especially to the Western bloc, they took these six, basically five day working week, free vacations and so on.

So, they're all first introduced in the Third Reich. And before that, I've read an article written in 1938, I believe, just before the war, that the British workers, members of some syndicate visited Germany. They were shocked, totally shocked.

They just had taken mind that Britain was a very powerful empire with all these supposedly working syndicates. They were totally shocked that the German workers had all these social benefits that the Brits don't have. We had these cruise liners for the normal workers from the Cafeteria Freude organization, where basically the normal worker could make a cruise.

And they were not allowed to enter the English harbour. Because the British would say, what the fuck, a German worker is on a cruise ship and I have three potatoes today. Yeah, the cruise ships were only for the rich people at that point.

That's the way it might be too, because it's snob appeal, they can cut out the poor. That's like today in all the white countries, so to speak, all the Western societies, it's only wealthy people who would do that sort of thing, who have that option. Yeah, but nobody is introducing.

Some of the aspects of the Third Reich, they are trying to debunk, for example, protection of the animals, wolves. The environment too. I was going to mention that with the environment, with Richard Walter Dore, the German agricultural minister and how he basically created the environmentalist movement.

Him and, I think, Jorian Jenks for the British Union of Fascists. And there was other Germans, of course, prior to, I think, even the First World War, who were instrumental in creating environmentalist movements. I think Richard Wagner's, what is it, his nephew or something, Forster, Bernard Forster, had created like environmentalist enclaves in Argentina as well.

It's very important to look in the German romanticism and the German idealism of the 19th century. And there was this movement, you know, back to the nature. The people started hiking.

There was a guy named Jan, Thornvater Jan. He basically made the people exercise, go into the woods. The nature and especially the forest is very much connected to the German soul.

Even in these post-World War II films, they're all, because the people, they were like, you know, they liked nice, easy movies at the time. And they're all always in the mountains and in the forest. And then there's some love story.

So, this is very important for the whole white race. I think this is very important to understand that this connection to the nature isn't so present in other races than it is in us. If you look at all of fairy tales and myths and legends, the animals, they can speak, you know, they have a character.

We just don't see them as animals. And it's always the magic forest and so on. So, the soul of the white people is deeply connected into nature.

Yeah, you contrast that with like the Chinese, where they blowtorch dogs before they eat it, so they could make the meat sweet. Or they'll like poke holes in the gallbladder of bears, so that they can drain the gallbladder out of the bear or the gall of its gallbladder. I mean, look at organizations like Greenpeace and all these environmentalists.

Of course, they're questionable because of their Marxist connections. But all the people who are saving the whales and saving the ice bears, it's like 99% white people doing that. Other races, they don't give a shit about the whales or any kind of animal.

Yeah, that's sort of the empathy gene, I guess you could say, or the consciousness of white people. It's not just purely on a genetic level, but a spiritual level. That sort of can be an Achilles heel that's exploited by all these non-white parasites and Jews that they exploit our good nature beyond the pale of tolerance, basically.

So all these white people, they want to be good and kind to everybody on earth, and yet they just keep sabotaging their own hope for survival by filling up society with foreign invaders, who just devastate the environment by building endless amounts of houses and so forth, buying Walmart products. So they need to definitely have their thinking straightened out and to understand that real environmentalism is national socialism, and there's no other way, no other form of political system that exists other than an ethno-national socialist political system that can ensure environmental health and wellness and prosperity. There is a good saying from the time, it's called Heimatschutz ist Umweltschutz, so protecting the homeland is protecting the nature.

It's the same thing. And in case of empathy, I remember a story, I actually think it happened in Canada. There was a police dog, and the dog was killed in service, and the police officers, they buried him like a real officer, and they were crying about the dog, and there were some, I think, Indian or Pakistani people in the crowd watching it, and they just asked them, why the fuck are you crying? It's only a dog.

How can you cry for a dog? And I think that's a good example of the differences between the races, in case of relations to the animals. I will quote this, what will be, some Arab preacher or something, that he claimed that the... You can call him all this. Whatever, whatever, the Semitic, Semitic desert shit.

He claimed that the Europeans are totally possessed by evil spirits because they take care of dogs and cats, and Allah gave them power to kill them, and make whatever they like. This is just Semitic mind bullshit. It's megalomania, that's for sure.

Yeah, but I point out again, the god, well, not the god, but one of the symbols of veneration in Germany, in Bulgaria, in all Europe, was the sacred trees, the sacred oak in particular. These, our forefathers, they venerated the life, the life force, and these other groups in the Middle East, they worship stone. So, I don't want even... And by the way, the British monarchs, if I'm not mistaken, they are crowned on the stone, right? Stone in Skopel.

Yep. So, this is another Semitic connection there. Yeah, because British means covenant man in Hebrew.

And... Tonight, Brith Freemasonry runs a whole Freemasonry from New York City. And Brithia in old Bulgarian, and I believe in modern Russian, they still use this form. Basically means to shave, to cut.

So, maybe like B'nai Brith, so the brotherhood of the cut, of the circumcised. So, yeah, British Empire. Interesting, interesting people.

Those who cut others in this ritual of murder, because that's what they're called in China. They're called those who cut the tendon. Tao Tzu Ching or something.

I forget what exactly it is. It's some kind of... Let's not go in that direction. I mean, the conversation was the idea to debunk the claims that were against Adolf Hitler, which is not one.

He's the most attacked man from all sides, from the sides of the supposed anti-Zionist, from the sides of the supposed Democrats, from the communist side, of course, from the Jewish side, from the side of the Nationalists, which is absolutely unfair, totally unfair. Just to understand Hitler, you must read firsthand sources. Don't read people like this Jew Bjergnes or whatever.

Christopher Bjergnes. Toto, I believe his father or his grand... His grandfather was a Jew. No, no, no.

He himself said that he has a Jewish origin, Norwegian Jew. I think his grandfather, wasn't he a Norwegian scientist? Yes. Jewish scientist.

But I've read the book written by the colleague of this, because this Bergen School of Weather, what is the English term for this? Whatever, the people that predict the weather. Climatologist. Yeah.

Thank you. Thank you. They were fervently anti-German, fervently anti-German.

They accepted refugees from before the German occupation of Norway, and Norway was preventively occupied by the German, because it was firstly attacked by the British, by the way, just saying. And they accepted the German Jews in that school. And these guys actually actively helped the Allies, the Assex powers to invade Germany.

So basically they helped the Normandy invasion at predicting the weather. But also, which is even more important, I believe because they didn't show the family relations, but the father of Bjorknes, or Bjerknes as I called him, he was very important for the Manhattan experiment. He predicted the weather before the bombing of the first atomic bomb.

So we're talking about very important Jew with very, I'll say, strong relations with American military. Yeah, it's usually those military brats who are put into positions to cause even more chaos and intelligence and disinformation, like the COINTELPRO and people of that kind. And his first co-publisher was, I believe, Henry Macau, which is another Jew.

Yeah. So people like Alex Jones and other Zionists or Michelings or whatever, I mean, most of the anti-Hitler propaganda in modern times, they slightly, maybe with the exception of Alex Jones, they are slightly admitting the Zionist connection, but they're claiming the Nazis, how the Germans infiltrated the United States after the Second World War. Yeah, with the Operation Paperclip.

Yeah. So basically the prisoners of war take over America, things like that. I don't know.

If you're smart enough and you have a heart in the right place, you'll understand the nature of Adolf Hitler, which for me personally, he is like... Avatar? Avatar, yeah. I won't use the term, the Jewish term, Messiah, but it could be called Messiah of the European people. I think Serrano makes a lot of good points, even though people are claiming that he's, you know, whatever, disinformation and so forth.

But yeah, his analyses of Hitler and the history of Hitler and his works, Adolf Hitler, The Last Avatar, also translated The Ultimate Avatar, that goes into quite a lot of detail about things. But it's not exactly the same way you both have analyzed the particular circumstances of the World War and so forth surrounding Hitler. It takes a more like mystical, esoteric perspective, which may be, you know, just his own misunderstanding to some extent.

But I still think that there's some validity to what he's saying in his works and esoteric Hitlerism. I think Serrano is a very complicated man, and it's not so easy to understand his books. He connects so many things from Asia, South America, Europe, mixing all together the whole mythology.

He's for sure a very smart man, but a complicated man. His writings are hard to understand. Let's say there are many interpretations to that.

Yeah, that's probably a deliberate blind that he incorporated into his works to try to, you know, filter out the ignoramae so that they don't, you know, misappropriate what he's saying. So, yeah, that's obviously complicated. Of course, Hitler left a legacy in many people's traditions, like Savitri Devi and Matt Hale, George Lincoln Rockwell.

There were a lot of people who took it up as a sort of religious figure, and there may very well be an objective reason why he was looked upon that way by so many different people, because he was actually involved with higher forces. Well, I won't argue with the last statement. I wonder how people could venerate and believe in a quite obscure figure like Rabbi Yeshu that existed or didn't exist 2000 years ago.

You mean like a so-called Jesus? Well, Jesus was a Celtic deity, Esus. And there were a lot of Europeans like Dionysus, right? So Dionysus basically means God, Esus, right? So anyway, I don't use the term Jesus or Esus or Esus or whatever, because it's an Aryan term connected with the Aryan mythology. When I refer to this hypothetical figure in the Middle East, I refer to Rabbi Yeshu because his name was Yeshua, in short, Yeshu.

And in the first, I believe, in the first translation, he was called Rabboi by his followers. And Rabboi basically means Rabbi. So Rabbi Yeshu.

No, not the offense in that. There's a website called jesusneverexisted.com that basically disproves the historical authenticity of Jesus. Could be.

But now we've got the historical authenticity of Adolf Hitler, and we can disprove the historical authenticity of, we can prove the historical inauthenticity of Jesus with the jesusneverexisted.com website. So I believe in the Messiah. Let's not go in that direction for that podcast.

I'm just referring to it for people to have a look at on their own time if they want. I think what makes, from a rational perspective, what makes Hitler like a mystical figure is that he came out of nowhere. Nobody really knew him.

Nobody really was close to him. So he was a mystery for even the people surrounding him. And he disappeared into nowhere.

And in his short time on earth, he had enormous impact on the history of mankind. So there is, for sure, something mythical about him. And they will not be able to kill him.

I mean, they can smear campaign him and whatever they want. In 2,000 years, people will know who he was. He's immortal already.

He exists as an idea in the ether. What Savitri Devi said about the National Socialism, she said she compared the National Socialism with early Christianity. And she asked the question, because someone asked her what happened with the National Socialism, maybe in the 70s.

And she asked, well, we're in the 30s, after the death of the great Messiah, basically. So where was Christianity in the 30 years after the supposed resurrection of Rabbi Yeshu? So, I don't know. Being a pagan, for me, it's very easy to embrace the figure of Adolf Hitler like a hero figure.

Because, and of course, some Christians could argue that the hero worship was part of the Christianity also, but it was part of the, let's say, alien traditions in Christianity. But the hero worship was very traditional for the paganism. I mean, Odysseus, Thor, for example, he could be a real guy, or at least his real avatar could live amongst the German or amongst the Danish people back in the time.

The same I could say for Tanger, the same I could say for Horst, the same I could say for the Celtic deities, like Toata de Danana and things like that. We forgot to hero worship the real heroes. We worship fake figures like movie stars, like singers, like athletes, which are not really even real athletes, because they use too much doping and other... A lot of sporting events are faked anywhere, or just sort of set up so that certain sides win.

Same with boxing matches too. So, and if you worship fake idols, you have this problem with the present generation of young people. In Bulgaria, maybe in Germany, it's the same.

They are not really, I'll say, archetypically, genetically, I'm even surprised how many...

Yesterday I had, because next to me there are kindergarten and school, so many blonde children, really. Very interesting. I mean, the typical archetype, the Pontic race, which are brunettes, but the new generation of Bulgaria, very blonde children.

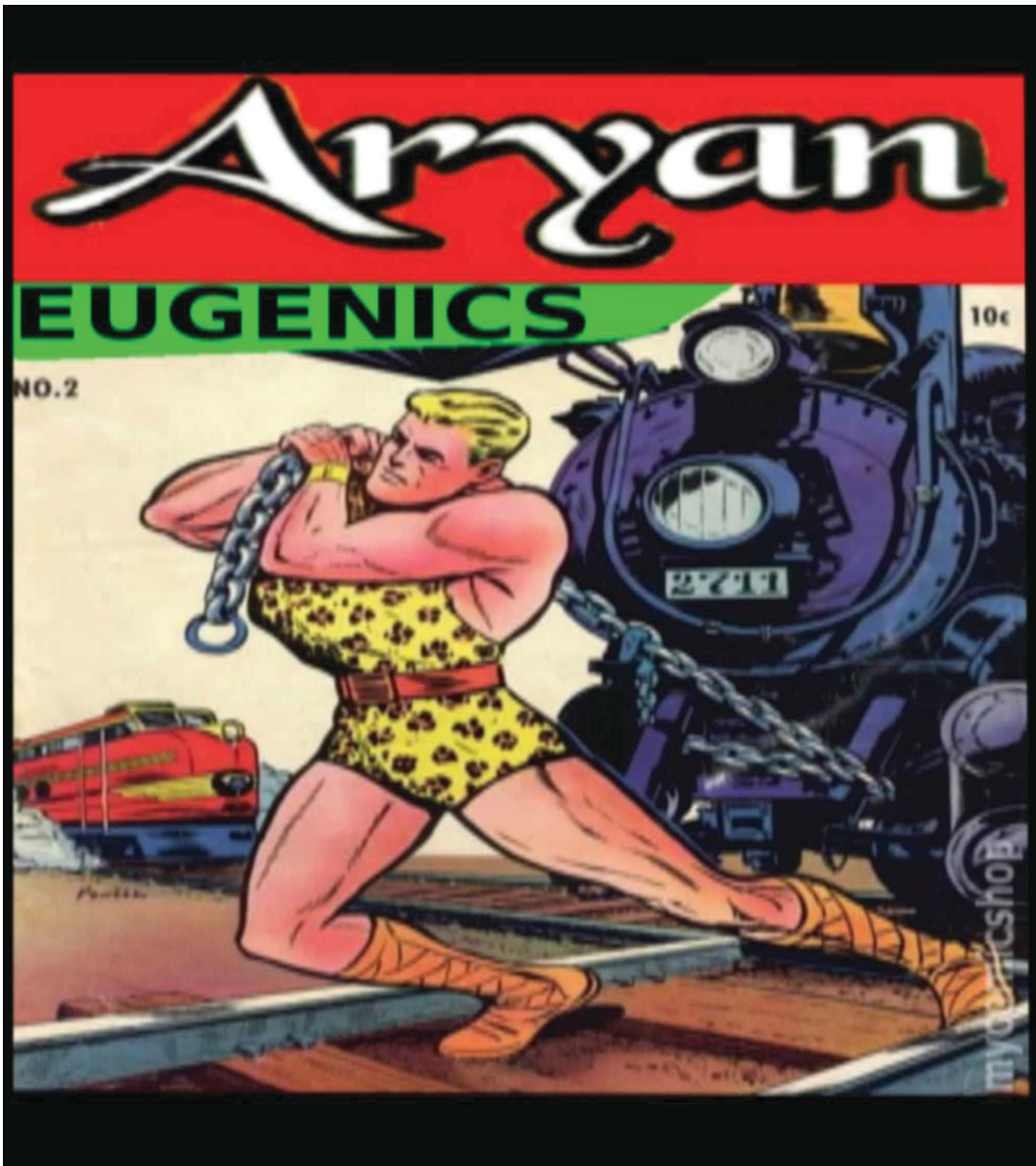
I mean, this is good, but archetypically, they're wearing all American clothes and listening to some Negro music, which, I mean, not very good examples, I think. I think we're drifting off a little bit from the topic. Well, we can always cut it now if you guys want, if possible.

If we got through all the points, I would like to end it here, because I have something to do here. Okay, yeah, I was wondering, I guess we'll stop it now, and thanks for stopping by on the show, and maybe we can do some more discussions at another time. Absolutely, thanks for the opportunity.

I have to apologize for my English. I'm not a native English speaker, so maybe from time to time I struggled with expressing myself. Oh, no, that's a good thing.

That's just proof that you're more authentic, because you're more near the source, and you can actually read the primary sources in German. So, yes, thanks again. Thank you very much.

88.



API: Aryan Eugenics

Welcome, we're going to discuss today health, Aryan eugenics. This will be the component video to the Jewish HELL-TH Jewish Dysgenics video where we critiqued previously the Jewish Dysgenics and what they do in their genocidal plans to destroy white people, specifically and all people, all beings in fact on earth, from animal life to human life to vegetable life, GMOs, you know, any slaughterhouses, confined animal feedlot operations, the list goes on. But now we'll discuss the more positive aspect of what we would prescribe or consider what we would think would be optimal in terms of health protocols and modalities.

So, speaking for myself, I just wrote a book, a handbook, called Uber Menschheit Health Protocols, and that will be linked below in the show notes, I would hope, and that outlines my particular prescriptions of what would be health or health-related. So, my colleague, where do you want to begin this discussion? Oh, God. Yeah, I just received a pretty creepy email, whatever.

There's lots of those around there. That's obviously bad for mental health, and that's what the Jews do to try to undermine our mental health. Yeah, and of course, we won't discuss it.

Yeah, and of course, it's this email, I won't go into details about it, but it's about you, even though it's talking to me, it's like, whatever. Right, gossiping, provoking discord in harmony. See, the Aryan conduces to harmony and the Jew conduces to disharmony.

The Jew is the embodiment of chaos on the earth, and in the literal sense, probably some sort of archontic entities, or dark energy matter entities, or reptilian transdimensional entities, some type of entity, I don't know, I've never seen them, at least so far as I can recall, but these beings use the Jews as a physical vehicle on the earth to create chaos so that they can feed off the pain, fear, and death energy of the souls of the beings that are killed in revolutions and harmed in multifarious ways by Jews through their disgenic genocidal practices. So basically, that's what we're dealing with on a daily basis, perpetually under attack, like we're living in a sort of war zone here, a spiritual war zone, which manifests in the physical, as above, so below, as within, so without. So we need to figure out what is optimal in terms of establishing the best sort of health we can.

And I know Ben Classen in his book, Salubrious Living, and in the White Man's Bible, he speaks about a sound mind in a sound body, in a sound society, in a sound environment. So we need to think about what would be best to ensure that sort of holistic health condition. We could call that holistic health, or arianity as it applies to health.

So my colleague, what do you want to discuss first in maybe taking that as like a template? Well, probably first would probably be the, you know, maybe some suggestions for, you know, a healthy diet, or... I guess we could start at the crude

physical level. We could start as below, so above, because sometimes the spiritual levels or the higher levels of being, higher dimensions, are very, you know, less perceptible to many people. And so sometimes it's better to start on the ground floor.

So basically everything I prescribe is pretty much in that little document that I wrote there, linked below, Uber Menschheit Health Protocols, which I recommend to people to download and circulate to get the message out to people to try to maybe improve their health. Since I spent probably about 20 years of my life researching and experimenting in a sort of like desperate, chaotic conditions, trying to figure out what is the best way to live in terms of the most rudimentary conditions of living. Because like we talked about in the previous show, the Jews deliberately destroyed our traditions, and we don't know what our origins are, what it is to live even a healthy life.

So this is discussed in that show, but we won't touch upon what the Jews have done to us and how they've done it. But in this document, basically I go over all sorts of different health modalities. In terms of physical, I would say the most general principles in health are that you have the health is about, in terms of diet, is about nourishment.

Nutrients nourish, so you have to have as most nutrient-dense diet that you can possibly get. And obviously, which means the highest quality, because that's what determines the quality of a diet, is the quality of the food, which enables the proper nutrients, the quality of the nutrition to be best assimilated into the body. So what does that mean? Why don't you tell me your personal experiences and maybe what you do, and then we can just go back and forth in terms of critical questioning or whatever.

My experiences, well, I would say at one point, I basically, when I was in my early teens, I would eat a lot of ramen noodles and stuff like that, which were very high on sodium. Yeah, I used to eat Ichiban when I was a child, too, in school. Yeah, yeah, I used to eat that as well.

You just take the package of Ichiban and crack it on the table and then just mix in this horrible MSG-rich garbage in there, flavoring, and then just eat it. Yeah, and what's interesting about that is I remember there were a few people that I went to school with that would just eat the block as it was. That's what I did.

Oh, you did? Really? Yeah. Yeah. I'm surprised you didn't break your teeth.

It's sort of like when I was little, there were these Flintstone pills where you were chewing rocks, basically. Yeah, I had those Flintstone pills also, these so-called vitamins that they were flavoring with sugar and so forth. Yeah.

Those were a hot commodity. Yeah, they're probably still around, but yeah, I remember those. I used to drink a lot of, when I was little, I would have a lot of grape juice or orange juice or apple juice.

Right. I know my brother did that, too. He drank a lot of apple juice and it made his teeth rotten and malformed.

I know these juices, when you drink them like that, even if they were just squeezed from actual fruit, then that causes so much of a glycemic spike in your body. It's just like the sugar goes immediately into your bloodstream because it's a very high glycemic index and you're getting a huge glycemic load, depending on how much you drink of it, of course. That actually can predispose you to type 2 diabetes as well.

That's sort of what the Jews want. They want this high sugar, either that or they want you on a paleo keto diet, which is also very unhealthy and actually conduces to type 2 diabetes as well because it basically prevents sugar from circulating in your bloodstream through all the excessive fat. Since the body preferentially runs on glucose, through glycolysis, then when you're in a state of ketosis, then the body is really not attaining its proper nutrients.

Assuming ketosis is even achieved, really, you're allegedly feeding on ketones instead of sugars. My suspicion is that that doesn't really work too well, if at all. You're pretty much relying upon gluconeogenesis, which is a new generation of glucose.

Because the body is still glucose dependent, it still optimally functions on glucose for energy, which is the primary fuel of the body, especially of the brain, contrary to the claims of the ketogenic diet people. You're basically breaking down your body's tissues and fat and protein for glycogen. Actually, fat doesn't, but protein would.

It becomes glycogen and then the glycogen is broken down through glycogenolysis, or sorry, through neogluconeogenesis, I believe it's called, a new generation of glucose, through breaking down that stored carbohydrate. Then, from there, it becomes glycogen and sugar anyway, so you may as well not follow a ketogenic diet for that reason. I did that for a couple of years myself and it caused massive health problems.

I was deceived into thinking that that was true, which again is another Jewish psyop, the ketogenic diet. You consumed a lot of- The whole thing is about sugar. How come that hasn't had any sort of regulation compared to alcohol or smoking? In some ways, sugar is probably just as destructive as... It is sort of a vice.

Too much sugar could give you diabetes. It could also just make you fat. Overall, it just makes you more unhealthy when you consume it for the most part.

Well, that's refined sugar, but not sugar in the form of regular natural foods like fruits and starches, properly cooked and properly prepared, and vegetables like potatoes and yams or vegetables, of course. Something I always disliked was saccharin, the fake sugar. Yeah.

All those refined sugars, it basically causes the body to leach calcium from the bones

and to buffer all the acid and so forth that it creates. In other words, what you're doing is basically causing probably osteoporosis and you're probably causing tooth decay as well. Additionally, obviously the sugar, all the bacteria that is in the mouth on the teeth, it feeds on the sugars and then it secretes waste products, which are basically plaque, become plaque and become cavitations.

Obviously, the sugar will cause tooth decay if you're consuming, especially sugar that's very refined, whereas sugar that's still within the form of fiber, such as potatoes or sweet potatoes or oatmeal or even fruits, for the most part, will not be anywhere near as likely to cause any sort of tooth decay or osteoporosis because it's bound to soluble fiber or other types of fiber, which enable it to be assimilated at a more slow pace. For that reason, it wouldn't become or predispose you to diabetes or massive glycemic loads or the blood sugar roller coaster of because of the glycemic index, it's consumed immediately and then the energy doesn't last. It just creates a massive glycemic spike, which then you become drained of energy afterwards because you don't have sustainable energy, which is mainly in the form of lower glycemic carbohydrates, which is largely determined by the form of the particular food, usually combined with fats and so forth, helps to reduce the glycemic index, such as peanuts, for example, or nuts of various kinds, obviously, will have a lower glycemic index by virtue of that, even though they have sugar in them, such as almonds and peanuts, they are still way lower on the glycemic index because they also have huge amounts of fat in them and protein.

That turns people into being hypoglycemic, basically, and it's not, you know, I would say one of the worst feelings in the world is, well, maybe not one of the worst feelings, but it's certainly not as far from a good one, it's when you, you know, consume too much sodium and then you just have this feeling of like, uh, very, uh, just kind of salty. It's sort of like if you drink coffee on an empty stomach kind of thing, where it just makes you a little paranoid and it makes you a little, uh, blood pressure. Yeah.

The sodium will drive out potassium from cells and will increase the volume of, uh, of your cells and increase blood pressure because it's circulating around in your blood and creating more, uh, I don't know if it's called osmolality or something, or in other words, just, just increases blood pressure. So you want to keep all artificial and even all natural salts. I, I'm perfect.

I'm more or less concluding based upon my experiences that, although I might've added that to the document in terms of adding salt, like Celtic sea salt or Himalayan pink salt, you know, the so-called natural salts, I still think it's probably better just to omit all of that altogether. Uh, and then, you know, just rely upon the natural sodium that's existent in food, uh, such as whatever, uh, any sort of sodium rich food is good enough as it is. Eggs have plenty of sodium in them, uh, in the egg white, all, all of these, uh, you know, foods have sodium in it naturally, which is organic sodium.

And that's ideally the only sort of minerals and vitamins that one should consume in the diet is all that, which is all natural. As Ben Classen wrote of in the, or Arnold DeVries wrote of in Solubrious Living, that, you know, it should be natural foods. Of course, I would disagree with his conceptions that a vegan, raw vegan diet would ever be sustainable or sufficient, which is completely false in my opinion.

Even vegetables, most vegetables should probably be cooked for proper absorption of the nutrients because you don't lose minerals. At most you'd lose vitamins in cooking because the minerals just stay with it. You can't destroy minerals.

Hmm. Right. Well, what do you think of, uh, the raw vegetable diet? I've never heard of it.

Eating raw foods, eating unprocessed foods. Well, I think in large part it has its virtues. Part of it.

Because I know that frozen foods, a lot of frozen foods, uh, there's a lot of garbage that, that, uh, oftentimes they tend to sneak in, uh, sort of like with soy, you know, a lot of times when you look at these frozen foods, it says contains soy and then like, oh, okay, great. And even before I knew the negative consequences of soy, uh, whenever I would consume it, I always felt very lethargic. I always just felt about soy.

Uh, the traditional so-called cultures of Japan and so forth, when they consumed soy, it was only a very small amount and they consumed it only fermented in the form of natto. They never consumed like a soy beans or whatever, soy flour. It was just a very tiny amount, like a fermented vegetable, like sauerkraut or whatever, kimchi.

They don't, they never consumed large amounts of soy. That's basically the most- Yeah, what's interesting is the Americans, uh, would like, I could never understand why any, I always found it disgusting where they would dump soy onto a, you know, just completely douse, whether it's a bowl of rice or something, you just cover it with soy. I always just found it disgusting.

You mean soy sauce? Yeah. Soy sauce. Yeah.

I was, eh, I don't know. Right. And that soy sauce also has a lot of, uh, MSG probably and sodium in it added.

So that's obviously designed probably by those Chinese restaurants who work in collusion with Jews to put in basically excitotoxins like MSG, which are addictive. So they can keep on, you know, addicting you to their food. But as- There was a, there was an individual I knew- Can I comment on soy before we move ahead? Yeah, go on.

Sure. They feed soy to prisoners and they're wanting more, more of that. And why is that? Because soy is one of the most effeminizing substances on earth.

And, uh, just as a personal experience, I attempted to, within the context of a vegan diet once, I attempted to, you know, consume soy just to see, you know, if this was like a cheap alternative to animal protein so I could stockpile like a huge amount of it for in events of emergencies or something. And, you know, I thought it might be the healthiest way because I was convinced that, you know, a vegan diet might be the way to go. And, uh, you know, what happened I made as an experiment, I deliberately took one single cup, uh, 250 milliliter cup of soybeans and I made it up according to recommendations in, you know, like distilled water in a pot so that it was properly cooked.

And then I consumed that one bowl and right away I could feel, I could observe actually, uh, body fat increasing on my body because of the estrogenic nature of that substance that it immediately, uh, was conducive to that because estrogen is like a, you know, a hormone that's related to fat storage somehow. I don't exactly know how physiologically, biochemically, if you, we could, we could call it that, but, you know, for some reason or other, it, you know, just like females, you have that fighting the female fat cell type, uh, concept there. And that is because the soy is totally estrogenic.

It makes you basically into a female in terms of your, uh, hormonal changes. And so for that reason right there, I knew that all the claims that the vegans were making about, you know, soy being normal or a natural traditional inclusion in people's diets is complete mythical. And at the same time, you know, I also felt that it was like, uh, causing some digestive problems as well because, you know, these things are basically inedible to human beings since they're especially genetically modified.

Yeah, really. It's good that they've started to put warnings on when they would use GMOs and stuff like that. But what I was going to mention was that, uh, someone that I, uh, you know, went to school with or whatever, uh, I don't really know what became of him.

Uh, he was sort of like a purple-pilled, if you want to call it that, kind of sybnat type of guy. And he would walk around and wear like a proud boy shirt, right? And he would always talk about like, you know, we need to ban soy. And, you know, you just, you'd say stuff like that.

And then there would be this, uh, kind of fat effeminate guy. And you'd be like, oh no, we can't do that. You know, it was pretty funny.

Yeah. It seems like the type that would be, uh, consuming is soy burgers. And that's what I also did when I was like really a lot younger.

I tried to have like soy dogs and soy burgers as like a substitute because I thought they were healthy. But then every time I consumed that, when I recall the, what happened, I would always get fat by eating that stuff. Cause that's, you know, estrogenic.

Whereas if you consume, you know, uh, any other type of plant food that isn't notoriously estrogenic, you're not going to get fat. You can have basically no body fat. Cause I was on a vegan diet at once and I had nothing but like, uh, you know, carbohydrates based foods, largely is just like vegetables and fruits and starches.

And I had basically no body fat, but of course my body eventually fell apart and degenerated over the couple of years I did that because I never had adequate essential amino acids from animal protein. So I made like a three year experiment with, uh, you know, a vegan diet doing everything that was recommended by these Jew gurus like a doctor. What's his name? Dr. Gregor of nutritionfacts.org and, uh, various other Jews.

For the most part, they were all Jews who were pushing this vegan diet. And that's what they're, they're obviously, you know, that's one of their psyops because what a vegan diet does is make you weak and degenerated and it makes you brain dead by a demyelination of the axons of neurons. We spoke about in the last show.

So definitely don't waste your time following Ben Classen's salubrious living at most. It would give some valuable advice. You know, you want to have obviously raw or natural foods and so forth as nutrient dense as possible, but you know, you're not going to be able to live on a diet of that kind.

And that's why I sort of call into question whether Matt Hale is really who he claims to be because anyone pushing a vegan diet could never be healthy for a long time. And if he keeps claiming that he's followed that diet for like years on end, there's no way that that could be true, which calls into question whether he is. Yeah, I know.

I know that, uh, a similar thing is how Ben Classen did the same thing where, uh, you know, you push the salubrious living diet while you would go and drink a Coca-Cola or whatever it was. Right. And same with David Lane.

He claims to have been a vegan and, uh, you know, Savitri Daveed claims to have been a vegetarian, so forth. See, this seems to be like the diet that they're pushing. It works hand in glove with this mother goddess peace religion where they're trying to push this pantheistic naturalism, this materialistic mother goddess all seeing eye type thing, because the all seeing eye is actually a female thing.

It's not a masculine. The all seeing eye of Yahweh is female because Yahweh is a female deity derives from like a pep and Typhon and Tiamat from the Near East and Greece and so on. Right.

So, and also, uh, you know, maintaining a physical shape would obviously be, uh, I mean, you could do things like weightlifting, but a lot of times that's just to show off and say, you know, look at my biceps. Yeah. Because it's sort of bragging fest.

Whenever I think of weightlifting, even though I do do it, uh, you know, I do go to the

gym and do that. I mean, that is something that I do. But when I think about people bragging about how much they lift, like, you know, oh yeah, I lift, uh, you know, however many pounds on the Smith machine, you know, yeah, I'm so cool.

I just think of those cheesy commercials where there's like the, you know, like you could be like this guy, you know, uh, you know what I mean? Like that old advertisement, the Charles Atlas advertisement where he kicks sand in his face and he's like, uh, you know, I'm going to make a man out of Mac, you know? And then at the end, it's like this Mac guy, like kick sand in the other guy's face or something. Just basically, I just see it as sort of, uh, it's sort of like what we mentioned in earlier stream about like, uh, oftentimes it can sort of appeal to these pseudo tough guy types who are like, yeah, I need to prove that I'm an alpha male by showing off how much I lift basically. Yeah.

It becomes juvenile to the extreme. And you can see that behavior in people who have sort of interiorized that cultural, whatever you want to call it. That's that self-understanding or that conception of this, uh, macho dumbass guy.

And I, I recall to mind, um, the translator of Evola who spoke about the contradistinction between the macho, the macho and the masculinist. The macho is this, uh, you know, alpha male, chest pumping guy who wants to be dominant and, uh, you know, you know, be a womanizer type and so forth. And yet at the, at the same time, he's still a nest slave.

You know, he's a slave to the female who uses him for her own personal benefit. And his whole mentality centers around this, uh, stereotyped self-understanding of this macho type. And what that does ultimately is basically restrict his consciousness to purely like a physical, uh, pseudo masculine masculinity, but not a sort of spiritual masculinity beyond that physical or, you know, something which doesn't just restrict itself to that donic, telluric state of consciousness.

Whereas the macho is this sort of a, like a metrosexual fag type in today's society. You know, the person who goes and stretches out on the yoga mats with the females and has a vegan diet and so forth, you know, presses and preens and sprays perfume on themselves and so forth. And then on the other hand, you have the masculinist who is like Julius Evola, sort of, is this, uh, uh, the man, as opposed to the ruins, the ruins of the macho and the macho, those who are sort of, uh, degraded figures.

Whereas the masculinist is sort of a spiritually virile being who is beyond the, uh, the welter of circumstances of the spatio-temporal conditions. He can transcend that in imminence. So he's in the world, but he's not of the world.

It's a Chinese conception of Wei Wu Wei, acting without acting. He simply does what he must do according to his essence without, you know, needless garrulity like the macho or a sort of, uh, simpering weakness and, you know, chatter, uh, cowardice like the

macho, this sort of hen-pecked husband type. And that's, that's a very significant element of that macho culture as a weightlifting, because I myself did that for like almost 20 years, this very hyper-obsessed, uh, you know, you have to maintain these and those standards of lifting X, Y, Z, this element of P amount of repetitions, you know, at this or that intensity and so forth.

And you got to eat a certain amount of food, blah, blah, blah, just so you can maintain this physical state and it just restricts you to physical existence only. Right. So that is, you know, not really, not really a path to tread, in my opinion, it's sort of a path that leads downwards.

Not least of all, because it wastes huge amounts of your energy that could be directed toward more meaningful pursuits, such as, you know, the survival expansion and advancement of the white race and the white race alone, the 23, the creativity movement. So what about yourself? Have you, what kind of experiences have you had in terms of like, uh, coming into, you know, formal exercise and so forth and, you know, just your perspective on those, uh, those topics? What is my take on formal exercise? Yeah. And what's your personal experience and so forth? Well, oftentimes I would, um, you know, I would sometimes lift weights or the other thing I would do is I would, uh, uh, I would sometimes go on, uh, walking around at night because I, uh, I do get sort of, uh, I've increasingly become more and more, uh, paranoid.

Understandably, given the situation in this world. I don't think I would use the term. Yeah, because of who I've had to deal with.

I mean, but that's a separate other topic, but, you know. I don't think I would use the terms that they use because that's just their psychiatric diagnosis to throw at people, unless you want to define the word paranoid as etymologically paranosia, meaning sort of knowledge, sort of knowledge. Well, what I mean by paranoid is I get, uh, sort of over analytical and I kind of overanalyze everything.

Uh, and I often just, um, I get overwhelmed at times when I'm either spending too much time on the computer or if I'm just indoors for too long. I, it, it tends, it can sort of, uh, give me what that phrase would call cabin fever, you know? Oh yeah. I understand that now, especially, you know, having to do all the things I do on the internet.

Definitely. It's like being chained to a computer because we're not meant to be trapped, you know, in front of a desk or, you know, in front of a computer all day and night. That's artificial light that we're staring at.

We're not being able to respire very fresh air and go around outside, which is our natural, natural state to be in nature, not in this artificial prison of jog or zog or whatever you wish to call it, the Jewish occupation government, the matrix. So you go around and walk a lot then? Yeah, I do that at times and, uh, I don't, you know, I haven't visibly seen,

uh, any particular instances of, uh, people following me at all. But, uh, you know, I've just had things like this where, uh, you know, thankfully, as far as I know, because I know that they operate in a very, uh, clandestine fashion, is I haven't experienced really, uh, anything when it comes to, uh, harassment or whatever.

I mean, type tactics. Yeah, yeah, yeah. And well, actually I take that back.

I did have, I did have an individual in high school who, uh, would take videos of me in real life and, uh, make memes out of them and share them around. I mean, I did have someone like that, but, uh, you know, it's really interesting how the, the guy, I'm all over the place right now. Well, the point is you walk around, that's good to get exercise.

Yeah, really disturbing things that I see often a lot on the internet, uh, because it really is a, um, screwed up time we're in. And also I've had to deal with, uh, a lot of instances of screwed up people on the internet, which would ironically probably never say the things that they've said to me, uh, behind a screen versus a face to face. Right.

It's cowards who are like to hurl accusations and implied threats at people from behind the screen. And that's how the internet operates is they call you names and they, you know, like you're a piece of shit and you're evil or you're a faggot or whatever. They just call you these names cause they don't have any rational, uh, way to argue.

And also the, no one would really do these things in real life because they don't have any balls. Chances are you wouldn't be walking down the street and someone would walk up to you and say, Hey faggot. Well, if you're in America, you have the ability to have defensive weapons.

So you should definitely avail yourself of whatever legal defensive weapons you can get for self-defense and protection. And then you can walk around wherever you want. Basically.

Of course, you don't want to walk in any of the getaway areas. You're taking a risk, but within safe areas or safe zones, perfectly fine. Obviously walking is a good form of activity, a good form of exercise.

It's a natural motion of the body. Yeah. And I just think that this kind of ties into mental health because, uh, I, I, I often, I try not to take what people say on the internet personally, but I've had times where, you know, some of the things I've had to deal with have caused me a good amount of stress and, uh, frustration.

Well, that's true. Evola's works are the best to avail oneself of. You should read the book, The Doctrine of Awakening by Evola because it's all about detachment and I'm actually reading that right now.

Yeah. Yeah. I read it once in 2007 and then I reread it about 2016.

I think it might've been, but I've forgotten, you know, a fair amount of it. It's obviously a very dense book of very scholarly work. People can get that for free on the net.

It's all over PDF drive, uh, whatever the case. Uh, so I, I recommend people, you know, maybe focus on that almost even exclusively at this time to just sort of learn to overcome the spatio-temporal insanity of the jog, the chaos, the corrosive waters, as it is called, and don't let yourself be pulled down into those waters. And a good way to do that obviously is of course the fourfold program of the creativity movement, a sound mind in a sound body, in a sound society, in a sound environment.

And so we discuss sort of somewhat the sound body. First you have diet, then you have exercise. So for me, I'll say for exercise, what you want most of all is to circulate the blood and to move the limbs at a fairly rapid pace.

So in other words, cardiovascular, what is called cardio, cardiovascular exercise, which is always obviously musculoskeletal and total body system, but is done continually for a sufficiently lengthy period of time where you're sweating and you're breathing deeply and your heart rate is accelerated. So the best form of that in my experience, if you don't damage your joints in the process, whereas I do, it would be running. But for me, I always end up damaging all my joints.

So I just do elliptical trainer because that also incorporates the upper limbs as well as the lower limbs. And that pretty much gives you total body exercise. So if you did that, if you only did one thing every day for exercise, then you could do like a half an hour to 45 minutes or even an hour of elliptical trainer in the process or running if you can get away with it without damaging your joints.

In the process, you know, you can either do third eye meditations and or, you know, listen to some of our discussions or whatever to assimilate some more valuable information while you're doing that. Or I've also listened to harpsichord music while I do that, doing third eye meditations. It's sort of a, you know, gets your rational brain sort of shut down and focuses on the right brain to create a more holistic consciousness where you're not just operating in the prefrontal cortex and the left brain, but you're having a more integrated cerebral hemispheres, you know, the right brain artistic intuitive side, which is sort of like activated through meditation and music and art and so forth.

And maybe, you know, whatever other forms of exercise or physical motion. Or on the other hand, you have the more cerebral, logical, linguistic form of consciousness of the left brain. So it's good to balance the hemispheres of the brain, you know, every hour.

I would say that, you know, if you had to make a comparison. Yeah, yeah, basically, it's called hemispheric lateralization. So every hour to an hour and a half, you know, you do right brain activity, or you do left brain activity, not necessarily for a continual period of time each time, depending on what you're doing in a day.

But, you know, periodically do third eye meditations, maybe five minutes or less. Things like that throughout the is good to activate the pineal gland to calm yourself, to get yourself, you know, within a state of consciousness that you can cope with the chaos of this world, instead of falling back on, you know, worshiping Jesus or the Jews or, you know, Christianity or whatever, then you're putting yourself into a condition where you can transcend that corrosive waters, the chaos that Jews create. And that is that is most conducive to survival, is keeping yourself in a state of health, which is to say, homeostasis, or mind body spirit integration.

And so that is basically the general template or protocol that one should follow or adhere to. Brian, have you ever experienced a kundalini awakening? Yeah, I'm not too sure that that's wise to even do that. I think Evola had sort of proscribed that in some of his works, because all this yoga and so forth, it basically works up like the infernal forces of your consciousness, it awakens and activates like all the lower chakras or the lower energy centers, and the, you know, more rudimentary nervous system of the body, which in turn causes it to sort of preponderate.

And that, you know, doesn't enable you to transcend the Maya or the spatiotemporal context, but actually sort of drags you down into that spatiotemporal context, and potentially opens you up for possession by these infernal entities that Jews are bound up with. Infernal in the sense of like a lower astral planes, or lower fourth dimension, it's also called, I believe, that the Jews are involved with these archontic entities. So you may very well be opening yourself up to possession if you involve yourself in yogic exercise, that may very well be the case.

Because a lot of this yoga and so forth is actually not authentically Aryan from the Vedic tradition, it's actually a result of the mixture of castes in India, which was called Bahustan in its origin. And that's basically the practice of the Dravidian demonologists or, you know, those who practice the sort of chthonic telluric rites, which ultimately lead to like the Kali cult and so forth, with ritual murder and, you know, ecstatic forms of fragmentation of the consciousness, of preventing you from properly integrating your consciousness. So that's just my take on all the notion, the New Age notion of Kundalini awakening and so forth, that all that does really is basically maybe signify that you're possessed, for all we know.

But third eye meditation, activating your pineal gland, you know, I was going to make a... I was going to, you know, mention that like, you know, the left and right brain, you know, the left brain, for those that don't know, is a more analytical mind, the right brain is obviously more creative. And, you know, the left brain would, you know, what would activate that? God, basically, what would activate the left brain is things like, you know, algebra or whatever. And then the right brain would be more like art, like Jewish mathematics.

Yeah. Or like maybe geometry or formal, maybe some type of formal logic and stuff like that. Yeah, I know.

But what I was what I was saying is that, you know, that it's sort of a role. You know, it's sort of like Serena would call Semitic mathematics, where it's like, you know, robot, you know, algebra sort of very robotic kind of algorithmic way of, you know, yeah. And that's where that goes back to, you know, the robotic mind, you know, the Demiurge, the robots of the Demiurge and things like that.

Yeah, it's sort of like a sort of projection of robotic consciousness. And that's what they want to make people. I remember I had conceived of this idea like these sorts of people, people who work in the government and so forth, in large part, are like Darth Vader in the Star Wars movies.

They're, you know, this roboticized entity that's just like hyper rational, but they don't have any higher intuition or any holistic consciousness or, you know, any wisdom for that reason, because they're just like a left brain dominant type, what is called male dominator consciousness by Mark Passio, the Jew, that conspiracy theorist guy, you know, a disinfo agent. But that's definitely the case. To activate the left brain, obviously, it's just, you know, language and logic, puzzles, things of that kind.

Basically, anything you get on an MCAT test or some type of, you know, military training or whatever, something like that, where you have to use your reason involving yourself in a legal case or obvious stuff like that. That's basically the left brain functionality. Whereas right brain is music, it's art, it's so-called magic, although I don't know if I would traffic with that.

It's meditation and things of that sort activate the right brain, creative endeavors, which could be anything from sort of non-logical engineering feats, things that aren't overly analytic, you know, just sort of constructive, like building something which doesn't necessarily take, you know, over much rigorous logical thought. But, of course, you know, neither right or left brain is good or bad, they're just faculties of the human consciousness. Some have a greater preponderance for one, a greater preponderance for the other.

Women are obviously more, in a way, right-brained, or at least more equilibrrious in their consciousness, but their brains are more like, typically, less developed. And they're less integrated because they have a larger corpus colossum, which is the region that separates the two hemispheres. And for that reason, in a way, it's like their brains, when they transmit electrical impulses, sort of like, how they have sort of haywires between the two hemispheres of their brain because of that size of the corpus colossum is larger.

So, when you transmit electrical impulses between neurons, between the two brains, through the regions, then it suddenly, it sort of loses the trace and travels down different

paths and so forth. And that's probably one of the reasons why women aren't as logical as men. Also, because of the large amount of testosterone receptors in the brain of men, and the much higher free testosterone circulating in the bloodstream by about 15 times that of a female, which is something that enables the prefrontal cortex to be more active, is testosterone.

And that's one of the reasons why men are more logical than women. And at least from a more materialistic standpoint, maybe there are reasons that higher dimensions also, I'm not too sure. Yeah, generally, I would say that mathematically, you know, another basic comparison, I would say math is more left brain and literature is more right brain.

I would say that's another comparison. Yeah, because math is something which doesn't really entail any conceptual contents that are imagined, whereas that which is literary or even philosophical is often much more related to imagination. Yeah, I always really go on.

By virtue of its being natural language based on metaphor and things of that sort, and real actual existence, we're a representation of that, whereas math is just sort of like a dry abstraction that has really nothing to do with anything. It's just an abstract conceptual system. Yeah, I was really disliked when I was in school.

I always just thought that, you know, the math classes I took, I just thought they were silly. I just thought like, oh, I'm never going to use this crap unless I go work for NASA or something. It's like, what am I going to do with, you know, trigonometry and, you know, this algebra bullshit.

Go ahead, continue. Oh, I was just saying that the reason I wasn't particularly good with it in school is because I just didn't pay much attention to it and because it just didn't really interest me. It just was sort of like, go on.

Very boring stuff. Yeah, yeah. I don't know.

I don't know if you, I think you might have mentioned somewhere that you were the same way a little bit. Pretty much. I know some Jewish teacher I had deliberately put me into like a bad, you know, the lower stream of school because I wasn't good in math.

And so instead of trying to help me out, she actually deliberately cast me out of the advanced stream of school. And then this other time I was taking math. This one guy, he was like the math teacher.

He was this race mixing type who had been like a soldier in Vietnam for the military. And he was telling me, you know, telling us stories about his like Vietnamese wife and so forth. This was a white guy.

And he was basically forced to teach, you know, even until his like 70s, even because he

kept having chillins with his Vietnamese wife, half-breed chillins. And he had a master's degree. And he was still, you know, I asked him, what is the purpose of this? And so he thought I was being impudent or something.

So he's like, oh, what is the purpose of this? Yeah. And so I said, no, really, could you tell me? Because I want to know. And he says, fine, it's something to do with science and so forth.

That's it. But they never even know what they're doing. They're just like, this is a cosine, this is a sine.

They don't explain at all what the purpose of what they're even doing is, because they're they just want to program the youth to be robots that just robotically react to stimuli without any sort of reflective thought or creative thought. Yeah. And you know, it was something I was those that I knew.

Yeah. The Wi-Fi isn't too great. The reason I experienced those that I knew in school who were sort of like the very high achiever types, they were often like sort of, you know, like the types who get 4.0 GPAs or what have you, like very high.

When I would talk to them, they just were sort of like, you know, follow the directions type of people, just sort of like empty vessels. They were just sort of like, you know, like, you know, they're just like the nice, the nice guy, you know, the, oh, okay. 32 shoes.

In other words, people who just dot the i's and cross the t's so they can get ahead for money and status. I remember once- Yeah, like they were basically the people that everybody, they were the people that like, you know, everybody liked or everybody didn't like, you know, some of them were, you know, uh, fairly cold and standoffish. Like I knew this one that I was working with on, like, I believe it was like a history project and they refused to speak to me like the entire time.

And, uh, I, at one point I, uh, what was that? Yeah. That superiority complex. Basically.

And she was being passive aggressive. Like she's just kind of glaring at me and not saying anything. And then I really don't have a good tolerance for that kind of thing.

I try not to, uh, respond, but at that point, uh, I don't know if I would say I made a respectable goal of myself, but I said, you know, why are you looking at me that way? Like, why, what is with this passive aggressive, uh, dude or whatever? And she just didn't, she just didn't respond. An example of some, one of these goody two-shoe people when I was in university, this guy, he, uh, was some sort of privileged person who had been in, in, you know, specialized school so he could learn different languages. And he, he was already several years older than the average person in the, in the class.

And he had made some presentation that he got like a hundred percent on, but all it was

just as very robotic, uh, memorizing and regurgitating pedantic work. It didn't have anything to offer. And he would just like deliberately put the professor's book on his desk to try to demonstrate he was reading the professor's book and so forth.

This total, uh, obsequious, uh, suck up type personality. And then he eventually became a PhD and a professor, this guy. So that's the type that we're dealing with who are the administrators and the sort of Darth Vader's of society, these, uh, robotic, uh, logical, uh, machines basically, who are without any sort of independent mind and are useful tools in the system.

We should get back to more of the health related talk though. We don't want to deviate over much from that. Yeah.

Yeah. We don't want to illustrate just to illustrate that that's not really a healthy mind just to sit around memorizing regurgitating propaganda, just so you can collect some cash. Like all these Chinese slaves that they keep dumping in here.

All they do is just sit around all day, you know, memorize and regurgitate. That's all they would do. Yeah.

Cause they're not a human being. They're just a robotic creature. Yeah.

A robot of the Demiurge. That's why they all worship Jehovah, right? Because Jehovah is the Demiurge and that's their, uh, their master that they grovel before this, uh, totally control freakish, uh, entity where everything has got to be controlled, regulated, micromanaged, subjected to quantitative analysis, reduced to the right. And that's why, you know, if you look back at Serrano, you know, that's where that stuff, I mean, so Jehovah being the dark Lord and, uh, because you look, if you look at all these institutions, uh, much of them are, they have a common agenda in other words.

And typically they're, uh, being led by some kind of dark force. Uh, and that's not to necessarily universalize it all, but, you know, light and dark and black and white and good and evil, and, you know, they're dialectic, but, you know, there really is a point to be made there about, uh, there is sort of a darkness to, um, just basically turning in people into robots, into subservient slaves who just do whatever, you know, don't have an opinion about anything. You sort of see that now with a lot of these, uh, public figures or really in general, if you have an opinion about something, particularly a strong opinion about something, people will look at you as, uh, crazy, or some of them might actually respect that and look at it as refreshing and say, oh, you know, good for this guy for speaking his mind for once because people are, uh, they're just being programmed to be, uh, empty vessel, passive aggressive types who just, uh, you know, are yes men, yes women for that matter, that just, you know, oh, okay, you know, just whatever they're told and not question it.

Let's not get too much into the psychological stuff because we all know that the distinction between, uh, you know, these robots and those who are more, uh, Aryan in their consciousness who are actually creative. Let's focus more on the health aspects so we can give some people some positive prescriptions to create that, uh, holistic sound mind in a sound society, in a sound environment. This is not a healthy frame of mind.

Fourfold creativity program that Ben Classen outlined in Salubrious Living and in the White Man's Bible and in the Little White Book also. So, so far we have more or less gone into some, some depth about diet and exercise. Uh, what I prescribe is just basic, uh, you know, maybe if you're going to do weightlifting, you could do some more lighter weightlifting, just a little bit of dumbbell free weights and machines maybe.

And then that a couple of times a week for maybe some body weight resistance exercise. Uh, maybe once a week you can walk around with a weight vest or a weighted pack. You could do a fair amount of walking, ideally, you know, half an hour a day.

And then for cardio should probably do, depending on how much walking you do, the less walking you do, the more cardio you should do and vice versa, depending on how good shape you want to be in. You want to be able to breathe deeply, circulate your blood and to sweat a lot, because when you sweat, you release toxins from your body. And when you breathe deeply, you oxidize your body's tissues, which helps to burn fat.

And it also helps to increase lung capacity and, uh, you know, circulate, uh, deliver oxygen to cells, which enables the cells to function. So cardio is number one, most important. And then I would say mobilizing the joints, moving the joints around on a repeatable basis, multiple times throughout the whole, all of the movable joints of the body every day.

That's what I do every day. Uh, also, so if you're going to do only one thing in a day, then you should probably do just cardio and third eye meditations, I would say. And if beyond that, you know, maybe a little bit of, uh, body weight resistance, trampolining, then beyond that, maybe a little bit of weightlifting.

And that, that would pretty much do it. I would say you don't need to kill yourself, but it depends on how, how good shape you need to be in. I would say probably what the military does for, at least traditionally for exercise is probably what is best.

Although at the present moment, I wouldn't say their exercise regimens are the best. I would say just traditionally what they've done is the best, like running and body weight resistance exercises, probably the best way to go conducive to health in terms of a diet. I would say, like I said, at the beginning, most nutrient dense foods, uh, for the least amount of volume and, uh, you know, at least probably three to four meals per day, less is too much volume and, uh, too much glycemic load.

More is too, too much insulin spikes, too much potential cavitations for your teeth. And, uh, you know, you don't let your stomach clean itself out, probably space it out by four to five hours each for like three meals or four meals. Uh, ideally don't eat three hours before you sleep, properly prepare the food.

You don't, don't need to food combine it. You know, you should always have protein, carbohydrate and fat sources, uh, and, uh, keep, you know, carbohydrates probably like 60, 50, or even as low as 40%, but not lower than that of your macro nutrients. Animal protein probably be like, uh, you know, half of the protein you consume and that probably, you know, the most nutrient dense, like, like everything else.

Uh, so, and then water should always be distilled water or reverse osmosis water. I would say our best. Uh, what? Oh, sure.

Do you, uh, use one of those, uh, water filters or? I did. I had some, but at the same time they got messed up. I had one of those Berkey filters and that it had like a fluoride additional filter on it.

And I always end up getting like the particulate in the water itself. So that doesn't really do a very good job. In my opinion, most of them, you can make your own water in particular usually use usually distilled water.

I think is the best way to go. It's a purist. You just distill it yourself basically.

No, I buy it, but if you can make water, just something you can just buy at the store to usually go and get, uh, have it delivered as collagen in here. Oh, okay. Yeah.

I'm familiar with that. Sure. Yeah.

It just, just deliver large jugs of water every, every couple, whatever month or whatever. That's what I'd recommend to people is a lot of the bottle water to get about like 10 of these really big jugs of water. And when you, when you go through five of them, then just replace the five that you use that way, you'll always have 10 on hand.

So for emergencies, it's important now for people to start stockpiling food and water for whatever emergencies might occur. Cause I've heard there's going to be food shortages in the States. Are you still there? Is there a lot of problems coming here with there? Well, I'm still here.

Yeah. It's just the, it's the, the wifi is making things a little choppy is all, uh, what I was going to say was that a lot of bottled water is garbage and they, put in a lot of, uh, things like, uh, sodium, uh, fluoride. No, I forget.

I, I'm not too, uh, Dasani put salt in it and there's also bisphenol. Bisphenol was what it was. Yeah.

They put this garbage like that. Bisphenol. Yeah.

And they leach into it, which is a horror, uh, an endocrine mimicking substance, which feminizes you. That's why you should never touch money in those either. Cause money bills are plastic and you absorb that bisphenol a into your body.

Yeah. And they, they also put in, uh, you know, things like potassium chloride and like these, uh, bottled water, you know, like, uh, Flavoring. Water crystal geyser or whatever.

Huh? Yeah. Flavoring and stuff like that. They add.

Yeah. And they just say it's, uh, minerals to enhance the taste or whatever. When, uh, in reality, they're just, uh, some extra chemicals, uh, sort of like fluoride.

Whenever I would go see, you know, the dentist or whatever, they would, uh, put fluoride in your mouth and, uh. Right. That way it can be absorbed into your mucus membranes.

That sort. When I was a child, they forced us to swish fluoride tablets in our mouths and then swallow the fluoride afterwards. I guess you're disappeared now.

The connection must be messed up or something like that. That's a pretty sick thing that, uh, the Jewish government would do is to deliberately force children to swallow fluoride from fluoride tablets. You can be sure none of the Jew children have to do that.

It's only all the white children and various other non-Jews and non-whites who have to poison themselves in that way. Same with the vaccinations. Well, I think, uh, in the vaccinations, they're just going to, uh, that's what they're probably going to do with this, uh, you know, this whole COVID, uh, you know, it's sort of become like an industry in a way, just like in every other, uh, created cause or created, uh, event.

It's sort of become like an industry. They profit from a destruction that they visit upon others. Not only money, but it's sort of like physical in terms of actual forcing the release of energy from the non-Jew.

That's their profit. They can cause harm to you. And then those entities feed from them.

And that, that is how they get power, occult power, from those entities by sacrifices. Yeah. And I know when, uh, if you call something a PSYOP, people say, oh, that's, you know, tinfoil hat, uh, conspiracy stuff.

But, you know, it really is a PSYOP where they push these issues forward and say, you know, this is what you need to worry about. Go give your money to this and so on. And, uh, that is what I think is going to happen.

Uh, as things progressively get worse, are these social causes will rise and, uh, global

people will be tricked into supporting it. And I also think that, uh, you have people like Bill Gates, uh, who, you know, there's all kinds of things about him, but, uh, who really knows what kind of things that they will put in this vaccine. I mean, who really knows? Well, what they, I think what they're going to try to do is probably put chips inside the vaccine and then inject the, the nano chip into you.

I'm pretty sure dentists, that's what I've heard from some of these TIs. And I'm pretty sure this happened to me during the summertime with this one Jew dentist. Uh, he's just suddenly like injecting really deep into my jaw with a needle.

I'm like, what the fuck? And I hear like a cracking sound or a snapping sound. So to me, that's him injecting one of these chips through the needle into my jaw, because that's where the vagus nerve is that governs the physical motion of body right in the lower right jaw and the upper left jaw. So when they inject you with that, then what that does is enable them to basically remotely influence your body through their psychotronic, uh, energy weapons, you know, synthetic telepathy and, uh, the manipulation of your consciousness.

They can implant thoughts in your brain or in your mind, rather your consciousness is not your brain. But beyond that, they can basically modify your thoughts through that means, through the electromagnetic, uh, scalar waves or radio frequencies that they transmit to these chips that modify your, your consciousness. So that's what they want to do.

They want to transhumanize you and make you into this sort of robotized puppet. And the vaccines are just one way amongst countless others that they do that. That's why I'd recommend to people never to go to any dentist at all.

You know, you can just heal your own teeth. You don't need dentists to do that. All natural toothpaste, you know, dental floss, uh, oil pulling.

Yeah. And that's where that comes in is it's, it's an industry they want to make, uh, they want to enforce, uh, things like that where like, oh, you need to go and get, you know, a dentist, or you need to go and get, uh, you know, you see like these, uh, communist types who are like, uh, you know, who want to universalize healthcare, right? It's that same kind of thing where they want to, uh, force things onto the population because, uh, they get more from that rather than being, uh, you know, independent. I know, I know in more socialist countries like Australia and so forth in their socialized medical system, basically you don't really get any good services at all under those conditions.

The services are so crappy that you may as well not just, you know, try to heal yourself. Yeah. And someone was telling me that a lot of these, uh, health services, like these public health services, like in Canada, uh, someone was telling me that over there, it takes like, uh, uh, like several months for someone to get heart surgery.

So, you know, with that system and basically, you know, if it takes that long, they're probably just going to die before they even get to... That's what they want because it's just, you know, just numbers in the bank account to these people. That's all they are. You're either an asset or you're a liability based upon your lifespan, actuarial tables, statistical analysis.

Uh, I know for myself, I had, uh, living in a sort of socialist country, I had gotten an ambulance ride and, you know, what did it cost? It costs like 300 and something dollars. And since I had no money, I couldn't pay it. And so now they gave me bad credit because of that.

So it claims to be like a socialist, uh, medical system. And, uh, what is the consequence? You end up paying for things that you actually need. And the only thing you don't pay for is things that harm you, like pharmaceutical pills or glasses to screw up your vision or teeth, you know, dental work so that they can screw up your teeth, you know, drill portions out of your teeth and fill it with fake, uh, bisphenol A filled, uh, composite fillings, and then massive costs for doing that and so forth.

So everything they offer you is basically, you know, it's, it entails more of a cost than a benefit. So it's best just to heal yourself and to focus on that. And I tried to make that very point form and easily accessible in the document below attached, which is like 60 pages, I think.

And in that, it's just like a whole presentation of various notes on health based on my experiences of, you know, like 20 years of researching into these things and trying to figure things out from the most, uh, impoverished, uh, state so that even the most poor people could practice these things and probably be way healthier than some rich piece of shit who is, you know, drinking his mom's champagne and sniffing his cocaine and winding up, you know, in a rehab center. Yeah. Yeah.

And people who, uh, get addicted to such substances, they, uh, it really impacts who they are as a person and, uh, it, it really screws up their frame of thinking and their judgment and, uh, their, uh, ways of, uh, handling things. It makes them more rational, uh, uh, you know, and, and unfortunately I have seen an abundance of those in this, well, if you could call it a movement, I don't know. You could also call it a community or whatever you want to call it, but, uh, there is an abundance of those who are sort of in their mid forties and they're alcoholics or, you know, they're on some kind of substance, basically.

I think it's probably because, uh, you know, maybe a lot of these Gen X types, uh, maybe they sort of feel that they were robbed of like, uh, financially and really having like a job, like a decent job. So they, uh, you know, that, that's sort of a means to cope with, uh, financial, uh, problems in, well, it could also be a number of other things as well. I think it's mainly cultural.

Well, that is true because the culture of that, you know, Gen X. 1965 to 19, I don't know when Gen X ended, 1982. And during that time, let's see the Gen Xers, the average Gen Xer would be probably like 1985 to 1995 when they're like, uh, 20 years old. So right around that sort of like, uh, late eighties, early nineties is their, their sort of heyday when they were, you know, partying it up in their twenties and stuff like that.

And of course the culture then was all MTV, right? It was all, uh, Kurt Cobain, Kurt cocaine, uh, Iron Maiden, stuff like that. So all of that culture, you know, encouraged alcoholism and so forth. Even in this movement, you had like, uh, the skinhead, uh, culture and so forth.

Very against communism stuff. Yeah. Yeah.

Ian Stewart Danielson and so forth. I mean, that might be all well and good for, you know, it has its qualities, but at the same time it's still encouraged an alcoholic, uh, culture. Yeah.

It's decent for propaganda purposes, but, uh, you know, if you compare this kind of stuff or you also see that with these rap types, like, you know, Mr. Bond or, uh, whoever else is out there, uh, where it's sort of a decent means of propaganda for those who are, uh, of a certain generation. Yeah. Because my, I mean, let's face it.

Like my generation is just full of wiggers left and right. So they, they, the Mr. Bond stuff probably does appeal to them in some way. And then at that time, the Gen Xers, uh, they're more, uh, you know, that rock stuff or the punk, and that's where that stuff appeals to them.

You know, while these types of music might, uh, keep you in that kind of, you know, if you want to say a lower state of consciousness, uh, you know, compared to things like harpsichord music, uh, you know, that's sort of what the consequence of that stuff is, you know, it might be effective as propaganda, but, you know, that's really where the, uh, dull part of the sword is, you know. Yeah. It'll basically, in terms of having a sound mind, listening to music of that kind certainly isn't going to induce to sound mindedness, but sort of angry, aggressive, uh, you know, blood and honor or screwdriver type stuff or whatever variant of that, you know, national socialist black metal, that's just going to put you in a sort of like a lower state of consciousness.

Whereas the purpose here is to transcend all that. So if you're going to listen to music at all, then obviously you'll want to listen to music, the music of the spheres, uh, you know, Bach, uh, the well-tempered clavier, uh, the art of the fugue, you know, want to listen to French and Italian harpsichord and English harpsichord and so forth, things of that sort that are really, uh, inspiring and elevating of your consciousness. I mean, Third Reich military marches are good and all, and a lot of the fashion wave music can be tolerable, but it's still sort of a lower vibrational type stuff.

It only goes so far. And we already covered that in the music stream that we did earlier. So music is obviously very essential for shifting your consciousness and creating a sound mind or unsound mind.

Yeah. And I would say that things like Bach, uh, or, you know, G.F. Handel is another one. Uh, or you could even go and listen to, uh, uh, Wagner or something like that.

And you could go, but I would say specifically the Baroque period, uh, especially I think is good to listen to when you're trying to activate your right brain. Yeah. That's before the aristocracy were killed in the French revolution and all the other revolutions that Jews instigated that basically led to a dysgenic lowering of the culture right around the turn of like, uh, Napoleon's time and so forth, or even slightly before that.

That's when the culture really sort of took a nosedive and it's been diving down to like the jungle ever since that time and a gradual, uh, regression or, uh, you know, through the, this, uh, sort of Evelyn, uh, cycles, you know, like the aristocracy, the priest, the aristocracy, uh, the warrior cast to the boy. Are you referring to the regression of the cast? Yeah, that's basically what it is like a sliding down into the, into the corrosive waters, but we need to make it through that. So obviously in terms of the creativity movements, fourfold holistic health program for a sound mind and a sound body and a sound society and a sound environment, we can't do too much about the sound society.

We can not yet. We can work on ourselves as the basis of that mind and body and soul and spirit. And then we can, uh, you know, try to put ourselves in a certain environment that would be conducive to a more harmonious mind, body, and spirit.

And that would be like a rural type of setting, I would say would be optimal for healthy natural conditions. If at all that that is possible for people, which is very difficult to achieve because you have to have money and you have to have connections to be able to live there if you don't live there already. So it's not always the easiest thing on earth to do that.

And unfortunately, as we had spoken of several times, you know, people in the rural areas could be very, uh, you know, brain dead with Zionist Christianity or whatever other sort of, uh, you know, variant of that ideology. So that can be definitely a drag if you're not one of those types of people. But you can only do so much to try to improve yourself, but it all starts in the mind first and foremost.

And meditation is definitely one of the most significant things you can do to elevate your consciousness and to learn to be able to detach yourself from the spatio-temporal context. You know, read Evola's *The Doctrine of Awakening*, read Serrano's *Menu for the Man to Come*, and various other of their works should be more than adequate to assist in directing you toward these purposes. So I think that pretty much covers what we need to do, unless there are more specific, detailed questions that you have.

I believe so. You know, this was supposed to be the more, I guess, solar stream, the more positive side of, uh, you know, the solution. You know, the last one is more of the problem.

This is more the solution. So I think we pretty much covered, uh, just about all the areas as, you know, as far as I can really think of. Of course, specifics could be gone into forever, basically.

Yeah. I tried to do that in the document that I'll attach, uh, that goes into, like, 62 pages of, like, point form specific details or conclusions, just in the form of sort of assertions, not necessarily proof of the, uh, of the claims made. And so people can research that if they doubt it.

You know, I provided references and so forth throughout that document. That could serve as like a basic starting point for people because it's just my, the distillation of all of my personal experiences for over 20 years. So maybe people will save themselves the troubles that I've gone through for 20 years or so of, uh, this, uh, self, uh, abuse basically through in the name of health and exercise.

And that because of all the confusion of the Jewish mind control system, you know, we didn't know what to do, how to do it, in what way. It's all very confusing. So you have to try to unconceal what the Jews have concealed.

In other words, the proper tradition of the Aryan. And I'm not going to claim that I have that solution. I just have, you know, some, some ideas and some questions of my own.

And, uh, you know, if people think it's wrong, then by all means, put forth your own suggestions in the chat and, uh, give people recommendations of your own so forth. So I guess with that, I will say echoing the words of Ben Klassen, the 23 words for salubrious living, what is good for the white race is of the highest virtue. And what is bad for the white race is the ultimate sin.

API: Aryan Literature

Hello there and welcome to Aryan Practical Idealism. Today we are discussing Aryan literature and the opposition on the part of Aryans to Jews in literature, in novels, in plays, in stories, in folk tales, throughout history, and what we would recommend from the beginning of our limited knowledge of history to the present moment in terms of what people should read for literature and things of that sort. So Bookworm is back with us now, and I guess what we can do is just try to present a more historical overview of what the Jews have been portrayed as in the literature throughout history of white literature.

So where can we start with this? Obviously, we could say in the ancient mythology, there's a lot of references to what we could associate with Jews or that which is associated with Jews, occult entities maybe, things like the figures of Typhon in Greece, Apep in Egypt, Tiamat in Sumeria, these sort of serpent gods. And then in the Eddas, you have the Yormungandr, the serpent, you have figures of that sort. And I'm not too sure if Loki also is a figure that represents the Jew or not.

I personally haven't really figured that out. I'm sort of orienting myself in that direction that it may very well be that. Well, the god Loki, I've heard some refer to it as, you know, the god of deception, basically.

And I know that that's what basically the Jews have been known for throughout history is basically, you know, sort of being chameleons, you know, they blend in and they just will sort of snake their way through things by either lying or knifing people in the back or whatever means necessary. It might be also a Christian interpretation from Snorri Sturluson, so you can't really be sure if that's entirely true. Snorri Sturluson obviously was a Christian, so he may very well have been a deliberate distorter of the traditions of the Aryans in, you know, the Teutons, the Nordics in that region.

So there's no guarantee that that represents the things as they are, but I'm thinking that that may very well be the case. Not entirely sure. I certainly don't hear that terminology used as much now compared to maybe the 19th century or the early 20th century about, you know, you know, Celts and Teutons and Slavs and Latins and, you know, even really Anglo-Saxon.

I don't really hear these words as much now. It's just sort of to try to wipe us out of history, to scrap us out of the history books. Yeah, that's why they pushed forward just the general term white, you know, just white, you know, as meaning anyone with our skin color, I guess.

But I mean, the word white, I mean, it's like, you know, Asians, for example, could have that color. I mean, that's the danger of that word. It's not like Aryan, which is more descriptive.

Yeah, basically like a chromo, what would you call the sort of like color-related term, chromo-logic? I don't know what, you know, like chrome, something ever pertaining to color. So it's not really a biological term. I just prefer the term Aryan.

Aryan is a literal term of, you know, in the literal sense of skin color, which is, you know, obviously meaningless in this sense. Yeah, that's why it's the term Aryan. Looks like I'm getting some feedback.

What was that? Getting some feedback in your stream. Some feedback? Yeah, I can hear my voice when I speak. Oh, I can hear you, yeah.

Yeah, but I can hear my voice echoing, so something's going on there, I don't know. Or maybe, no, it disappeared. But now I'll just mention briefly, Snorri Sturluson, he wrote, and I'm reading off a blog here, he wrote in his prose edda of La Salthar and Dhakalthar, light elves and dark elves.

The La Salthar living in heavens and the Dhakalthar under the earth. The consensus of modern scholarship is that Snorri's elves are based on angels and demons of Christian cosmology. So that's the consensus of contemporary scholarship related to Snorri Sturluson, who apparently was a Christian.

So he incorporated that, not possibly, but not necessarily distorted the authentic tradition of the Aryan about that. Interestingly enough, the Dhakalthar, or the dark elves, I think they're also called Svartalfs, which means black elves. They mix the blood of this guy named Kvasir with honey to make mead, which is maybe like an allusion to Jewish ritual murder.

And they live in the earth, and Bill White, the guy who wrote *The Tradition of the Mother* in the *Centuries of Revolution*, he basically says that these entities that Jews work with live in the earth, and that there's some type of serpent-like entity, not necessarily physical, but in whatever form, like a serpent, and that they are like the Nagas spoken of in, I think, the *Bhagavad Gita*. So that's an interesting reference, that even in the literature in early Scandinavia, in the Edda, they were speaking about, or allegorically representing these entities in the form of those Svartalfs, or the black elves. Right.

Of course, that's a Christian understanding of things. Whether that's actually the case or not, not too sure. Were the brothers Garin, were they Christian? Not really too sure.

I'm actually, I'm reading this blog here that's got quite a lot of information on that particular subject. It's actually a Christian identity blog, so obviously it has its biases. Speaking of that, did you hear recently about William Fink denouncing white supremacy? Right, yeah.

Yeah, he says God supremacy is his orientation. Obviously, that would still hook in more Christians on our side, so it would enable our survival to some extent, but it might

mislead people, lead them astray. It doesn't say in this book that the Grimm brothers were Christian.

I'm not too sure. I doubt they were Jews, because they had written the, what is it called, the fairy tale or whatever, the tale about the Jew and the Brambles, which is notorious in their work. Also, and I think that was actually tried to be excised from their work recently, because the Jews didn't like it, of course.

So, this was published in 1812, though, The Brothers Grimm. So, we're jumping around historically quite a lot, but I guess we pretty much have to. Hansel and Gretel is another story where the witch is basically like a cannibal.

You know, so she involves herself, and witches are always associated in fairy tales with Jews, because they're portrayed as a Jew with a hook nose, and they have the Jew hat, which is in the Middle Ages called the Judenhut, the Jew hat that they wore to distinguish them so people would know them, and they wouldn't be able to carry out their ritual murder activities. So, in Hansel and Gretel, you've got the cannibalistic witch who basically, you know, tries to fatten up children to consume. So, that's also warning them, you know, to keep away.

So, obviously, that's a representation of Jews and a sort of, you know, counter force against them by the Aryan authors, presumed Aryan authors, The Brothers Grimm in the 1800s. Yeah, I'm sure you've probably read *Candide* by Voltaire. Ah, no, I've just heard about it.

There were some stuff about Jews in that one, and that was, I believe, from the 18th century. Yeah, I've heard Voltaire was actually... Like a merchant character. He was against Jews.

But the thing is, with these types of figures, they very often, they want anti-Semitism Jews very often so that they can unify in opposition to that. So, that's always a question, whether these authors were really anti-Jewish, because in Shakespeare you have the Merchant of Venice, and I'm not too sure what other references. But, yes, I'm just getting somebody emailing me here.

Sorry. Voltaire, he obviously was anti-Jewish, so there's some more references. So, going back to the more ancient world now, with Greece and Rome, I'm not too sure.

I know Cicero was against the Jews, I know Titus was against the Jews, the significant figures who were. I'm not too familiar with any of the actual literature that discussed them, though. I know that, what's his name, Aristophanes... Did Tacitus mention... Yeah, that's Tacitus.

Yeah. I know that Aristophanes, in Greece, he wrote the alleged comedy *The Clouds*, which is a lampoon of Socrates, which portrays Socrates in a negative light. And, of

course, in my opinion, and I think Nietzsche shares this opinion, Socrates was actually pretty much like a mongrel Jew, because he was always claiming he was a citizen of the world.

He was always trying to, you know... He would personalize everything. Yeah, he was always trying to put everything forth as if it were, as if that were the most desirable thing. Like, it doesn't matter, you know, if you're a Greek or anything.

And so he was teaching that to the youth, and then he was executed, because he was probably trying to, you know, lead rebellions, like Jews always do, or, you know, corrupt the youth. And he was probably involved in some type of, like, sodomic rituals of sorts, because, you know, he's like always... I think it was in the Symposium of Plato, he's always talking about how he likes boys and so forth. So he's a pederast.

And, yeah, so that was basically probably what he was involved in. It was some type of, like, typically Jewish sodomic, you know, black magic. And he always makes reference to his daemon also, which is like his spirit or whatever, his higher self that is with him.

So maybe he has to sort of feed that through those sorts of rituals, through creating trauma, and then allowing the demons or whatever, his daemon to feed off the energy from that sort of ritual murder, or ritualistic sodomy that he corrupted the youth with. Because that's what they do in their cult, is basically to corrupt the youth through that sort of trauma-based mind control. I was reading, you know, of course, Fritz Springmeier in his book, *How the Illuminati Create a Total, Undetectable Mind-Controlled Slave*.

He speaks about that a lot, about how the Jews utilize that trauma-based mind control to bind people to themselves. I'm pretty sure that they do that in the Catholic Church also, because it's all part of the same sort of Luciferian cult. That their intention is to become gods themselves through that sort of ritualistic practice.

So Socrates was killed off because of that. At least that's what it would appear to be. Well, what's your opinion of the story of Romulus and Remus, I believe it was, about building the walls of Rome? Not actually too familiar with that story.

Sort of like the story of Cain and Abel, where basically one of them, I forget the exact story, but basically one of them, I believe it was, I believe Remus was taunting Romulus and saying, I can build bigger walls than you. And then basically Romulus killed him, and then went on to be mythologically the first king of Rome. There was a sort of mythology about originally going to rule together, but instead one of them just killed the other, and then Romulus became the first alleged king of Rome, or emperor of Rome, I should say.

Could be. I'm not really too sure. But yeah, we got all sorts of references in ancient mythos, although it's more references towards like a mythological allegory with the serpents and the sort of Donic-Tellurian dark forces as represented in the serpent figure

and various other dark figures that are always involved in violence and hedonism and typically Jewish type of behavior.

So that takes us through the ancient world. I'm not really too familiar with offhand that I can think about. I'm sure Aesop's Fables have a bunch of references to the Jews also in there.

I'm not too familiar with it. Haven't actually read that. I know there's some Ukrainian folktales that one of them is called Ilya Muromets and Nightingale the Robber.

You know, it's interesting about Aesop's Fables that brings me back to when I was a small child, I guess. There was this Jewish kid that I knew as a kid and he was sort of known to everyone as kind of a snob. You know, that was just kind of how he was.

And basically, he pissed me off one day. I don't remember why. Again, the details are fuzzy to me because this is when I was like a small child.

And then he gave me the book he gave me was Aesop's Fables. So I just thought that was kind of interesting that that brought back that memory when you mentioned Aesop's Fables. It begs the question as to why he would want you to read that.

Well, it was actually, I don't know. I mean, it seemed to me like he was looking at random books on his shelf or something, and that was all that was on his shelf. So I don't know.

I mean, evidently, if they were reading that, then obviously maybe it wasn't so such a beast. Yeah, or what have you. Maybe Aesop was a Jew himself, so far as we know.

I mean, I've never been to ancient Rome. So maybe Aesop himself was a Jew or ancient Greece, rather, sorry. So I have no idea about that.

But I was going to talk about just mentioning this Ukrainian folktale when I was a child. I had a bunch of stories called the Ukrainian folktales. And there's this one called Ilya Muromets and Nightingale the Robber.

And this Nightingale the Robber figure, he basically represents a Jew, sort of like this thieving interloper who just comes into the peasant's area and sort of controls it all through this castle and so forth. And Ilya Muromets has to go through the woods, become stronger and stronger and build up his power level. And then he goes and basically fights against this Nightingale the Robber and basically cuts his head off in the end in the open field in battle.

So that's another, I guess, a representation or a reference to that in the mythos of the Aryan tradition in Ukraine. Just unfortunate I'm not that familiar with the most ancient of all these folktales and so forth. Otherwise, I'm sure we could cite endless references

because I'm sure it pervades the whole of history.

Yeah, a lot of the, even just the stories I read as a child, they're kind of fuzzy to me. I don't completely remember them. A lot of what I would read were like these classic tales or what have you, but I only remember them.

Do you want to fast forward a bit? Yeah, I can't think of it offhand. I know Geoffrey Chaucer had the Prioress's Tale. That's another reference to the Jew talking about the Prioress.

I could actually go and get that and have a look at it. If you want to just, so I guess we can situate in the medieval period and around that time because that's when Geoffrey Chaucer was writing. Can you name any medieval authors or tales? I was wondering if you could.

I know there's the Arabian Nights Tale too. Yeah, I don't know. There's also Beowulf.

That's another one. I'm pretty sure that the archvillain in there is representative of the Jew. Yeah, it seems like a lot of, you know, well, I already said that.

I'm just repeating myself here, but yeah, they really aren't coming to me. I mean, it seems like there weren't too many stories from the ancient world or really even during the medieval period that were necessary, representative. I mean, I could just look it up.

I'm sure there are countless tales of that nature, but I cannot personally recall any of them or having read any of them other than sort of oblique references to like stereotypically evil figures throughout history. Yeah, I just found something, a piece of shit. In this particular Canterbury Tales book that I have of Geoffrey Chaucer, they actually don't have the Prioress's Tale in it, so I guess they must have taken it out deliberately.

Oh, right, the medieval period was where the accusations of ritual murder and blood libel became more prominent, sort of like the murder of William Norwich, which was in the 12th century. Yeah, there's all sorts of, there's a whole chronological history of Jewish ritual murder throughout the whole of history, and especially at that time. Here it is, the Prioress's Tale, so we have that in Geoffrey Chaucer.

That one apparently alludes to Jews. Yeah, and of course during that period was where all the expulsions, a lot of the expulsions happened. Also, there's Thomas Moore's Utopia, and that represents basically what the Jews want, that's their totalitarian government.

Right, a utopia, that's their way of trapping the goyim, is to fill their, pollute their minds with this idea of a utopia. That's funny, here's a quotation from the Prioress's Tale. So that's sort of some Geoffrey Chaucer there.

I know there's so much in the way of literature that Jews have written, so it seems like they always seem to have had a monopoly on writing, like they were the authors. They always had a monopoly on really the publishing industry in general. Yeah, and their whole intention seemed to have been just to just use literature, as we had said in our last discussion, as a propaganda tool to mind control people to basically go along with their whatever agenda they had.

And so there was only seemingly limited pushback, maybe in the more ancient folk tales of the people, that was the pushback in their traditional tales. But all of that which we encountered just as like a normal average person who is not acquainted with these folk tales in any great depth, because they've been concealed by Jews historically, you know, the only literature we encounter is the literature that Jews have put forward in their academic curriculum that they put together in the first place. So it's not so easy to really find any pro-white or Aryan literature throughout the history that I can think of offhand.

Although maybe Christopher Marlowe, this is taking us way up though to like the 1600s with Shakespeare, he was actually apparently a playwright that was greater than Shakespeare, and he wrote plays that were against Jews and that were sort of covert means of trying to reveal what Jews and Masons were doing, or what, you know, like proto-Masons that were working with Jews. And then he was actually ritually murdered, Christopher Marlowe. Well, if you go more towards the 18th century, wasn't Goethe kind of, you know, based on? Well, I know I heard that he was actually the head of the Illuminati at one point, but that's jumping way, way ahead.

So I just like to know that Faust is like known as like kind of a quintessential German play, basically. I don't know. That's what it's associated with.

And of course, Faust as a story shows this, the figure of Faust, who's like this scholar and learned magician who wants to gain power. And then he makes a pact with Mephistopheles or the devil. And then I think he just ends up cursing himself.

So maybe that's a cryptic allusion to Freemasonry itself. Might be, because that's similar to Tolkien's Saruman of the White Hand, where he makes a pact with Sauron and so forth. And then, but we can get into that later.

I've heard mixed things about, you know, I've heard some say Tolkien was a Christian and I've heard others say he was pagan. We want to do things more historically instead of jumping around too much. Yeah, we could get into that.

So Christopher Marlowe, the guy who was contemporary with Shakespeare and Queen Elizabeth I, he wrote a play called The Jew of Malta. And that might have been what got him ritually murdered, so far as I know. I've actually not read his book, but I have it here.

I got it in a thrift store because when I see books like that, I immediately snatch them up

because I know the Jews will probably try to destroy them. That's what Jews do. They take books, you know, they serve as old booksellers and then they get up all the books that are a threat to them and destroy them.

That's what they did when I was in my alma mater in university. I tried to get Mussolini's autobiography at one point, and then they said it was held in storage and it was stored in like a Greyhound bus depot. And then, you know, like they're on the verge of getting ready to destroy it.

But when I read it, it wasn't really very, I wasn't very enthusiastic about it, actually. So I've heard Mussolini actually might have been a Freemason himself. He had his, you know, his hat.

He's got the double headed eagle, which is Scottish Rite Freemasonry's logo. But he was also horribly murdered afterwards by the Jews and the Masons, by the anti-nationalist forces. You know, what's crazy about that is when I was in university, I actually found a copy of George Lincoln Rockwell's *This Time in the World*.

And I was thinking about, you know, maybe stealing it or something just in case like someone just in case he tried to destroy it. But then I thought about it and I was like, what if someone else wanted to read this book? Yeah, it's true. I left it alone.

It's a question of conscience because you don't have the right to be the proprietor of that book. Right. Because it's not yours, but because, you know, you might be depriving somebody else of that advantage.

Yeah, there's like one, there are two things I thought of. You know, I thought of the hypothetical possibility, like, you know, what if they try to destroy this book or I don't know. But the fact that it was probably sitting there for, you know, 50 years or whatever, and maybe it was just neglected and no one.

It seems like Rockwell, most people don't even know who he is, really, unfortunately. But you never know. I mean, someone out there might want to read that one day.

He could have been controlled opposition himself, so far as we know. What was that? He could have been controlled opposition himself, so far as we know. He could have been.

I mean, you know, the. Because they ritually murder their own people all the time, right? A lot of these people are bound by blood oaths and they actually some of them even know that they're going to be ritually murdered at a certain time, a certain date, because it's all cabalistic numerology and ritualism. I know he was the son of a vaudeville actor named Doc Rockwell, which is interesting.

And I know that he was, if you read earlier on in *This Time in the World*, he mentions being friends with William F. Buckley, who I believe was a CIA operative or something.

Yeah, that's the thing. Anybody who has a military background, I would immediately be suspicious of, because even though, especially in the States, a lot of people do, usually that means that they might have had some type of training where they are trained to be an operative in a sort of in that capacity and intelligence or something like that.

So you can never really. It's like Patrick Little was trying to be the new version of him because he was previously in the space. Well, right.

But I know, I mean, in a sense of like he used to be ex-military, and then all of a sudden his story was that, whoa, he picked up a copy of *The Culture of Critique* and quit his, you know, \$100,000 a year job because he read *The Culture of Critique*. I mean, it just didn't sound very realistic to me. Must have been an epiphany there.

Not very convincing, that's for sure. I'll go back to mythology. I discovered another source of, regarding vampirism, because Jews are always associated with vampirism.

This is the Persian or the Babylonian goddess Lamashtu, which is a flesh-eating, blood-sucking monster that preys on pregnant women, drinks the blood of newborn babies and eats them. And of course you have today, all the abortion clinics are run by Jews. So I'm pretty sure they probably cannibalize the children or the fetuses that they abort in there also.

And they probably abort them maybe in a ritualistic sacrifice. Of course, pretty much all of it is ritualistic sacrifice because it releases death and pain energy and that's fed upon by the entities that Jews are bound up with. So they are basically vampiric in that sense because they derive power from these entities and the entities derive power through their sacrifices.

That's what the Dragon's Paw guy says, *quid pro quo*. In other words, giving in order to receive. The Jews have to give sacrifice to these entities in order to receive power from them.

Otherwise, they might themselves be turned upon by these entities. So they're sort of trapped in this Mephistophelian pact, just like in Goethe's *Faust*, where they make a compact through various rituals, using various occult elements, numerology and symbolism and ceremonial magic to invoke these entities. And then they probably are bound with them or to them generationally also.

The so-called bloodlines of the Illuminati or the Jewish Illuminati. This figure, Lamashtu in Babylonian mythos, is obviously Jewish because that metamorphosed into the Jewish myth of Lilith. Probably a female sexual predator, a demon who feeds on the blood of babies in Greek mythology.

Lamia feeds on sleeping children. I just want to say here, Sinéad has her as her profile picture on Reading Tribune. In Sumeria, there's a myth of Lilithu, and that's sort of like

maybe an Aryan representation of that Jewish vampiric thing or their demonic nature.

So, yeah, Sinead obviously is Jewish, judging from her physiognomy and her behavior. She's got that sort of brassy Jewish personality. You know, that sort of a hutzpothic pushiness.

Yeah, her voice sounds kind of, I don't know how to describe it. There's a kind of a berating, you know, I don't know how to describe it. I don't know about nasal, but there's just a sort of a certain way they speak that's kind of brash, kind of, you know.

Yeah, she's obviously a representation of that or of that typical Jew worshipping vampires or, you know, taking that as their emblem because they know that that's what they are themselves. So you have in. Oh, go on.

Yeah, I was just going to say something. Go on. No, go ahead.

Oh, what what's your opinion on them being sort of golems of a dark force, you know, sort of just being sort of robotic entities that are basically being operated by, you know, whether it's Jehovah or whatever terminology you want to use or Demiurge or what's your opinion of that? Well, I definitely think that Miguel Serrano is right in that respect, that the Jews are the robots of whatever dark force, whatever you want to call that. Archons, the Demiurge, so-called Satan, I guess people would commonly associate that with. But that's, in my opinion, an incorrect term.

That's more just a Christian term than anything. So, yeah, there definitely are robots that are controlled by these entities and that work with them to derive power for themselves. Still there? Yeah.

Jews have often been associated with witches, obviously, so that every time you see the face of a witch, it's always the hook nose, this sort of, you know, characteristically Jewish mentality. Got the Wizard of Oz. Like Snow White in Wizard of Oz, just as, you know, a couple examples.

Yeah, the Wizard of Oz is obviously, you know, characteristically Jewish. She represents, you know, this power source that has dark occult power and utilizes occult forces to derive power for herself and basically seeks the enslavement of everyone else. Yeah, that's sort of, you know, the part where it's, you know, I'm melting, I'm melting, and that reminds you of their behavior when they're attacked.

They sort of, you know, overreact, basically, when they are, I don't know, you know, like it's kind of like that meme, you know, the Jew cries in pain as he gets strangled by a strike or something, or however, what does that meme go again? Yeah, they're obviously, water represents purity, I think. So I think when you, I'm not too sure where I heard this, but given that these energies are like electrical entities, when you splash them with water or something that they actually that that causes them to dissipate,

maybe, or affects them negatively, I think I've heard that somewhere. So that might be an oblique reference to that particular process.

Also, water also represents purity too. So when you throw purity at that which is impure, then it causes it to be, you know, destroyed maybe in some way, at least maybe genetically, that could represent that, the destruction of the genetics of the Jew with their DNST3 schizophrenia gene. Also trolls, there are trolls throughout mythology, folklore, that are obviously representative of Jews in many cases.

You've got that in Peer Gynt of Heinrich Ibsen. I'm reading off the blog again. Heinrich Ibsen obviously had written a couple of stories that were representative of Jews.

I think it's called, no, I forget exactly what it was called. There's one other one in addition to Peer Gynt about people being ostracized from their community or something through having like a stigma placed upon them somehow. I can't remember exactly the details.

Peer Gynt, which is the Hall of the Mountain King, is basically representative maybe of the Jews. They always live on the hill by themselves, away from others. They're basically like a cannibalistic creature, just like again in the Tolkien mythos.

You've got the trolls in the first book, The Hobbit, which turn to stone when the sunlight shines on them. Yeah, I haven't read that book. Yeah.

There's another story here, Jack and the Beanstalk, which apparently came from a story in 1734 called The Story of Jack Spriggans and the Enchanted Bean from England. And obviously that story represents like, you know, it's always a Jew way out that's controlling everything else. And everybody's trying to oppose this Jew, right, up in his, you know, in his castle in the clouds or whatever.

And it's always this sort of peasant, you know, the average person who's trying to overcome this entity, this power figure. So he's got the fee-fi-fo-fum, I smell the blood of an Englishman, I'll grind his bones to make my bread. So again, another reference to Purim and Passover bread, which is the matzo balls of the grinding of the bones.

And so that's sort of like with the three little pigs, the big, you know, the big bad wolf or whatever it was that would, you know, all huff and puff and blow your house down. Yeah, it's sort of the same idea. It's always the peasants being attacked by this figure.

This, you know, hegemonic despotic presence, like in, again, in cartoons, you've got Gargamel, the Smurfs. The Smurfs are the little people. They're all, you know, they've got Mithraic caps on their heads.

That, I guess, is like an indirect reference to ancient Rome, maybe, that they're the folk, the people. And Gargamel is obviously a Jew with his cat, which is the police or security forces that he uses against the population. Yeah, I shouldn't laugh about this.

Yeah, it is. I don't know. But the I just remember the there was a cartoon, I believe, in one of the early Disney cartoons of the I think the three little pigs where the wolf does dress up as a Jew.

Yeah, exactly. Guys to try to persuade the pigs or whatever. Yeah, in the cartoon, he's like a shoe brush salesman.

He tries to break into their place. Yeah, and he has like a, you know, one of those big hats and a long nose. And that's pretty it shows that Disney knew what he was talking about because he was the one who also released Snow White and the Seven Dwarves, as well as the Wizard of Oz.

So obviously, Disney was probably a pro-white. He was a Mason. He was a 33rd degree Mason.

So I'm not really too sure how how on the side of the forces of light he was, but he was obviously on the side of whites to some extent. Right. And then afterwards, after he died, it was taken over by the Jew, Michael Eisner, which basically made, you know, R-rated Disney movies and turned it basically into what you see now.

You know what's interesting about Michael Eisner? One time I was at a hockey game for the Winnipeg Jets, and he had his hockey team that he just created called the Anaheim Mighty Ducks. And they were there and I was there trying to get like autographs from a goalie. And then he he just grabs my pendant and he said, he says, here you go, kid.

He signs a pendant with his autograph. And I looked at him like with sort of like a frightened look on my face to some extent, because he had this sort of bizarre resonance, like this negative aura, you know. It was like it was like that Batman movie with Jack Nicholson.

You know, do you ever dance with the devil under the pale moonlight type of situation? Oh, man. Yeah, that was definitely weird. Did he give you that that kind of death stare a lot of them do? Not too sure.

If I can recall, I just remember you're seeing a stare that a lot of them tend to give to people where it's like they kind of don't blink and they just kind of look at you with dead eyes or whatever. Can't remember exactly. I just remember him being like this sort of hulking, sort of looming presence, this negative presence, basically.

Were you pretty young at the time? I would assume. Yeah, I think that was like in 1996. So I would have been, you know, or no.

That was even like that might have even been before that. So I was maybe like 10 or so years old or something like that. So it's a little bit hard to recall exactly the details.

But yeah, Disney obviously was a pro white kind of guy. And obviously the Jews took over his company because his children sold out. Probably, you know, they sabotaged his legacy.

And then, you know, the Jews took it and perverted it and distorted it like they always do. They did that to Henry Ford also taking his company and, you know, destroying it, outsourcing it and then, you know, making it into sort of like crappy quality company, whereas he had made a vehicle that would last a lifetime and run on gasohol. Now they portray him as if he were like the cause of global warming or something like that.

Right. And they filled his town of Dearborn Independent up with Arabs, with violent jihadists. That's the way they have of cursing people, just like with Charles Lindbergh.

They filled his town of Minneapolis, Minnesota. I think that's where he's from. He was the son of the governor, I think, of Minnesota.

And he tried to put a stop to the Second World War. And so the Jews basically ritually murdered his son. And then they destroyed his town by filling it up with Somalians in recent years.

And that's one of the places where the Black Lives Matter are very prominent, so far as I've heard, in their destruction of the place that was created by white people. You might as well look at that stuff as sort of like guerrillas being let out of their cage in the zoo. And then they run around, they just smash all the, you know, at zoos there would be like those sort of convenience, you know, kind of like amusement parks, right? Where they'd sell like cotton candy or whatever, right? Just run around and they'd just pick that up and throw it and just smash everything.

Yeah, well, the thing is, these beings are controlled by dark forces when they're involved in these riots. In the Occult War by Immanuel Malinsky, he talks about that, how there are, you know, dark forces that are behind the revolutions, that it's not just, you know, the people in it. They're basically hijacked sort of like puppets by these entities and used as vehicles to create chaos.

Because that enables them to feed off the death and pain energy that's released through the violence and the torture and the murder, which is why it always leads to that, this mass hysteria and sort of like mob mentality. It leads to, you know, that ultimately. There's also another, backtracking a bit, there's another fairy tale, Rumpelstiltskin.

That's another representation of the Jew. You know, he sort of like makes a pact, says that, I forget the exact story, but he's got a, you know, yeah, the king wants to get some gold or something like that. So Rumpelstiltskin, i.e. the Jew, he makes the king a bargain and says that, you know, if I can turn all this straw into gold within a certain time frame, then you have to give me your daughter's hand in marriage.

So that's sort of like the *modus operandi* of the Jew, how they invade, they make it appear as if they've got something to offer the king, they corrupt the nobility, the king pawns off, you know, they make basically blood pacts or marriage pacts so that they can worm their way into the nobility. And then from there, they can basically, you know, get more and more power for themselves. Another one is Pinocchio with the long nose, the nose gets longer as he lies.

Yeah, that book is basically, you know, notoriously associated with so-called fascism in the sense that it's like a harsh book. But I read that book as a child and it is a very harsh book. I think it's actually a pro-white book for the most part, because it's actually on this blog, I'll just go down a little bit.

I have that book, too, in its original form. It's written by Carlo Collodi. And obviously, Walt Disney also did a cartoon of that.

So in that cartoon, Stromboli obviously represents the Jew. The coachman represents Freemasonry. If you look at his apparel, it has sort of like a Freemasonic uniform.

Then you have the sort of footpads, you have that cat and the fox. Honest John, you know, they're like this sort of thing. When it comes to...never mind, never mind, you go on.

I was going to say they're like the hired goons that are hired to, you know, corrupt people, corrupt the pure, which is Pinocchio. Pinocchio, you know, his goal is to become a real live boy. He's a little wooden head.

He's not a real live boy. In other words, he's not a perfected soul because he is still within, you know, underdeveloped state. And so he has to understand, you know, listening to his conscience, Jiminy Christmas, Jiminy Cricket, he's got to listen to that, which is the higher self in order for him to, you know, go beyond that wooden head state.

And then there's a figure of Lampwick in Pinocchio, in Disney's version especially, who is, you know, on Pleasure Island. He's living a life of disillusion, of alcoholism, of pleasure and smashing stained glass windows and so forth. And then he turns into a donkey.

In other words, he's cultivating beast consciousness through being a dissolute, degenerate person. And so once he's a donkey and he's just packed off onto ships and then probably that leads like to his death through whatever ritual murder or something of that sort. What's the, you know, this might have not had any symbology to begin with, but what about like the main characters, you know, the Disney characters like Mickey Mouse and Donald Duck and Goofy? And did those really have any sort of allegory to Jews or anything like that? Yeah, I don't think so.

I've heard that Walt Disney actually made Mickey Mouse in his own image, although I

might be mistaken. I'm not too sure. But yeah, I have no idea.

Yeah, because I recall I used to have a book on him. I don't know what happened to it, but he had like a before that he had a character called like Oswald the Lucky Rabbit or something like that. And then and then he lost the.

It was bought by some guy named like Charles, Charles Mintz, which sounds like kind of a Jewish name or something that was bought by him. And then basically he created Mickey Mouse after that because he lost licensing. I know that rabbits are often associated with Jews because you have Bugs Bunny.

He's sort of like this impudent, you know, annoying. Bugs Bunny was voiced by a Jew, you know, Mel Blanc. He voiced like all the characters or whatever at the time.

Well, of course, Merry Melodies and Looney Tunes was owned by, I don't remember exactly who owned it, was it Universal Studios or something? Or no, Metro Goldwyn Mayer. And they're the major one of the major studios for cartoons that was Jewish. All the all of them were basically Max Fleischer, who did Betty Boop and so forth.

But we covered all that in the in the movie's discussion previously. Right. In the book Pinocchio, Stromboli obviously is a Jew.

He's like a slave trader. You know, he this filthy gypsy just goes around in the dead of night. You know, he's a theater promoter.

You know, he's got he's got all these actors that are like his slaves in the theater. And he just puts them in cages and so forth afterwards. So they have strings on them, you know, because they are controlled by the Jews as a puppet on a string.

And that's the way celebrities are now, too. And I'm sure that's the way they've always been. I've heard the guy who killed Abraham Lincoln, whose name was John Wilkes Booth, but whose real name was John Botha.

He was an actor. And I think there was another one who might have killed Garfield, President Garfield. He was, I think, maybe an actor as well.

So this is what they do. If you remember the movie Zoolander with what's his name? Ben Stiller, who's a Jew, you know, they turn him into like a Manchurian candidate, a mind controlled slave in the end. And he's like a celebrity.

So obviously that's what they do with these people, because this way it enters into the consciousness of the population, these hero figures, and it modifies their consciousness so that they can, you know, they can engineer their theater of the real. That's what it ultimately is designed for, is to create a reality that doesn't exist, which is simulacrum simulation. And that's basically the sort of allegory of Stromboli there.

Right. That was sort of the 19th century or the early 20th century. Well, for the films, it's more like early 20th century.

Yeah, there's also, I think Edgar Allan Poe had quite a few allusions to Jews in his works. I just can't think of any offhand that would relate to that. But I've heard that Edgar Allan Poe was like some sort of initiate of the Irish tradition.

He's like a carrier of this, of an Irish occult tradition, like a Celtic, Druidic tradition. Bloodline. Right.

You know, what's really interesting is that the cover of that Aesop's Fables book had a spider. And I know that the spider is an allegory for, you know, a parasite as that cartoon from, I believe it was like Durstormer or something from the 30s had the spider and the web. And.

Well, yeah. Same with that movie Occult Forces at the beginning of it. It's got like a spider coming down and on the spider's back is the Freemasonic logo.

And a six-pointed star, I believe, also. Yeah. You know, what's interesting about that is that my dad, he's always watching, you know, cable news garbage.

And one day I was, you know, I was over there and I looked at he had MSNBC on and, you know, he's totally brainwashed. So he thinks that like, oh, yeah, they really aren't that biased bullshit anyway. So there was this guy on this black guy and right behind him, he had a you could just look on his shelf and basically see his agenda.

He had a Che Guevara book and then he had right above it, he had a beret that had the Freemasonic logo on it. And that was like a fraternity. Supposedly it was a fraternity.

Prince Hall Freemasonry, which is a black Freemasonry. You know, it makes you wonder about how all of these fraternities and sororities or whatever at these universities, how many of those are basically Freemasonic. Probably they're all they're all meet like doorways into Freemasonry.

That's how they can script people in. Even in Toastmasters, that's a Freemasonic organization, Toastmasters International. I'd gone once long ago when I was in university to this Toastmasters, which was located in a Masonic Lodge in this trendy area.

And I got all these extremely creepy vibes and the people in there, they struck me as sort of like completely, what would it be? Yeah, sleazy, degenerate, basically like Saruman in Tolkien's Lord of the Rings. There's a sort of evil, creeping, soulless creatures. And so I was over there right at the break.

As soon as I took a break, I was just gone from there. Yeah, it's funny you mentioned that because my dad, he would tell me that all the time, like, you should join Toastmasters.

You should join Toastmasters.

I had gone to another one at my university and it was put on by or led by this one Jewish girl and she was orchestrating and controlling it. And all you did was just go there and you stood up and you spoke some bullshit and then sat down again and then passed it around to everybody else. But what I think they do, they just do that to try to hook you into their group.

Maybe they'll put some plants there, they'll get you to go and hang around some of these people and they'll corrupt you. What they do, which has happened to me several times when I went on Facebook and stuff like that, looking for people to hang around with, what they'll do, they'll send out one of their emissaries to communicate with you on Facebook. They'll monitor it and then they'll meet up with you and so forth.

And then from there, they'll probably try to hook you into like sodomic activity and then they can bind you to them because you've become more immersed and shamed and so forth, create trauma. And then they bind you closer and closer to them and then they try to take over. Because a couple of times I hung out with this and on like two different occasions, I was on there looking for people to hang around with when I had moved.

And then the only person that was available was like some Filipino guy. So I was like, OK, I'll meet up with this person. And then they tried to like involve themselves with like faggotry with me.

Oh, man. Then they were saying, oh, it's not it's not it's OK. It doesn't mean you're gay.

There was this camping trip that I went to when I was in fourth grade. And I was in this even at that age, there was this mulatto kid in a tent with me. And I was like 10 years old at the time.

And he kept trying to do like, you know, faggy shit to me. And I basically was trying to fight him off. Basically, I was like, get the fuck away from me.

And that's what they do. That's what they do to try to corrupt people. One time in this town, I was forced to go into homelessness because of my dear old drunkard who caused me to be in homelessness during our little business project.

And the only people I could get a room with, incidentally, were these Jehovah's Witnesses people. This guy just reached out to me on the net. And from there, I went over to their place and there was a bunch of Filipinos in there.

And then the guy was telling me, oh, yeah, that's a part of the Filipinos culture. You know, they sleep with each other. So Jehovah's Witnesses, I mean, that has got to be, I have some relatives of mine who unfortunately were sucked into that cult.

And they really, they really aren't the brightest group of people, that's for sure. Well, basically, they become spiritually bound to the Luciferian oversoul. That's what they call spiritual Israel, is in reality, this collective consciousness of these dark entities that control it, and is probably controlled in large part by Jews who are themselves controlled by these entities.

So you get sucked into this, like, you know, the Illuminati pyramid or trapezoid, the capstone in the pyramid, that all-seeing eye. That's probably that. It's probably these entities as a collective hive mind entity that control.

What's really unfortunate lately is I actually found out recently that one of my uncles is married to a member of them, you know. And basically, it didn't surprise me because Jehovah's Witnesses are, you know, that's pretty much as brainwashed as you can get. Kind of like this other time over a year ago, where last summer of 2019 or whatever, I was over there with them, and basically they, I was kind of talking with them about how I'm kind of generally more of an introverted guy, and I've always had a small circle of who I talk to, and basically they, you know, oh, don't worry, you know, Jesus Christ only had 12 disciples.

Meanwhile, Adolf Hitler had, you know, millions of people, and then I was just like, thanks, thanks. And then I was just kind of like, in my mind, I was like, baseball me. Well, you know that the Jehovah's Witnesses is created by Charles Taze Russell, who is a Freemason.

They talk about the saving of the 144,000, but that's just an occult number, it's just an occult reference. So, all of that's part of that Illuminati trapezoid, and the capstone in that, which is the all-seeing eye, is basically these entities as a collective hive mind, and that's what's spoken of in the Lord of the Rings, where that's Sauron, which is what would be called Satan, and they're all bound up to that, like Gollum. They're basically the golem, or the golems of the Jews, and of their dark entities that they're controlled by, and do their bidding, basically.

So, that's a good segue into Tolkien and the mythos that he created. Apparently, he was Christian, but at the same time, he was also apparently a Nordicism. His relations discovered Nordicism magazines that he had, and so forth, but he was obviously anti-Hitler.

He was a typical British versus German type, to some extent. And he was friends with C.S. Lewis, who wrote a book on Christianity. I forget what it was called.

Mere Christianity was the name of the book by C.S. Lewis. The meaning of it? What? Did you say the meaning of Christianity? No, no. It was called Mere Christianity, was the name of the book written by C.S. Lewis, which detailed why he was a Christian, basically.

Mere as in like a mirror? He also wrote the Narnia books. Did you say mere as in the mirror on the wall type thing? Mere, M-E-R-E, like Mere Christianity, Mere. Right.

More sort of like supercilious smug discourse there. But yeah, we can get into the Narnia series afterwards, but Tolkien will discuss that. So obviously, Tolkien, his mythos is basically, in a way, sort of like biblical prophecy, acting out biblical prophecy in an allegorical, more racist, mythopoetic fashion.

The dwarves are Jews, and they sort of lead all the hobbits on their trek toward Mordor, first toward the Mount Doom with Smaug the dragon. Maybe Smaug the dragon represents, because the first book, *The Hobbit*, was quite different from the others. You know, it didn't really mention, so far as I remember, Sauron or anything of that sort.

That's sort of like a bit of a separate thing completely. In the first one, there's a dragon Smaug. So maybe that refers to these Nagas.

There's like a sort of microcosm or a synecdoche, which is a part representing a whole, of these dark entities that the Jews are bound up with. So they've got to go to Mount Doom to get their gold back. Maybe that's their soul, because gold refers to philosophical gold and alchemy.

And maybe that's what that refers to, that the white race helped the dwarves to get their soul back or something through, quote unquote, saving them. That's a sort of Christian understanding of things, maybe. Because I know it says on this blog here, Tolkien, his quote, the dwarves, of course, are quite obviously, wouldn't you say, that in many ways they remind you of the Jews.

Their words are Semitic, obviously, constructed to be Semitic. And so obviously that proves that that's what he intended. Very interesting.

It's been a while since I've really read that stuff. Like, I'm really happy to think back here. Like, I remember I even used to have, well, I do have the *War of the Rings* books.

But I remember when I was a kid, I used to have like all the Narnia books. And I don't know what happened to them. Well, we'll get into that later, though.

We'll get into the Narnia books later, though. We don't want to get too distracted. Yeah, yeah, I know.

And then *The Hobbit*, I don't have that one. But I read it when I was younger, my early teens. And I don't know, I don't remember too much from it.

I remember there was poetry in it and things of that sort. And what's interesting is when they made the movies, it wasn't really like much like the book at all. If you watch the movies by the cartoons by Rankin Bass, which is in the 70s, they made those, those are

actually fairly, you know, decent.

They're fairly tolerable. I watched them quite a lot as a child, Rankin Bass. Yeah, there was a War of the Rings movie in the 70s, which was directed by that Ralph Bakshi guy who did Fritz the Cat.

Yeah, I tried to watch, I for some reason, I found that one a bit boring. I don't know what's the thought of it. I think he was just trying to show his techniques of cinematography because he used different novel techniques, sort of like a cartoon real life blend to try to put that forward there.

Yeah, Fritz the Cat, though, I mean, just as an aside, that's a pretty degenerate movie. Yeah, yeah, pretty much. It pushes race mixing.

It portrays white people as these violent, drugged out rabbits who beat cows who are representative of white women. There are pigs who are representative of the police. And there's, of course, rabbis featured in it.

And he sort of sounded like the main character sounded almost like kind of a communist or something. Yeah, that's what they're pushing, because that's the whole Jewish ethos in a nutshell. Yeah, and there are also parts where he was kind of having these Woody Allen-ish monologue diatribes where he's like, I just don't understand why don't they, you know, do this or, you know, where he's like walking in circles and that kind of thing seems to be a common thing, you know, I just don't understand.

Yeah, they always like to absolve themselves of responsibility. They always say, I'm trying to understand you or something like that. It's kind of it's passive aggressive in a way.

Yeah, trying to imply that you're not intelligible in your speech or something of that sort. Yeah. Yeah, apparently, according to this blog, the 12 dwarves represent the 12 tribes of Israel.

According to Tolkan. Well, 12, you know, obviously, that's the number of the Zodiac and, you know, the number of months of the year, which obviously, you know, according to the calendar that we use, the Gregorian calendar, I believe it was called, which was after St. Gregory. I believe that was what it was.

I'm not too sure. Yeah. Yeah.

Meanwhile, the days of the week, you know, are like, you know, you know, Wednesday is Wotan's day and, you know, Tuesday is Tears Day and Friday is Freya's day and. Saturday is Surtur's day. Yeah, I think that's where that came from.

And that refers to Saturn, which is a Jewish god when they have their Sabbath. Yeah, and

that's where they that's their day of worship. Yeah, Saturn that goes back to Saturn worship again.

And Sunday is Suna's dog, which is a Sunday, day of the sun. There's a quote here from Tolkan about Hitler. Anyway, I have in this war a burning private grudge against that ruddy little ignoramus Hitler.

He is ruining, perverting, misapplying and making forever accursed that noble northern spirit, a supreme contribution to Europe, which I have ever loved and tried to present in its true light. And that makes sense, to some extent, that Hitler would be a disinformation agent on the part of the Jews to sully the the nature of anything pro-white or anything European, which is obviously the consequence of that. Ever since the Second World War, it's been basically illegal to have regard for your own identity if you're white.

So that serves as a Jew. Tolkan read *The Passing of the Great Race* by Madison Grant, which was sort of a Norrisist work. Yeah.

Did he ever comment on that work at all? Did who? Oh, Tolkan. I don't know. I don't think so.

Passing of the Great Race, which was, you know, obviously kind of a Norrisist work at the time, early 20th century work. Yeah. Yeah, that was coming around there when people had somewhat of a healthy consciousness still.

Do you know what his thoughts were on eugenics? Who, Tolkan? Yeah. I have no idea. He says here on the blog that I'm reading.

Where is it? Let's see. The hobbits are just rustic English people. So it refers to the average person, you know, he portrays them in their, you know, their their petty little spats and so forth and their their desire for big things, you know, and their concern with history and so forth, like Bilbo writing the history and so on.

Their love of the countryside and gardening and simple country life and so forth. So that that portrays the quaintness of the sort of English type, basically. And from there, we've got other types, you know, the elves.

What do they represent? Do they represent the Nordic or do they represent like the devias? You know, that they go to the Isles of the Blessed. You know, they're going away from the chaos and so forth. They're leaving.

Or maybe that's an allegory of ascension, where you become something like a higher being through that means and those are higher beings that, you know, ascend to higher dimensions. Over the sea, quote unquote, maybe the sea represents some type of dimension or something of that sort, like the Rainbow Bridge of Bifrost also may very well represent that. So it's overcoming the lower self.

And attaining like a higher state of consciousness. That may be the case. Not too sure about that for the elves.

Then, of course, you have the Rohirrim and the Gondorians. They represent like the continental whites, the fighters, Germans and people of that sort who are always fighting against those from the wicked men from the east, the Easterlings, which are the Bolsheviks or the Slavic, quote unquote, Slavic or whatever, the, you know, mixed Eurasian type. Then you have the orcs.

Obviously, the orcs represent the Negroes and represent the Arabs, probably. And they're always around in Mordor in the southern lands. There's the Southrons, which are probably Arabs also.

Or Sezos, maybe. But over there, that would not have been. Yeah, it wouldn't have been as much of a concern.

He's got more like a Eurocentric and historical view. Perspective, of course, Mordor obviously refers to like probably the Levant region in the desert and so forth. And yeah, of course, you have Shelob, who, in my opinion, represents like the sort of dark feminine consciousness.

You know, Frodo fights against Shelob. He's got Sting, which is this light sword, which represents maybe like the divine masculine consciousness overcoming the sort of dark feminine. You know, the lies and the sneakiness and the underhandedness come by the sword of truth, I guess you could say.

Right. I guess we could mention, first we'll go through Narnia and then Roald Dahl also, we could mention. You had mentioned it last time.

So Narnia. Yeah, Narnia. C.S. Lewis was obviously a Christian.

Then, you know, the one that I, the first one that comes to my mind is the what was it? The Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe. And what's interesting about that is in the film, all the cast members were white, which I thought was interesting. I just, you know, considering it was made in the 21st century and, you know, usually they or it could have just been an allegory for like, this is what we want whites to be, you know, led by, you know, Mr. Tumnus and, you know, the Ice Queen who would give you the Turkish delights if you do what we say or whatever it was.

Right. Yeah, maybe the Ice Queen represents sort of like the dark feminine herself, that they can be easily led astray. I think it's Lucy and the other young children or whatever.

I guess they're sort of like preteen children for the most part. Yeah. They get corrupted by that, maybe the subterranean consciousness of the dark feminine through that means, you know, because that could represent sort of like a sort of feministic character,

the Ice Queen.

But it could also represent, you know, the Einstopf or the Kabbalah of the Jews, which is like the divine feminine or whatever. And Mr. Tumnus, obviously, is sort of like this dude who brings him the children to the Ice Queen. Isn't that correct? So far as I remember, I'm not too sure.

I believe that was the case. He's sort of like the Jew corrupting the white race to that ideology of the sacred feminine. Right.

And then there was the other book. One of them was *The Silver Chair*, which I forget what the symbology of that was, but there was a band in the 90s called Silver Chair, who did a song called *Israel's Son*, which, you know, I hate you, I want you dead. I forget the words.

But Silver Chair, that book takes place in part underground. There's like an underground city. Maybe that refers to the underground city where the Jews are bound up with these entities who live underground, like Bill White says.

That might very well be possible. I mean, it's pretty hard to verify. Well, or underground being the shadow, the hidden hand, you know.

It could mean that also, or it could mean both in a real physical sense also, so far as we know. But yeah, at the very least, it would represent a sort of chthonic Tellurian, Tellurian being upper pertaining to the Earth, earthly Telluric. And so, obviously, that's what the Jews operate on the basis of, that sort of sneaky underhandedness.

But at the same time, the author C.S. Lewis, you know, the lion, the witch and the wardrobe, the lion is, isn't that the Lion of Judah? I believe so. Yeah, it's hard, hard to tell entirely. But I'm not too familiar with that set of books, actually.

I haven't read it like over more than once as a child, so I can't remember it exactly. Yeah, I had all the books when I was, you know, a small child, and I don't know what, I obviously don't know what happened to them. But that is just sort of interesting that the band Silver Chair would do a song called *Israel's Son*, you know.

Well, they're, yeah, because they represent themselves as Silver Chair, because the silver represents the moon, which is a lunar feminine. So they are the sort of like underground Silver Chair. Is that why golden, you know, like there's the golden cord, which is more solar and yeah, that's the polar opposite.

Pretty much. That's what Evola distinguishes between the solar Uranian, which is upper pertaining to like a virile masculine spirituality in the higher consciousness with the lunar feminine, which is, again, sort of like a Jewish contemplative, emotional and so forth. Thing there.

Hmm. Yeah, we could go through this forever, this Lion, the Witch and the Wardrobe, but I can't really remember exactly. Right.

Okay. That was going to take a pretty long time to figure it out. What about books that, you know, we're more or less going into works that I think, you know, we think people should read or.

Oh, yeah. There's also pertaining to it's like the last stream was more of the degenerate negative side of literature. This is more of the positive side.

Yeah, this is like the solar masculine and that is more like the dark feminine lunar conception. You were referring to before the Wizard of Oz series and Frank Baum. That might be something worthwhile to actually read.

I personally have never read the books, but it. Neither have I. May very well have been a pro pro white type of guy. I mean, he had he was very critical of the Redskins and said that they you know, they're just a waste and should just be wiped away altogether.

Oh, I would say. Going later here, when it comes to children's books. I I don't know if I ever actually read any of the books, but, you know, the popularity of all the the this Harry Potter stuff, which seemed to just be kind of a cult propaganda for kids.

Yeah, I wouldn't I would definitely avoid all that. Frank Baum's face looks pretty Jewish, actually. But, you know, it seems like a lot of his works were.

I looked him up and he was actually like English and Scottish and German. I think he was. Yes, it says German, Scots, Irish, English.

But his face looks a tad Jewish, because, of course, when you call somebody English, that doesn't imply necessarily racially English. It could mean that they're just, you know, from England. I think that's what his ancestry, what it said of his ancestry.

I think that's what it indicated. But it does seem somewhat like he's like that because he has. He has sort of like Mediterranean features.

Yeah, perhaps this is one of his quotes. He called the so-called Native Americans miserable wretches and said that when the whites win a fight, it is a victory and when the Indians win it, it is a massacre. Talking about how they kill all the whites and so forth, the Redskins.

Oh, OK. He said that there would not be safety on the frontier until there was total annihilation of the remaining Redskins. Yeah, and on this side here, a lot of literature, you know, you could reference our last stream, but a lot of literature to stay away from would be a lot of what tends to get popular now.

Like, you know, I know 10 or whatever years ago, there was that Twilight garbage. And

then later there was that 50 Shades of Grey crap, which I never read. From what I heard, it was just a bunch of sexual perverted crap.

Anything that comes out now is degeneracy. So there's no point. The only thing you can do is try to go back to origins in that sense and to represent it and to write and create your own to the extent it's possible at this time to do anything of that sort.

Try to learn the lessons, extract valuable information, because it's always written as like a moral or ethical allegory of how to act. There's lots of symbolism in that. He obviously, Dorothy, like I said on the last show, I don't know if we should just review that.

I said it on the last show that Dorothy represents the white race and the Tin Man, the Lion and the Scarecrow represent like hypostases or aspects of Dorothy. You know, the Tin Man representing courage or cowardice or recklessness and the Aura Mediocrity is courage. And with the Lion, it's... Or no, the Tin Man is like emotion, sorry, which is basically, what is it like, bravery or sort of like the Aristotelian Aura Mediocrity or the golden mean applied to these different hypostases of consciousness, the thoughts, the emotions and the actions.

So thoughts are the Scarecrow, emotions are the Tin Man and actions are the Lion. The thoughts are, you know, maybe sterile intellectual arrogance versus wisdom. And then you have stupidity.

So wisdom is the goal there. And throughout the journeys of Dorothy, they, you know, they figure things out as she integrates these aspects of her soul into herself and becomes sort of like, you know, perfected as a soul through that journey, through the yellow brick road. That's at least my understanding of it.

The Lion represents like, you know, courage versus recklessness. And the Tin Man is sort of like, you know, unfeeling, not having any emotions on the one hand or on the other hand, being a sort of emotionally unstable type. And the balance between the two being, you know, proper empathy, I guess.

And then, of course, they're going to find the Emerald City, they want to go to the Wizard. What's that? Is that God? So-called the Wizard of Oz, the strength of God in the Emerald City. So they're going there.

They're trying to, you know, they're trying to find this God. But then when they find this God, they find out that he's just an illusion. He's just in their mind, a fake.

So that's sort of like an anti-Christian allegory in a way. Right. Do you want to go into the racial books? Like what people should read out of those or? Yeah, that's a good idea.

We can do that. I don't know what you'd call that literature specifically. Instauration, I think people call it.

Instauration literature or racial. Earlier on in the, you know, in the early 20th century, you had like, you know, Lothrop Stoddard and what I mentioned with the passing of the great race and then. Not really literature.

That's more like anthropological works. Okay. Yeah, right.

That's not really. Well, literature, if you want to talk about. Are you more referring to fiction and things of that sort? Yeah, that's basically what I'm talking about.

Here's novels and plays and things like that. Um, the. The Turner Diaries, you know, you want to talk about that or? We can do that.

First, I just want to touch upon. Upon Edgar Rice Burroughs and his books, because I think that that's actually quite quite valuable for people to understand at the very least what they are thinking, because I'm pretty sure he was a theosophist or an occultist. And yet his works are more like pro-white.

They're more Aryan heroic, I guess, the figure of Tarzan, the figure of all his like hero figures, these sort of Anglo-Saxon white heroes who just go around and, you know, fight against others in the name of goodness and so forth. He's got a bunch of different series of books. One of them is John Carter of Mars, which might be a reference to the Aryan race who came from Mars before.

During maybe like the chains and rounds of theosophy, Mars from Mars, you know, like from Orion to Mars to the Earth, and then from there, Hyperborea, Atlantis and so forth. That's the sort of theosophical mythos to some extent, so far as I know. But John Carter of Mars is the series of books related to Mars.

And it gives a lot of insight into what Jews have probably done on that planet, because there apparently was a nuclear war on Mars before. And, you know, it turned the planet into sort of like a red, you know, it destroyed its atmosphere, apparently. Well, what's your opinion of the, you know, the ice theory, you know, kind of like there's a book by a Jew called Moons, Myths and Man from 1936 by H.S. Bellamy.

Well, the world ice theory is by Hans Heinz Hörberger from around 1900 and some. He's a German researcher. And he propounded that the Golden Age ended when the Moon came into the orbit of the Earth and created the flood and everything else, which created an ice age, which caused the Earth to tilt on its axis, which caused the seasons.

Is the Moon coming into the Earth? And that may very well be true, because the Moon is supposed to be like, you know, a fake structure like the Death Star in Star Wars. It's not a real organically developed structure is probably created. Apparently, there's various sources who claim, anyway, that this is, I think, NASA, which is obviously possibly disinformation, that they were shooting at the Moon and they're hearing like hollow pinging sounds on the inside based on the vibrations.

So the Moon is like this hollow structure. And according to this other guy, this guy named Max Heindel, who is an occultist from around the turn of the last century, he's claiming that Jehovah lives in the Moon and that they actually, and all the sort of like undeveloped souls or the souls that are like not very well developed, sort of like criminal souls, that they actually live in the Moon. Well, what's your opinion of the theory that, like, we never really went to the Moon at all, because no other country besides the United States, plus the United States never really went back to the Moon in general.

And then supposedly the original tapes were mysteriously destroyed of the Moon landing. Well, the Moon landing was basically like a Freemasonic ritual. Neil Armstrong, Buzz Aldrin, they were all Scottish right 33rd degree Freemasons.

And I've heard that Kubrick actually filmed that and it wasn't actually a real event. But there's the Van Allen belt or the asteroid belt, which is so radioactive that probably nobody could be able to get there in physical form, couldn't be able to get away from the Earth in a physical body, because you'd burn up in the radiation, the atmosphere. So that may very well be true.

We don't want to get too, too far afield here with all these subtopics. I know we were going to go into the, you know, I guess, racial books. Well, I wanted to touch on Burroughs first, Edgar Rice Burroughs, because there's a John Carter of Mars series, which discusses Mars being like a planet that we were on before, but fell apart through racial mixture.

And all the people on there were like this red color. And there's all these cave paintings and so forth that show like ancient Aryans, like the whites that were, that were, you know, there before. And there's this one, one of the series of that story, which portrays the Jews as these, these sort of pasty faced creatures who live in this like cavernous mountain.

And they made up this religion that says any but when you die, you go down this river, and you never come back. And then all the way in Tarzan. Well, I'll get to that.

But just let me finish up with this part. And then the Jews in that mountain, they make up a religion that's, that's basically the same as Christianity, that you have to give them tribute. You can't criticize them, you can't do anything to them.

And in the mountain, when you approach it, you know, John Carter, who's the main protagonist, the hero figure, you know, the Jews are tricking him, they're like letting these sort of lion like figures come out of the secret catacombs every time he turns his back. And then he eventually grabs one of the Jews. And the Jews have like blonde wigs that are snapped to their head.

And he goes in there and infiltrates. And then, you know, they eventually conquer the

Jews on that planet. So it's sort of like an allegory of what they're doing on this planet is basically destroying it.

You're trying to turn it into race mixing and trying to take away the traditions of the Aryans. That's why they have blonde wigs snapped to their heads and so forth. So Edgar Rice Burrell's books are definitely highly interesting to read.

I'd recommend people read those. Tarzan is basically like the Aryan hero figure. He's a sort of, you know, virile hero who was of aristocratic lineage.

You know, he's Aryan. He's noble in a real sense as a hero, but he could not fit in with Gentile society because it's too effeminate. Right.

When he goes back to England, he can't fit in. So then he just decides to go back to the jungle. And then he, you know, he does whatever there.

And there's a lot of references in Tarzan to Jews, too, as there's actually a book called Tarzan the Uncensored that someone had made, which is just a compilation of how Jews, all the references to Jews and niggers and so forth were basically censored in later editions of Edgar Rice Burrell's books. So it's pretty funny. I'm sure that there is probably a campaign out there to, you know, kind of like Mark Twain's, you know, Huckleberry Finn and Tom Sawyer and stuff like that.

There's probably a movement out there, you know, maybe they don't want people to read these books anymore. No, they don't want people to have any racial consciousness. So they'll do whatever they can to submerge it.

And if they can't, then they'll distort it in whatever way. But if they could ever win, they'd just burn all of our books and turn the whole world into, you know, like the Matrix, the movie with everybody inside of a cube or a bubble and siphoning off their soul energy for themselves. It's basically what the Jews would try to do, probably.

Didn't you read Heart of Darkness? Yeah, I think I read, if not whole of it, then part of it when I was a child. But that is also in the movie Apocalypse Now. That's like a contemporary version of that.

I've watched that several times. Is that a movie that you actually enjoy? I thought it was pretty good. It was pretty a revelation, sort of.

There's a lot of movies are obviously, you know, once you really know what these messages are, a lot of them are just sort of unwatchable. Yeah, I think that movie is pretty tolerable. Actually, I've watched it a couple of times.

I'm pretty familiar with it. John Carpenter's movies you could still watch, you know, they live and, you know. Well, he was a Jew himself, so far as I know.

He's just revealing what he's doing because in the movie they live, they've got Rowdy Roddy Piper as the protagonist, and he's got a Negro that he's trying to like work with. But then I think she betrays him in the end or something. And yeah, I don't know.

I think there might have been a movie falling down. Right with Michael Douglas or he plays sort of like the. Well, I mean, I think a lot of people don't think about that.

You know, Michael Douglas being a Jew, they watch that thinking like, oh, it's the that's the angry white man, you know. That's probably what that is supposed to give off. And there was a scene where in that film there was sort of a skinhead guy that was like, hey, man, you know, you know, you rule or whatever.

And then and then and then Michael Douglas looks back and was like, I'm not one of you or whatever. And then he walks away and. Yeah, what a hero.

What a superstar of morality, right? Yeah. Yeah. She did talking about movies, though, because I was on the last one.

I know. Yeah, I was I was just in the side of, you know, symbology there. Yeah, there's a lot going on about movies and stuff like that.

But that would just take up a soft track. Well, this just to mention the last part of the Edgar Rice Burroughs, he had another series of books called Pellucidar, which were about like the Hollow Earth. And in the Hollow Earth, they discover these like serpentine beings who cannibalize humans and who look upon humans as animals.

And they don't understand that they can think and act and reason. And so that's an allegory of the Jews. Basically, the Jews are bound up with some type of serpentine entities.

And, you know, they're probably in the Hollow Earth. And yeah, so that's basically. There's also other books in that series called At the Earth's Core and the Land that Time Forgot, which I think is a subtitle of Pellucidar.

Those are definitely something to investigate for people. You can get them in audiobook of Edgar Rice Burroughs books on YouTube. I'd highly recommend people, you know, listen to that if you want to waste your time reading any sort of or listening to any sort of literature at all.

Not to say it's a waste of time, but, you know, depends on what your priorities are in life. If you have the time, then, you know, do that. Better than listening to garbage music, right? So.

Right. I would also suggest people out there, if you really are going to play music in the background, I would say play like something I would actually kind of more stimulate your

mind, like maybe some harpsichord music or something like that. Play that in the background instead of, you know, if you're playing rock music or rap or whatever, that's just going to distract you.

Yeah, pretty much. All that does is just put you into a lower vibrational frequency state of consciousness. That's not going to do any good, no matter what.

There's also Robert E. Howard. He was another author similar to Edgar Rice Burroughs with his Conan trilogy or whatever. I guess he had a bunch of them.

You can get a lot of those in audiobook off YouTube, too. Conan read by Robert Jordan or I mean, yeah, written by Robert Jordan, who is like a later author who adapted the movie Conan with Arnold Schwarzenegger seemed to me to just be like kind of a satire of like European, you know, mythology. Yeah, but the original Conan, the Barbarian and various other of the works of these people who have taken that that mythos forward, it's it's more like a presentation of ethics and morality in a heroic sense.

So, you know, it instills some some more positive influences into you. I don't know if you're familiar with Celine, the author Celine, you know, death on installment plan. And are you familiar much, much with his works? Oh, was he mentioned by Michael Hoffman in Secret Societies and Psychological Warfare? I believe so.

And then there's Ambrose Bierce, you know, The Devil's Dictionary. Well, what is Celine's first name? I forget exactly. I kind of forget as well.

It's Louis Ferdinand Celine. Yeah. The thing with that is I can't find any of his works on the Internet.

I can only find it in French. I think he was actually executed because he was a fascist. He was sympathetic with the National Socialist regime, and then they killed him in France.

The government did. I believe that's what they did to Ezra Pound, right? Yeah, they put him into a mental institution and then he was basically done away with there. And he was, I believe, for the remainder of his life.

I know that Miguel Serrano went and visited him and he wasn't able to speak or something like that. Apparently, I know that he could actually read Chinese and he translated the I Ching. So this is what they do to people who, you know, create a positive representation of things they don't like.

In other words, he was he was living in Italy. He was a supporter of the fascist regime. And then that was good enough to kill him.

Same with Newt Hamsun, K-N-U-T-H-A-M-S-U-N, in Norway. He was also, I think, imprisoned or something of that sort because of his support for the National Socialist

regime after the fact. An author that a lot of these third position types tend to promote is Jack London with the Iron Heel.

Yeah, I think that that's just a prescription of socialism. I haven't actually read the book, so I don't really know anything about it. But I remember in school having to read *The Call of the Wild*.

Like every single year, they're forcing me to read this boring book. Dog. I think the whole point of that book, though, is putting forth naturalism.

That's the sort of, you know, Mother Nature is the cruel. Pantheism and sort of right. And obviously that's sort of what they are pushing right now.

You know, they're pushing environmentalism. They're pushing sort of Mother Goddess worship, the dark feminine. And that's sort of like Tolkien's Shelob is what they're pushing.

So you want to be like Frodo with the flaming sword and go and, you know, finish off Shelob, I guess you could say. So I think we've covered much of the, I guess, the classical art authors. I should try to get a hold of Celine's books if I can, and then maybe I could scan them or something and make it more available to people.

Um, they really aren't available, that is, but. I'm just going to mention one, though, in addition to that. Sure.

August Strindberg, who is a Swedish author from around the time of Nietzsche, and who actually, I think, knew Nietzsche. He was also a member of Jörg Lenz von Leibenfels. Ostera.

Yeah, Order of the New Templars. And I found this one book of his that was basically impossible to find, which I had to buy from this company called Norvik Press, N-O-R-V-I-K Press. You mentioned that in your video showcasing your library.

I had to order it specially from them because they don't even advertise it on their site because they're afraid that they'll get backlash. It's called Chandala, which is, you know, obviously the word that refers to, like, the intervention in the caste system, the chandal, the lowest. So that's basically like a classist sort of aristocratic work.

It's a small work. I could actually rip it up and put it in PDF, but I don't really want to damage the book. It's mainly like 120 pages.

But August Strindberg seemed to be pretty interesting. I've actually yet to read this book myself. Is it made of, like, decent material? Is that why you don't want to scan it? Well, sort of.

It's all right. It's not too bad. It's pretty, it's a soft cover, but it's still fairly sturdy in its

manufacture.

So, yeah, people can check that out if they want. Have you read any of Thomas Dixon's books? I've heard of it. Reconstruction Trilogy.

I've never read them. Looks interesting from their perspective. It's about, like, the, it's about, like, the Klan.

And I know that Thomas Dixon was actually friends with Woodrow Wilson. Yeah, it's not necessarily. Woodrow Wilson played the movie Birth of the Nation at the White House.

And Woodrow Wilson was the guy who helped to get the Federal Reserve System installed, I'm pretty sure. Yeah. So that's obviously a red flag that the KKK are just a Freemasonic organization.

Just divide and conquer dialectics, basically, right there. But I have, I have on this website, hopefully I'll be able to come out with it soon. I have, like, 8,000 PDF books that I'm going to be coming out with.

So that way people can get that. They can get all these and just print them off, you know, two on one. There's probably some books you might have in there that you really can't find anywhere else.

Because, like, I've looked for that book by the 55 Club that's flown out of print, that Theodor Fritsch, The Riddle of the Jew's Success. I looked around on archetype.org and the only ones that are up are in German. And the English translation, I'm not sure if it's really been scanned before.

But you were telling me that you had it in that folder somewhere. I'm not entirely sure. I think I might.

I'll check for that. Do you have the book itself? No. From the 55 Club? Because I know it's flown out of print.

Well, I've read it before. I didn't actually find it to be very interesting. It's sort of a bit of a dull book.

But, yeah, there's also HP Lovecraft, who is a fascist and a critic of Jews. Right, HP Lovecraft. Jonathan Bowden did a speech on him.

Yeah, Lovecraft was also, I think his father was a Freemason and he was involved with a Jewess at one point, too. So it's always a question of whether these people were really entirely on the page of their own kind. But, you know, at the same time, you can still derive value from the works of these people, because they were at least somewhat racially conscious.

In many, if not most cases, they had somewhat of a healthy mindset. Whereas now, obviously, the mindset of people is the height of corruption and degeneracy for the most part. Right.

These Cthulhu beings that Lovecraft speaks about, maybe that's what these entities are that Jews are bound up with. Or maybe that's what we came from, as I'd speculated once before, you know, because I've got sort of like webbed fingers and toes. And that apparently, you know, that's my mother and my mother's mother have that.

And apparently that is something that they had, these beings like Ohanis in Babylon, you know, that bar relief, that stone bar relief of that guy, like with fish scales on him coming out of the waters in Babylon. Maybe that's what these Cthulhu beings are. Yeah, it's sort of like an octopus, you know, it's like this one big, you know, it's sort of like a network, you know, it could be an allegory for a network where an arm, the arms of the octopus are basically the factions of what they control.

But I should definitely, have you read Lovecraft's work? Yeah, I read some of it. I didn't read too much of it, though. I think it's interesting enough, but doesn't really give too, too much insight into any sort of racist orientation or anything of that sort.

I was just mainly looking about it as a cross reference to Bill White's references to that being probably what the Jews are bound up with, as these, there's another thing he referred to called The Tale of Senuhi, S-I-N-U-H-E, from Egypt, which discusses like this sort of serpent-like entity with a lion's head that this Egyptian sailor encounters. So that would be something to read. I haven't read that yet, but I've got, I've got a commentary on that from like 100 years ago in PDF also, so that'd be something to investigate further.

I guess now we can go into the racist literature, which I have on my, my collection here, categorized under race war, because that's sort of what it is. I've got quite a lot of them here. There's like 20 of them.

They're talking about like, you know, books like sort of the Turner Diaries sort of books, or is that what we're going to discuss or? Yeah, stuff like that. So we discussed. That was sort of the original of those.

I kind of created that genre, and then. That was 1977, when the moon. That was followed by The Candidate of the Order by Michael Hoffman, which I haven't read.

Yeah, I'm not too sure. We discussed Serpent's Walker. Of course, we don't need to discuss that again.

Yeah. There's another one called by some guy called Wilhelm Landig, a variety of novels that he wrote in German, but I heard he was a disinformation agent. And that's something to investigate for some people, if they cared to.

There's another guy named Kenneth Molyneux, who is affiliated with the creativity movement, who wrote a bunch of books related to that one called Klassen. They're sort of poorly written, actually cheesy literature. Klassen, like Ben Klassen? Yeah.

And another one he wrote was called White Empire. Let's see here. He wrote another one called Joys of Diversity, which is like a satirical work.

But that's pretty much like lowbrow, very, very lowbrow culture right there. It's not really too appealing, most of it. Of course, you have David Lane's book, KD Rebel, Kinsman.

Yeah, it wasn't really. There was sort of a feminine, pantheistic element of that. I wasn't really too impressed with it.

It's a very short work. I believe it's like 60 pages or something. I think it's a bit longer than that.

But yeah, it's very sort of melodramatic, a lot of emotional nonsense throughout much of it. And then I sort of almost quasi-pedophilic. Yeah, like in the first few pages, he says like this beautiful nymph, you know, just over the age of puberty or something like that.

That made me uncomfortable. Yeah, there's another work called Civil War II. Of course, we know about that.

There's another one called Cadre by some guy named Sean O'Malley, which is tolerable, but not that good. Not very well written, but it's tolerable enough. It's basically just the same type of allegory of race war for the most part.

Of course, I'll mention my own work, because I wrote quite a lot of books about this stuff or short stories. People can check that out in the collection if I can get it up online. Your story of the Simpsons meets the Turner Diaries, that was very entertaining with Moe the bartender.

Yeah, the problem is with these, I paid some woman in South Africa whose name is Leigh Oxley-Dupreez, who is the director of the South Africa Family Relief Project. I paid her like 1500 bucks and she screwed me over and stole the money. And then she pretended that, oh, I can't do it because I'm sick or I'm having a, you know, the computer connection is too slow.

But she was a Christian who ripped me off. And, you know, because of the stories I had written, which were part of this anthology called The Struggle, which is like 400 pages, which I could have gotten out to people for free, and which now are only in physical written form. Is there a way I could possibly get that up on Lulu for you or something like that? You type, that's the thing.

I paid her to type it, but she screwed me over. So it's only in handwriting form. So if you

want to waste, you know, hours and hours of your time typing it, you can, of course.

Yeah, I mean, that's what I've been doing with this Horace Rises book. It was off of a typewriter. And I basically typed like 60 pages of the manuscript.

And after a while, I found this application called Snagit or something, where you could try to copy and paste the text off of the scan and insert it. I'm not sure if it works, though, but it would save me a lot of time instead of spending hours and hours typing the whole manuscript as it is. Yeah, it's too bad that there's no OCR software that enables handwriting to be translated into text that actually works.

Or speaking, you know, speech to text software that actually works. Is there one for like typewritten works? I don't know. That's the thing.

I'm sure there is, but you can use also [ilovepdf.com](https://www.ilovepdf.com). If you put your document in there and convert it to Word document, convert PDF to Word, then that might very well work in some cases, but not in all cases. Well, anyhow. Now we can talk about Hear the Cradle Song because that's sort of like the the only one remaining.

Everybody knows the Turner Diaries, so we don't really need to waste time talking about that. Yeah, right. I highly encourage those out there to read this book, Hear the Cradle Song.

It's a good satire on what is to come, especially in California. Yeah, and especially the first 30 minutes of that in audiobook format. The first, I don't know how many pages, maybe 20 pages, discuss what occurs, you know, how the elites want to have this global government, and then it just blows up in their face.

Yeah, and then there are these kingdoms with, you know, there's Asian kingdoms, there's mestizo kingdoms. They're not necessarily called kingdoms. They're just like, you know, enclaves, ethnic enclaves.

Yeah, Azatlan being one of them. Yeah. I don't think it really mentioned, I don't think he really mentioned Negroes.

No, it just sort of looked out of the story. They don't really play a role in it. Yeah, it was mainly Orientals and mestizos that were like fighting against the remaining white people in Orange County.

And then, well, I don't need to give the whole thing away, but I would definitely encourage people to read it. It's sort of obscure. And that's by O.T. Gunnarsson, Hero of the Cradle song.

Maybe I'll link it in the description or something. You can find an audiobook of that on the Bitshoot, but it's in a robot voice, so it's sort of hard on the ears. Audiobook or the PDF is

out there as well.

I think it's on resist.com. Of course, you can always play PDFs if you right click and go read aloud, and you can play it in robot voice. So you don't actually have to have recourse to actual audiobooks. That's why I stopped making those myself, because I figured out that you can just play it in a PDF, which I didn't know about before.

But in terms of Hero of the Cradle song, it's basically just sort of like an overview of what is going to be, what happens, what transpires, how the plans of the so-called New World Order fail, and then everybody has to survive. That's basically where the action picks up. It's just sort of like social relations between different people showing the different relational dynamics between different ethnic groups.

Chinese take over Los Angeles and so forth, and then get rid of all the mestizos, and mestizos have their little enclave, and then they end up having disease and falling apart and so forth. And then the whites have to go and regroup, you know, the affluent whites in like Beverly Hills or whatever, they have to regroup and try to make it out of the hot zone. And there's this group of people who are similar to the Kinsland Defenders in KD Rebel, which was written like a decade or more later.

So David Lane must have sort of ripped it off in some way, maybe. Wasn't that in like 2004 or something? Yeah, I think so. And this, Hear the Cradle song, I think was like 1991.

Yeah, or 1993, I believe it was. And there were in there this figure called Torbjorn, who is like this, or this Odinist... Oh, yeah, Styrborn, yeah. Yeah, he's like a warrior, mystic or whatever, spiritually developed hero figure of Vyria.

Yeah, and then you have Gwendolyn York, who's sort of like the, you know, the kind of rich girl type. Yeah, they have all these different characters who represent different socioeconomic classes and sort of characterizations of different groups of people. And they are all forced together.

You know, there's a character of the liberal. I remember this one scene. He's got like two children, one who's retarded and one who is very intelligent, but who he neglects because he only favors his retarded child because... Oh, yeah, yeah.

Get his power rush, you know, helping the victim. That's what liberals do, basically. Right.

So eventually... Right, yeah, the character was like, oh, they're not going to attack us. Yeah, they're not going to attack us. We're their friends.

He's trying to reason with these mestizo savages who are like talking their own language about how they're going to kill them or something like that. Yeah, and then they start

shooting at them. And then that's when they kind of start to wise up a little bit.

Yeah, so that's the thing. That's what's going to happen. Only way liberals and people like that will wake up is when the mass chaos descends upon them.

They can't wake up otherwise because they're basically fools and stupid. So... Yeah. That's what it'll take for them to wake up.

And that's where we are right now in history. In that book, there's a group of Jews in it. One of the Jews is a feminist Jew.

Another one's a faggot. Another one's... There was one named like David Diamond. And then there was Shapiro, something Shapiro.

And then there's a rabbi who's like the leader of the group who's trying to hold them together. But they're all sort of divisive because of their totally different nature. Yeah, it's like three stooges, you know? Yeah, and so eventually it just falls apart.

Each other and... Eventually it just falls apart for them and they have to have recourse. You know, they end up, I think, getting killed by these... Yeah, they were killed by... They were like ordered to... They were shot to death and then the audience was like all shocked, you know, because of it. I forget who was giving the speech in that part.

Which character was like speaking in front of the crowd. Yeah, there's sort of like two groups. One group is the sort of more rough and ready, blue collar odinous types from the woods.

And then another one is like the more militaristic people who are pro-white. And they're sort of like joined forces against the liberals and various other people of that kind against... Also there are some good, you know, reputations of Christianity in the book, about how it's like winning by losing, basically. Yeah, that sort of characterizes a sort of lunar spirituality that's sort of fatalistic.

You know, just praise to a magic man and rely upon the external authority and don't involve yourself in anything more heroic and powerful. Just pray and worship external authorities, wait around for a savior, don't care about... Yeah, I think Sir Bjorn was talking about what, you know, odinism was and stuff like that. And then the older guy, I think he was the father of the Yorks.

He was like, how dare you say that about Jesus Christ or whatever, you know? And then when he starts refuting everything he was saying, he didn't know what to say afterwards. Yeah, most of the old people, they're too willing to lay down and worship the external authority figure instead of being their own savior, basically. So in the end, it all just sort of falls apart.

The Jews and the Freemasons and the liberals lose. And then, well, it doesn't really definitively conclude so far as I can remember. I can't recall exactly.

Yeah, actually, at the end of the book, basically, Sir Bjorn is all damaged from the shootouts before. They thought he was dead. And then the daughter, York, I believe, I think that was the woman who went up to him on like the park bench or whatever and was like, oh, it's you.

You know, I can't even recognize you because your face is all tarnished. And then she walks away and then he's like, you know, kind of fantasizing about like, you know, his life or something like that. And then it says to be continued.

Yeah, it's sort of weird. I didn't actually like those elements of the novel. It's too much melodrama for my taste.

Yeah, I get annoyed when it was sort of a serpent's walk, basically, when there's a lot of like bantering and, you know, character drama. And, you know, I tend to focus more on what the book, what value you can personally take away from the book. Yeah, of course, you can derive value from social relations, too.

But in some aspects, like when they're sort of like when characters are debating something, a lot of times what they're debating is something very real that could happen in a hypothetical sense. Well, it's you can obviously derive value from the meaning of the characters' relations and how they be in terms of what the characters. Yeah, in terms of their psychology and the way in which, yeah, they're like representative figures of certain ideologies or certain types, characterology, I guess you could call it.

So that's always valuable. But yeah, it just sort of becomes a little bit much in terms of the overemphasis on sentimentalism. That's why I sort of like Pierce's Turner Diaries better, because it's not... I would say the Turner Diaries is the best of these.

I know that it's obviously the most well known. I do think that that is probably the best of these sort of books. Of course, there's Hunter, too, by William L. Pierce, and that's... Hunter was OK.

I just thought that the Turner Diaries was more action packed. I thought it was a little more interesting. Yeah, the Turner Diaries or the Hunter also sort of wavered a little bit, meandered around a little bit too much.

I thought it was slow. I thought it was kind of a slow book. Yeah, pretty much.

But still, they're all valuable. And of course, there's Billy Roper's Haste in the Day trilogy, which is a pretty reputable book. I personally found it to be just a sort of Byzantine mass of details that was pretty much unreadable.

I never read any of Billy Roper's stuff, but what I've heard is he's very descriptive of like what surroundings the characters are in, like where they are. Yeah, it's just a lot of endless amounts of names, places and circumstances. I found it to be very boring, but it still gives some insight into what the plans of whomever might be, because I'm sure he's obviously probably a Freemason himself because he's got the Delta sign in his S.H.I.E.L.D. walled network.

And he was also related. I know that in his family, I believe he's his family had clan members. And I think he's I think he's actually a recruiter for the clan.

I could be wrong, though. And it could be the case, too, that maybe, you know, Freemasonry is has splinters in it so that some of them are actually. Possibly in some form pro white, but that's a big stretch to make that claim on.

I can't really affirm or deny that that's the case. I don't really know. I can only draw inferences, you know, because you have like the order in the Turner Diaries and in Serpent's Walk, you've got like this occult order behind in the background, too.

Yeah, revelation of the method, basically. So maybe that's the case. Maybe there are some pro white occult groups that are opposed to the Jews.

I would assume there would be, but I don't really know what form they'd take. But I do know that the balkanization agenda, I think, is basically divide and conquer. Yeah, pretty much.

That's why I would not subscribe to the balkanization notion, as we talked about before. And another one of our presentations, I think that was the second part of Serpent's Walk. We discussed the balkanization agenda and how that's obviously just designed to tear apart society, just like they did in Yugoslavia.

Yeah, and another. I mean, you brought up orders. I know that the 55 Club, when I was speaking, I actually spoke to Jason Tompkins on the phone.

It was going to be an interview, but it malfunctioned. It didn't record. But he was telling me about, I asked him about how Norman Lowell wrote the foreword of the Ultimate Avatar.

And he was like, he's a member of our order, man. And I'm like, what order is he? Maybe the 55 Club is like an occult pro-white order or something. In my opinion, a lot of these organizations, they're just controlled opposition, Sepharianism.

So always walking through a minefield, you can't really be sure what you're going to be stepping on with these types. Yeah, Tompkins is a bit of a devious individual himself. I know that Serrano thought that, someone was telling me that Serrano actually thought he was a weirdo.

Yeah, well, obviously he is. We don't want to get too much gossipy about this. No, I know.

Yeah, that's completely redundant. Yeah, I mean, that's redundant. I was just naming an example of an occult order, kind of like The Order, you know, with David Lane.

Yeah, you can't really be sure who to trust, really, because if you're involved in occult orders, then they'll compromise you possibly. And, you know, through, again, like I said before earlier, about through sodomy or drug use or doing some horrible illegal act or something and then filming it, and then you become their slave. So if you're going to involve yourself with occult orders, then there's a high probability you might get sucked into their activity, which in turn might lead to you're becoming basically bound to these entities, like all these gang stalkers and various other scum.

Yeah, that's what you're suspecting right now, is you're kind of suspecting sort of a Matt Hale scenario going on, where you're suspecting some people are probably going to set you up in some way by taking photos of you out of context and things of that sort. Yeah, because if I walk around, then I've got these pieces of shit everywhere I go, their tail after me, try to strip me up. They try to throw some non-whites in my face, like non-white chillens and so forth.

And then they can snap photos of me near them and try to portray me as a pedo or something of that sort. Or else they can try to jostle me and get me to act in an aggressive manner. And if I do that, then what will that mean? That'll mean that they'll try to assault me or something, or they'll claim I assaulted them and then they can initiate legal proceedings against you and charge you with whatever else, right? Have you ever considered disguising yourself, or would that just be pointless because they would already know who you are? They monitor the house 24 hours a day.

They've got all these creeps all around me monitoring me 24 hours a day. I know, but I mean when you're going out in public. Because the thing is, they're all tracking you all the time.

There is no escape because they always track you all the time, inside your house, outside your house. They've got all sorts of sophisticated technologies like radar, which they can actually see through the walls of your house. They can listen in to you and so forth through whatever sort of acoustic technologies.

Yeah, I know that you're in the middle of a pretty complicated legal case, but I know that obviously you are probably being monitored in some way. Have you been having to wear one of those tracker things where they track wherever you go, like boundaries? Not in that sense, so far as I know, but maybe I had an implant put in me through the dentist putting it in. Maybe I've got implants throughout my life put in, so far as I know.

I've had maxillofacial surgery, which is wisdom teeth removal in 2005. I was put under then. Maybe they inserted something in me then, prior to that time.

I was also- Was that 2005? That was before you really knew about the J, right? I knew about them to some extent, but the thing is, it doesn't matter what you know. It matters what they know, because they target people who have certain bloodlines, certain noble aristocratic bloodlines, or people who are generational nationalists of certain types. Because I'm in touch with others who are also of the same nature, generational nationalists and aristocratic bloodlines, to whatever extent.

There are lots of people like that because of prima nocta, where the nobleman would be the one to have the first right with the females, so that they could have the best quality offspring. Yeah, I'm always very- I always get uncomfortable whenever I go to the dentist, for example, and they would use fluoride or whatever to clean my teeth or whatever. Well, they could put implants in fillings, and they can put implants further through injecting into your jaw when they inject anesthetic.

Maybe what they're injecting is like a micro-implant RFID chip into your flesh, because that's entirely possible. Or they can implant it in your jawbone or whatever the case. So a lot of these things, these implants are so nanotech that you can't even see them on an x-ray.

So they can do that. They can get your frequency of your body, your brainwaves, and then they can use technology. I don't know if you're familiar with the Royal Raymond Rife, R-I-F-E.

He's a doctor from around like 100 years ago who created Rife technology, which is like using radio frequencies to heal. It's similar to Tesla technology. So in other words, they have tools, they have equipment now, and probably have for a long time, where they can match or modify the frequency of your DNA, of your, I'm sorry, of the energetic signature of your body, your vibrational frequency.

And then they could possibly target you and like beam you with like a particle beam weapon or whatever other sort of microwave weapon and cause harm to you or even kill you. So hopefully I will be able to get out more of this information about this on other venues and shows. Tomorrow, I have to talk to some other people that I'm talking to about this.

And I'll put a link in maybe this or another show about that and maybe give it to you so you can spread it around to people, because it's very important to focus on that particular topic, the gang stalking and directed energy weapons and what they're using them on people, because that's what they had in the protocols of the Elders of Zion. That's their technique, the gang stalking, to basically hound people to death and to, you know, neutralize them and then assassinate them at some point. That's their ultimate...

Are you having a round table? Yeah, tomorrow.

With, I know it's Norlux Bellator. Is anyone else or... No, that's for the day after that. But tomorrow there's something else going on.

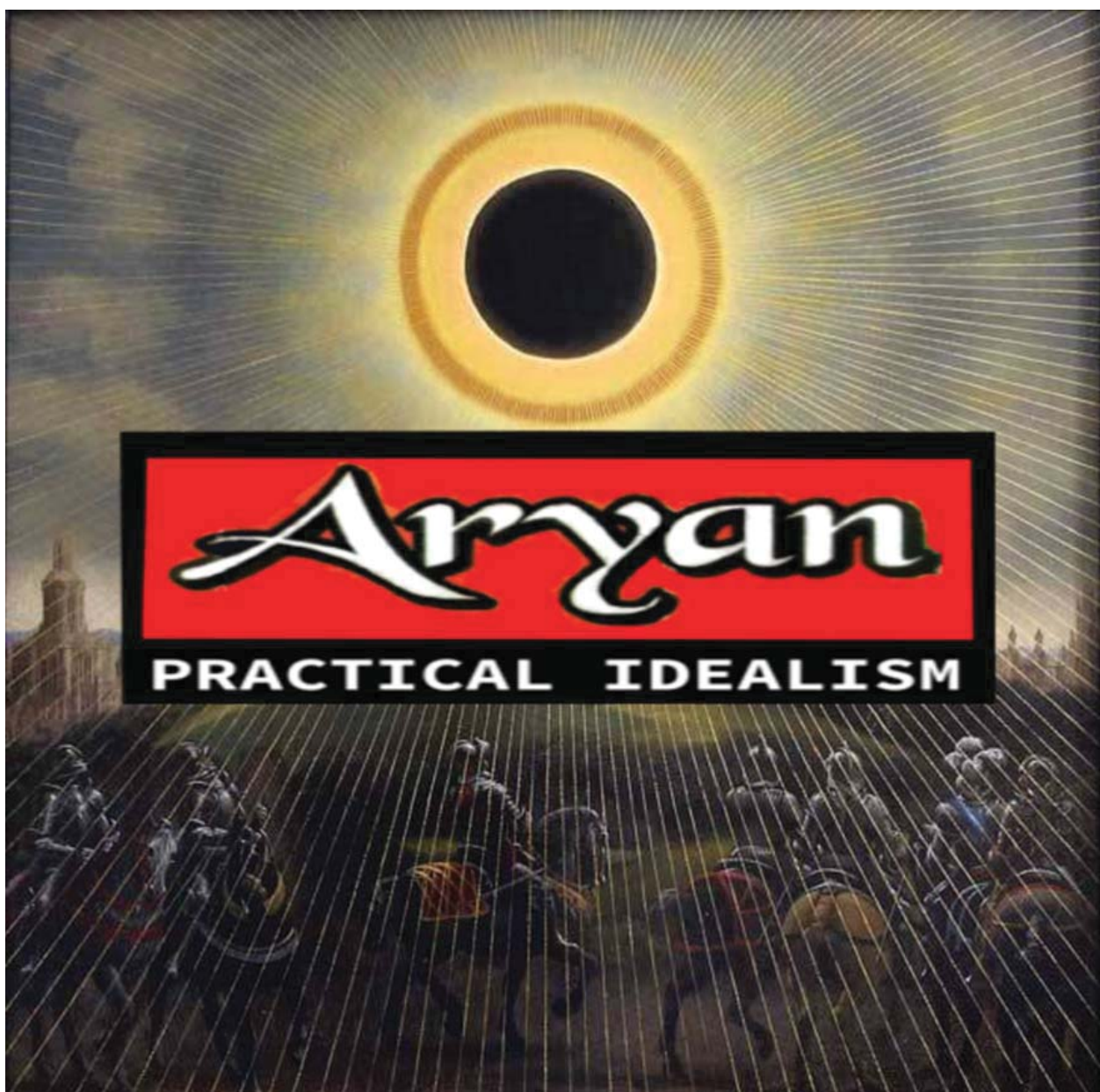
Hopefully I'll be able to get that out because it's a pretty important discussion. We'll see what happens. Have you ever had on multiple people before? No, not really.

It was just like a one-on-one conversation so far. So... We're going to have a couple people on. I thought you were going to have Norlux and maybe like Siegeman or something.

Well, that's a good idea to have more people on discussing topics. Although... That would give more input on, you know, perspectives on a certain topic or... But anything over three people is too many. Yeah, because then that would just have everyone interrupting each other and it wouldn't... There's already enough interruptions with like three people, so... That's the problem with these podcasts and these streams of people.

It just becomes too emotionally unstable and too much, you know, the loudest person is the best person type thing. And the other thing is Skype also tends to delay... Delay when you're speaking. It tends to delay it slightly and... Yeah, and that causes either pauses or talking over.

So I guess we'll discuss that whenever. Okay, so for now, I guess that's...



API: Black Sun Media

Later in the book, Pierce puts out the idea that that's not, that's not going to work because as Ries puts it, you know, they gravitate to power, so, you know, he put it, we need to treat them realistically. Yeah, exactly. And that's what they are.

They're a mass of animals. They respond to fear. They respond to force.

Yeah. Yeah, that's what Machiavelli had said that, I forget the specific quote, but, fear motivates more than love, basically, because love threatens, you know, love promises you something that you don't necessarily want, but it's just like an elective thing, you know, you might want it, but you're free to reject it, whereas fear threatens to take away something that you need or have. And so that is more a pressing necessity to have that.

So it motivates you much more strenuously. Yeah. And, I mean, look at Marius and Sulla, you know, the people loved Marius, but Sulla knew the language of the VNT a little bit better.

He was able to defeat them and, you know, take power in Rome. Yeah. Because force is going to win out at the end of the day.

I think that's, uh, was that in the movie *Gladiator*, the year 2000 with Russell Crowe? Oh, I couldn't tell you, man, I'm not big on my movies. I know, I know that that was discussed in the *48 Laws of Power* by that Jew, Robert Greene, who wrote the book. I don't think I've read that one, no.

Yeah, it's pretty good, yeah, but yeah, I'm not too familiar with the actual historical context of ancient Rome, since obviously the Jews have, you know, occluded, occulted ancient classical history. So we don't even know, you know, the reality of that history, like, like Gibbon's decline and fall of the Roman Empire. We don't have any very thorough or exhaustive knowledge of Roman history, unfortunately.

Well, as Redbeard said, and I might just write, you know, the victor writes the history, you know. The history is the record for the victor. He puts it that way, I can only paraphrase.

I can't think of the actual quote, but yeah, that's, I mean, what do we have based on Roman history? You know, if you want to look at the Gallic Wars, we, the sources, yeah, there's other sources, but the main source is from Caesar himself. Of course, he's going to have a bias, you know, towards, you know, we don't have a source that tells the Celtic point of view of the conflict, you know. Yeah.

So history is skewed that way, but Joachim, he said, history is our connection to the past. Even though, and I interpret that as, even though we might not know the literal day-by-day things, you know, there's some stuff that we don't know, and there's stuff that we do

know and we don't know, but what I have a problem with modern, a lot of modern historians is because it kind of goes to this, like, 19th century idea of, like, the materialism. They're trying to find the exact everything.

They're not trying to interpret the history and see what it means in the big picture of things. Or in terms of its mythopoetic qualities, the way in which it is like a crystallization of the spirit of the Aryan, in terms of particular cultural forms, like Spengler speaks about in his *Decline of the West*, you know, that is just negated altogether with the mainstream academic, if you want to call it philosophy, not really even legitimate academia, because what they do in that is basically just project their biases on the past, they evaluate the past by the standards of the present, so everything becomes like a fertility cult or something, or it becomes, you know, this sort of crude interpretation of astronomy on the part of, you know, more ancient civilizations, when the reality is it's all astrology, it's all higher spiritual forms that are, you know, known through initiatic degrees, through the mystery traditions of Greece and Rome. Yeah.

And it just shows how little they don't understand that they're trying their best to put their own interpretation on it, and as you said, from their point of view, and that also goes through, you know, critical theory and all that stuff. Yeah. Yeah.

And... Just if I could touch upon... That's why I like how, kind of, Evola looks at things, is because he compared different cultures, and you can fill in blanks that way, you know, and a lot of these people, they just want to put everything in its own box, you know, there's totally no... that's coincidence, you know. Yeah, well, basically, with respect to the Aryan tradition, it's world historical and it's global. The entire world was a pyramid civilization from Easter Island, and the Machu Picchu, Tiahuanaco in the South America, to the North Americans, as the book *Vinlanders* speaks of, and as Miguel Serrano speaks of, and Adolf Hitler, ultimate avatar, or last avatar, and then the Gobi Desert civilization, and so forth.

Basically throughout the whole world, it was pyramid culture, and it was always, it was the same thing. There are linguistic cognates in all the cultures, you know, the Aryan, the Ar, the Ireland, Persia. So, yeah.

Moving on to the Ireland specific, you know, I always thought that, you know, Ireland was just cognate with Herodotus, from Proto-Indo-European, but I'm trying to remember now how they try to explain it in a way that they're like, oh, it's just the name of a goddess, you know, but, okay, fine, you would say, what does the term name mean? You know, it's just, it's outright lies, because they're trying to, you know, cut our roots off, which they've succeeded in, because, I mean, again, back to the masses, look at these animals, you know? Yeah. You look at them in the streets with their rainbow flags, and their string bikinis, and fat hanging all over their bodies, screaming and shouting, and, you know, race mixing, and drugging, and so forth. Absolutely, they're alcoholized

animals, they're goyim.

They've made themselves goyim. And I appreciate Evola's type of, like, his hermeneutical exegesis, if we wish to call it that, the, you know, his more Olympian stance, in terms of esoteric tradition, that it's beyond philosophy, it's beyond scholarship, it's beyond the mere rationalist, materialist worldview of scientism, of the enlightenment, so-called, and, you know, it attempts to represent radical traditionalism as a radical representation of ancient traditions, so that they can actually be practically implemented, in terms of awakening the blood memory of Aryans, you know, bringing them back to that Hyperborean origin, which is, apparently, his intention. What I like to tell people is that, yes, our viewpoint is new, comparing it to the old ways, you know, of the dark ages, but really it's kind of a reawakening of the pre-Christian values.

Yeah, and that's what radical traditionalism is all about. And you can see this in, like, yeah, but people go to Nietzsche, you know, Nietzsche wasn't a traditionalist, but you can still see a lot of, you know, correlations between Nietzsche's ideas, Evola's ideas, even though I see some people saying they're trying to, you know, they were against each other somehow, the ideas are opposing, but it's just a different way of saying, you know. Yeah, well, basically, Evola did critique Nietzsche in *Ride the Tiger*, and basically, his perspective, Evola's perspective, is more a contrast between the Olympian, solar forms of spirituality, and the lunar, thonic, tellurian, or more earthly forms of spirituality.

And Nietzsche, somebody had called, I don't remember who, called Nietzsche a half-Jew, because his form of spirituality was more oriented toward that emotional pathos, and, you know, sort of a Dionysian ecstasis, I guess you could call it, like an ecstasies, a sort of a whirling dervish type of stuff, you know, a lot of pathos, a lot of sort of like Luciferian left-hand path sort of orientation. He was, of course, affiliated with Jews and associated with them as well. Also, his particular project was quite corrupted, I would say, in terms of the Jewish influence, which sort of took away from the Hyperborean Truth, with a capital T. And I think Heidegger sort of straightens that out a little bit in his work.

I believe it was called the, he wrote a two-part work on Nietzsche. One was called *The Will to Power as Art*, and another one, I think, I forget exactly what it was called. But that sort of straightens out Nietzsche in a hermeneutical way to adjust it, to attune it to the Hyperborean tradition to a greater extent.

And Heidegger took that forward more, as you were saying, as a sort of like hermeneutical, critical refutation of the distortion on the part of Jews, who have concealed our traditions behind a sort of gauze of lies and half-truths, and you know, just a distortion of our traditions. So, Heidegger was trying to straighten that out, and Evola is also, and representing it in its more proper form, away from the more like lunar, emotional forms of spirituality, which are current today, to a more, what he called a spiritual virility, Olympian sovereignty, a more heroic type of spirituality, like the figure

of fighting against the serpent. You know, you're being pulled down into the waters by the serpent, by those forces, the dark forces, and you're opposing that, resisting it, and that is the whole idea right there, is riding the tiger.

Yeah, and to distorting our traditions, our main source when it comes to that, well, one of the main sources when it comes to the old myths, the northern myths, you know, there's Snorri Sturluson and the others, and I see a lot of these academics say, you know, oh, this is a Christian influence, you know, but when you look at Christianity with its religious history, you can see that a lot of it comes from apocalyptic literature from the second temple period, which a lot of that came from Hellenistic tradition. The Jews kind of just adopted that in, because, you know, that's what they do, they can't create anything themselves, so they got to just take from other cultures, you know, and they took that from Hellenistic tradition. I think that was more palatial.

Yeah. With respect to the Greeks, that was more like the degenerate forms of the Greek culture when they were more mixed in with others, I think, because I remember, I think it was Hesiod who was lamenting that the Greeks were no longer blonde, and that was at an early period itself. So, I do subscribe to the distinction, to the validity of the distinction between the Apollonian and Dionysian of Nietzsche and his birth of tragedy, and Evola would be more Apollonian, and, you know, the Christian is definitely a sort of pathos, you know.

Yeah. But, I mean, it's interesting to go back, you know, into religious histories and, you know, trying to pick everything apart and see what's what and who's who and things. Yeah, and I think Evola is basically the best source for people who are not acquainted in any great depth with having actually studied different spiritual traditions, because it's more or less impossible if you're coming at this time in history to that, unless you read a lot of books of scholarship prior to the Second World War, and even then it's been thoroughly corrupted because of the so-called Enlightenment and the more sort of like pagan revival during the fin-de-siècle period around the turn of the last century with Theosophy and so forth.

There's a lot of Jewish influence there, Freemasonic Jewish influence. In scholarship. It's just a lot of work that we have to do to pick it all apart and figure it all out.

Yeah, and I think obviously we only have so much time before whatever mass chaos is brought upon us. I'm not too sure what it's like. You don't have to reveal your actual location, or even general area, but boots on the ground from your perspective, I guess you're probably seeing some rioting and stuff maybe with the niggers.

On my channel, I've given too many in to it already. I live near Lansing, Michigan. Okay, yeah.

And there was some rioting there, like Seattle level of rioting, you know. It's calmed

down for the most part. I'm just waiting for the next half to drop, you know.

Yeah, that's what they're doing. It's always gradualistic with these people. They always do things in stages to sort of trick people.

Because if they see that other people are recognizing patterns, this is their way of scrambling the patterns by stretching it out temporally and then creating confusion with their dialectic back and forth and back and forth. But yeah, I guess Lansing is where they have a lot of military there, isn't it? I'll be honest. I don't know for certain because I stay the hell out of Lansing.

I can't stand big cities. I grew up in the woods. I can't stand concrete.

Most people around here, I mean, around the town I live, it's mostly people just going around like nothing's going on. The cops ignoring laws from our governor and shit. So that's basically it.

Well, I guess that's good that the police are not entirely sovietized in that region. I think that there's some hope for the police, especially in smaller areas, because unless it's like a place where I grew up in the woods in Canada, which was like a training ground for police, so they would always be pumping in new recruits who are upholding whatever laws they make. There was like 50 police in a town of like 4,000 people.

So that was like one per hundred person that they had. So it was a real police state. But yeah, I still think that there's some hope for the police in the smaller towns.

But everywhere you go, you've got the typical paradigm there. You've got the Jews leading from behind the scenes with their Christian puppets underneath them and Freemasons. And then underneath them, you've got, you know, on the front lines, some token minorities and so forth.

So it's all anti-white. And the Jews are always micromanaging every facet of life, basically. So they're always breathing down the neck of the whites, especially, because they know that they're the greatest threat to their power.

Yeah, and how do you get a white man to do whatever you want these days? You've just got to threaten his personal wealth, his personal safety. You've just got to threaten his person, and he'll do whatever you want. He'll kneel to you.

And a lot of these small-town cops, they're decent. I'll say they're decent. Because at the end of the day, you know, Tyke McGee comes down here and says, Hey, you guys need to start doing this.

Or, you know, they're going to, you know, take your cars away or whatever. They'll arrest every white person on the spot if they have to, you know. Yeah, it's the

unfortunate thing.

Obviously, they're sort of trapped in a corner, I guess you could say, within certain rigid limitations that they can operate in. Of course, many of them are very corrupt anyway, in terms of the values, just like everybody else in this society, with the sort of liberal type of values. You know, they're jumping on board the Jew world order, trying to virtue-signal hard.

That's what happened to me recently with some cop who was in the gym. He's, like, standing around with his token minority, you know, in front of me, virtue-signaling and stuff like that. Like, what good people.

We're not the evil white racists. You know, because I'm being gang-stalked here by Jews pretty heavily. So, even right now as we speak, there are Jews outside next door, you know, trying to bother me.

So, that's the way it is. But I guess in your state, that was Henry Ford's state. So, they must have dumped a lot of, I heard they dumped a lot of Arabs into Henry Ford's town of Dearborn.

Oh, yeah, you can't throw a rock without hitting, you know, some sand-mixer or something. It's disgusting. That's why I can't stand big cities.

Even the white faces, they got, like, metal through their, I guess the new thing is they put it in the center of your nose or whatever. They call it, like, a septum-piercing. You know, they're just freaking degenerates.

So, they're not any better than the non-whites, and it's a hassle. That's what, I think, Pierce spoke about that in the Turner Diaries, with all these degenerate youth. You know, they're, like, lying around on mattresses and puffing dope and stuff like that and so forth.

Yeah, and that's all they wanted. You can talk to them, and that's a perfect example from the Turner Diaries. A lot of them are alienated, which is a good thing.

Alienation, I encourage everyone to be alienated from this sick, disgusting sewer that we have to live in. But they don't have the goal-setting that people like you and I have. You know, all they want to do is fuck, smoke dope, and shove their face full of Doritos all day.

That's all they want to do. They've been hooked into the sort of lower sonic tellurian, if I could use that phrase again, of evolus, into that modality of consciousness. They've been lowered to the level of a purely emotional, animalized being.

So, they haven't cultivated reason or any sort of higher consciousness through any sort of meditation or even just normal life, just detachment from the welter of spatio-

temporal circumstances, what is called samsara in the Vedic tradition, the changing conditions of sensory reality, of the material plane. They don't transcend that, they're just immersed in it. So, they're basically drowning in the waters, I guess you could say, or the sewage of the Jew world order, the matrix.

So, obviously what you're doing is probably one of the better ways to go, but I won't say necessarily the only way to go, because I think it's important for people to remain within more populous centers also, not exclusively, but also because that way, you know, they could isolate people and then they can just target them in smaller centers too, because, you know, there are spies everywhere, the Jews are everywhere. That's what happened to me a couple of years ago. I was going to move to, you know, way out of the city.

I was living in a city, and then I was out there, and as soon as I was ordering some books on Jews, you know, like the protocols and stuff like that, those types of books, I was being spied on by the Jewish postal worker who was ripping open my packages, and then all of a sudden I see these unmarked trucks at the end of the roads, you know, with a line of sight right at the place where I'm living, and then everywhere I go they're tailing after me, and, you know, you suddenly see all these frowning faces on the part of the uptight Christian Zionists and so forth who are there, so, you know, they can single you out and target you. They're basically witch hunters, these types. Everywhere you go they're looking to tail after you, so it's sort of better to blend into the larger centers, in a way, in some cases, because that way you can... As Riles was talking, actually, I just posted both of his podcasts on it, Keep Your Head Down, Blend In, you know, and that was Tamazi's thing, and, you know, get out of the uniforms because it just paints a target on your back.

You know, you don't have to go as far as a lot of these degenerates. You don't have to have, like, a fucking, you know, a medal in your face, but, you know, blend in, keep your head down, and operate, you know, under the level because, you know, we're behind enemy territory. Yeah.

Well, I can see... Definitely now they're bringing their police state against us. They're, you know, brainwashing the police to be... to look upon white people like us as terrorists, basically, so... Yeah, and that's been coming for... I've been trying to tell these white people, and, of course, you know, I sometimes have, you know, a reactionary vibe in me, and I try to tell them what I think, you know, thinking that, hey, they're going to listen this time, and each... I try telling these, you know, white people, hey, your skin is your uniform. It doesn't matter if you like to think of yourself as a white person or not.

At the end of the day, you're white, they're coming after you. Yeah. No question asked.

It's like cognitive dissonance, like a soldier in a war who's got the uniform on, and he's like, oh, I don't want to hurt you, enemy. You know, I'm your friend. Well, obviously, it doesn't matter because the enemy looks upon you as an enemy, and that's what

matters, and it's what they will do that matters, not what you personally think or feel.

That's just sort of a way they have of trying to, you know, put themselves in that comfort zone again back away from the controversy because they can't cope with controversial realities. It would be good to get... That's the main thing is you and I realize that this is a war. They haven't gotten to that point yet.

They don't think... that's not even a thought in their head. We're at war? What? You know? Yeah, they need to be brought to that point. I'm wondering, maybe you could even reach out to Bill Rise and see if you could get him on a show or something and have an interview with him or something like that.

I have no clue how to contact him or where he's at. He kind of, like, at least to me, he kind of disappeared for a while. I think his GAB is discriminator.

Okay, so he's on GAB? Yeah, last I checked, his discriminator was his GAB. Okay. I think his Might is Right site is mightisright.weebly.com. Oh, okay.

W-E-E-B-L-Y. Yeah, I was in contact with him through social media a few times over the years, but, you know, for the most part... Yeah, that would be great to have him on a dude show with him. That would actually be great.

Because, actually, that's how I got into the movement originally was I came across, I think I came across Thulean Productions at first. Yeah, that guy. And then somehow got, like, into Renegade and then Might is Right Network.

And I'm like, okay, Might is Right Network on Orion. That was that YouTube channel that had a lot of their stuff. And I was still in high school, so, you know, I'm living at my parents' house, so I have to, you know, keep that on the low key.

But, you know, when no one else was listening, I'd be, you know, listening to their podcasts. Yeah. Yeah, I discovered it in 2016, that specific podcast.

And from there it really shifted my focus to a great extent in terms of particular practical strategies. But I still think that they're somewhat wrong in some ways, but at the same time it's still valuable. But, yeah, I don't subscribe to the more naturalistic understanding of things.

I think that's where, that is either a psyop on the one hand or on the other hand, that's just an error on the part of a lot of people who prescribe that and who, you know, make that the basis of their... You're talking about the creativity aspect of it? No, I mean naturalism in the sense of, like, so-called paganism, pagan naturalism. Oh, okay, okay, I see what you're saying. Because, you know, there's a distinction between the naturalism, which drags everything down to a sort of materialistic level, and something like Evil Law, which would elevate it to a higher spiritual level.

So the two are not necessarily opposed. You know, one's just like a level of the other, a higher level. Yeah, I agree fully.

That's one issue I've had with their ideas. That's actually, I think, the only issue I've had with their ideas, is it's a very materialist way of looking at things. Yeah, and I'm pretty sure that that's actually a psyop on the part of the Jews, and that's why I suspect Renegade, because I've attempted several times to lay comments or submit articles to Renegade, and every time they just sort of blow up in a rage against me.

Yeah, yeah. And yet, interestingly enough, I just had somebody else submit one of my articles recently, and they accepted it. So, you know, that shows their bias.

I don't know how they still have my articles on there, because I kind of got away from Renegade. Did you ever know a guy named Veganator? Yeah. So, Kyle shut him down, because he said, like, a sentence that Sinead didn't agree with.

And, of course, she threw a fit, and he kicked Veganator off of Renegade. And the next show, they just basically had a show talking shit about him. That's all the roundtable was about, was talking shit about Veganator.

And I'm like, dude, this guy, like, he didn't like doing shows with him. I talked to him on a personal level. He didn't like doing the long broadcast.

He was more of a video type of guy, you know. But he was willing to do it with them, and he attracted a lot of people to them, and then they just kind of tossed him away, you know, when he said one thing they didn't agree with. So I just, like, screw this place.

I haven't listened to Renegade since then. Well, I listened to Kyle Hunt's presentations, just as a sort of news update, I guess you could say, because I don't know of any other sources for news. I don't really pay any attention to mainstream media, or what, you know, because the events are endless, and there's always some sort of manipulation and change and melodrama.

So it's just not worth involving yourself with, because, you know, what we need to do is just focus on straightening out the white man's thinking and directing him toward practical action related to community building and networking and survivalism in the sense of natural survival in the woods and in urban settings, and, you know, propagandizing effectively against who is our enemy and what they're trying to do to us to, you know, reach enough reachable people. Yeah. So that's basically all.

That's a pretty simple program. I try to talk to a lot of these more softcore nationalists like Iconoclast. I like to leave comments in his videos that suggest that point of view, because, you know, they're all like, you know, we're going to vote our way out of this, or we're going to community build, or whatever the new catchphrase is for the alt-right.

Yeah. And I'm trying to be like, hey, no, you need to start, you know, well, the British need to get their guns back somehow. I don't know why they just gave up their weapons and didn't fire a shot over it, but they need to figure out their gun situation and then figure out how to use them.

Yeah. Well, I would say, you know, community building in a sense of not like elaborate, just networking with people for, you know, pooling resources together and stuff like that is pretty much essential at this time. Otherwise, you can just isolate people and do away with them, you know, without any backup or any people doing anything to assist you.

But, yeah, natural philosophy in the sense of like might is right, Ragnar Redbeard, that's only like a certain level of consciousness in my understanding of things. Oh, yeah, yeah. What's the point of the FED to survive if it's just, you know, to defeat everything else? You know, there has to be some purpose behind it than just everyone killing each other.

And that's where Pierce comes in to me, at least in my opinion, that's his cosmotheist principles come in because I think he did a lot of work in unifying those two concepts. Yeah, but I would say that the cosmotheism that they air, because they adhere, at least Kevin Alfred Strahm appears to adhere to a more Ludwig Klages biocentric worldview, I guess it would be called. Ludwig Klages wrote the book of that.

And Evola, in his synthesis of racial doctrine, critiques that also, as well as I think in other of his works, by, you know, again, claiming that it's too naturalistic, it's too Donic, Tellurian, too Lunar, too soulish. You know, it's not spiritual, so it devolves towards a more ecstatic, almost Semitic, so-called pseudo-spirituality, just like a soulish, you know, Nietzschean type of thing to some extent. But more natural, you know, biocentric in a sense of purely biological materialism, which sort of denies any higher spiritual consciousness.

So I would definitely deviate from cosmotheism in that regard, but I think it would still be sort of like, basically, might is right would be like a naturalistic level. From there, then it would be cosmotheism, which would be a soulish level. And then from there, it would be Evola, which is a spiritual level, the solar, Uranian, Olympian consciousness, if you could call it that.

And I think that that would be the best to occupy that promontory, like an eagle looking downwards, and then picking up people from those lower levels. Because might is right is sort of like the level of the consciousness of a Negro. And then cosmotheism is like the consciousness of a Jew.

And then our consciousness, the Aryan consciousness, is the consciousness of the solar Uranian, in the sense of, you know, beyond the mere material plane, beyond the spatio-temporal, toward the realm of eternal forms, as Plato called it. Yeah, I think that, well, a lot of people try to like just pick one, and, you know, they like to stick with it. But the

conclusion I've come to is you've got to look at all of them.

Take the good, separate the bad out, you know, because, you know, these philosophies are created by men. Men aren't perfect, you know. No man on this earth has ever been perfect, except for maybe Hitler or something, you know.

But you have to take all the good stuff from all of them, and you have to refine it down and figure out what the actual truth is behind it. Yeah, that's basically what I do. I guess you could call that a sort of pro-white integrationism, where you're just integrating, or sort of like a syncretism, you know.

You're synthesizing all these different elements of all these different traditions, to the extent compatible, toward a higher objective, always going upwards, never, you know, descending to a lower level of spiritual practice. And I think that, yeah, most of them have a tendency to drag downwards toward more materialistic states of consciousness, where it becomes just like, you know, sort of cultural aesthetic thing, like the creativity movement, the height of that is just, you know, like Matt Hale wrote in his book, or is writing, *The Triumph of Life*, you know, where it's purely materialistic, you know, sort of like aesthetic cultural thing at the height, but that isn't the real height. And then that's typically the way it works, that they orient themselves toward that orientation, that it becomes power and the might is right, it becomes power and strength of a more, you know, sort of like Tarzan in Edgar Rice Burroughs books, you know, sort of like the Aryan, you know, Superman of a lower sense, you know, like this hero figure like Robert E. Howard type of Conan type figure, which is obviously very primitive.

And none of the ancient Aryan traditions were really like that, that was just sort of like distorted understanding of them, naturalistic conception. Yeah, a lot of these, and a lot of those ideas come from the 19th century, as Yaki points out in his book, *Imperium*, a lot of this materialist ideas came from the Enlightenment and then the 19th century, when those ideas kind of went full force. Yeah, because of Darwinism and Ernst Haeckel and Gregor Mendel, to some extent, I guess, was represented then, a sort of biological naturalism, anthropology in the sense of Madison Grant and Lothrop Stoddard and the, you know, biological racism in the sense of Rassen hygiene of Fritz Lenz of the National Socialists and so forth.

So that is all, you know, it all sort of reduces or restricts things to a lower level of being and that, you know, does an injustice to our actual traditions. So, could also be construed as a deliberate psyop on the part of those who control society to try to pose it naturalism over and against Christianity so that they can say, oh, all that stuff is just silly paganism, it's just, you know, beneath. And the real spirituality is Christianity, that's the way to go.

Well, if you look at Jewish theology, they see the material is separate from God. The material, because it's separate from God, is inherently sinful, is inherently bad. Yeah,

exactly.

So, it makes, because I think how a lot of this materialism came from, and this is just based on my intuition, you know, so in Christianity, Newton was a, you know, hardcore Christian. You know, you have all these scientists that are Christians and they believe in that idea that there's the flesh, there's the material, which is sinful and separate from God, and then you have God. And then as we start moving into the 19th century, agnosticism and atheism become more prevalent.

So they throw out the idea of God and what are you left with? Just the material. Right, it becomes man over God. And it's based on Jewish idea, when our ancestors, I've heard it described as animism, that everything, that the idea of God and matter are not separate, they're combined, they're one and the same.

Yeah, that's Spinoza's pantheism, basically. And that's sort of, I guess, represented to some extent in theosophy, which is, again, another Jewish psyop, which is basically, as Blavatsky said, spirit and matter are one, verbatim quotation. It's the same thing, you know, just different vibrational frequencies or something, so, you know, it becomes just an ocean of theosophy, everything's all equalized, you know, let's all harmonize, and that becomes a New Age, Jew Age philosophy of the present moment, which is a purely chthonic tellurism.

It is earthly worship of the Earth Mother, the Mother Goddess, you know, there's no patriarchal conception, there's no, you know, really masculine forms of spirituality, of force, of strength, of self-overcoming, of, you know, detachment from Samsara. It's really just a sort of immersion, like swimming in the waters of Samsara with these people, like on some sort of slide park or something. Yeah.

At a hotel. And they, well, of course they got to throw their egalitarianism in there, you know, the human brotherhood idea. Yeah, which obviously, as anybody can see at all levels, either naturalistic, soul, or spiritual levels, can easily see that that's a complete farce, because it's completely diametrically opposed to any form of lived experience.

Yeah, and you have a lot of these, like, a lot of these New Age people, I've heard of a group called Wicca True, this Aza True movement, but it's mainstream Aza True, you know, they throw their egalitarianism in there, they have their affiliate room with a rainbow in the background, which, I mean, if I saw that, I would think, okay, oh, rainbow for frost, you know, our inheritance is connected to the divine, okay, that makes sense. But what they mean by the rainbow is, of course, diversity, and, you know, the world. Yeah, basically that's the exact inversion of our traditions.

Because a rainbow just means a different, you know, the different colors, which I guess are just different vibrational rates or something like that. So, you know, different chakras of your body are the different colors. So that's the black magic of the Jew right there, is

to portray legitimate spirituality as, you know, just butt banging in various other low forms of existence.

Yeah, and, of course, they like to make these lies about how old Germanic societies were completely egalitarian, and, you know, the faggots were allowed to run around freely, and it's like, no, those people were drowned in a bog, you know. And it wasn't egalitarian, you know, there was a hierarchical system. Yes, they would elect their chieftains, but those people weren't politicians, they were people who earned those titles still.

Yeah, and the way in which they elected it, who elected it, it was only free men, typically. I don't think any of the vassals had the power to elect. Yeah, it was only free men.

And I think it was also... There's some evidence to maybe say free women in some cases, but free men mainly. And those men, they earned, you know, the spear they carried, because all Germans, you know, they were always armed. Yeah, I was going to say that basically it was only those who had the merit, you know, that sort of inner aristocracy that earned that actual title, in order to be qualified as that, they had to actually embody that.

They couldn't just be like a sneaking, lying politician of today's society and just sort of, you know, worm their way through their connections, through their Masonic lodge into power, and just have the brightest smile and the most vigorous handshake or something like that to gain what they gain, which is obviously another testament to the exact antithesis of so-called modernity to tradition, if we could use those terms, I guess post-modernity or whatever the contemporary world may be. Yeah, it's a hellscape above, ideologically. Nothing makes sense anymore.

Yeah, that's of course deliberately what the Jews are trying to do, you know. Like it says in the protocols, we will eliminate the vile poison of liberalism, so their intention is to create liberalism, or if they didn't create it entirely, which they probably did, you know, through, what was it, Rousseau and people like that, their agents. Then they at least take it up and they exacerbate it through the media and through the power that they have, introducing all these sort of sonic currents in the tradition of the Aryans so that they can chew away the power, you know, from theocracy to aristocracy to bureaucracy to proletarianism, you know, the reversion or regression of the castes, as Evella called it.

So basically, you know, they just create that as a dialectical means, a dialectical negation process to negate white societies and then they can say, oh, we've got the solution, it's Christianity, you know, this is our tradition. Meanwhile, there's nothing but a bunch of niggers in the church and so forth, and yeah, I doubt that our tradition was ever anything remotely similar to that, which is easily disproven. And even with Christianity, when you look at Martin Luther's *The Jews and Their Lies*, one of his criticisms is that he

says, well, according to scripture, you know, we're all abominants, and how does your bloodline make you any special? And that's one of his criticisms, and that shows that this egalitarian mindset, you either get it with their secular Christ insanity or their religious Christ insanity.

Yeah, it's the same thing. It's basically the equality cult, egalitarian pacifism is what I sort of reduce it to, although you could also add egalitarian pacifism, Jewish supremacism, because in the case of liberals and people like that, they never criticize Jews as such because they're anti-biological reality, anti-race, race in all degrees, you know, body, soul, mind, body, soul, spirit. And then in the case of the Christians, obviously they're overtly Jewish supremacist, even though they denounce racism, at the same time they're Jewish supremacist.

So that's basically what it all boils down to. When you're a lemming, your ideology doesn't need to make sense. Pretty much.

It's just a lot of feel-good feelings and posing, you know, this sort of pose of moral superiority that they all have. That's sort of what they get off on. Yeah.

And it's disgusting. Pretty much. I mean, I've encountered that here large amounts of times now that I'm being gang-stalked and persecuted by the Jews here.

All their Christians are forever virtue-signaling in my face and harassing, bothering me. Basically, it's what Nietzsche called the bestowing virtue. You know, by virtue of giving to someone else, that implies you have the power to give and others are dependent on you in receiving or in taking from you.

So that implies your relative superiority of power in relation to them. So it's just a sort of Nietzschean will to power, only in a sort of cowardly and false, hypocritical form. Dishonest will to power is what Christians operate on the basis of.

Because that's all they have at the end of the day. All they have is their lies. All they have is their degeneracy.

All they have is their cowardice, their scum. And that's how the scum works. So, you know, when I'm coming across people like that, that's all that's in my mind, is you're scum.

I don't give a shit what you think. You can go put a gun in your mouth and take care of the rest, for all I care. Yeah.

Or you can nail yourself up on a cross and burn yourself to death. Soak yourself in gasoline, basically. Yeah, it's funny, I had this one store, this paraphernalia company called Viral Style, and I was making these t-shirts that said, burn your local church, and it had a picture of a flaming church on it, like an actual photograph.

And then they banned me right after that, because they didn't want people to, you know, get any ideas. Of course, the company is probably run by Jews, but it's from Florida and so forth, yeah. And if they're not Jews, you know, they're people who suck up to Jews or they have Jews in their head, you know, because people like us, you know, we can't get anywhere, without, you know, shutting up and having to, you know, bite our tongue constantly.

Well, basically, the white man's been demoted to, as Matt Hill wrote in his book, *White Slavery*, basically, we've been demoted to the level of a white nigger in our own country, as the slave caste. The only jobs available to us are pretty much working as a trade slave, in whatever capacity, to whatever extent, based on how much connections we have and how much of an agreeable person we are, or quiet and don't speak, and have whatever sort of skills. So, you know, the most a white man can achieve in this society now is like maybe an electrician or something like that, and then from there it's, you know, manual labor or flipping burgers or whatever.

Yeah, but on the other side of that, look how much we have to gain then. Yeah, because... It's an uphill battle, but, you know, we're white people, we can fucking do this. We've done this how many times throughout our history.

And at the same time... You know, those same genes are in us, you know. Yeah, basically, the good part of that is, the positive aspect is that we basically, we don't control the means of production, but we do have the means to dismantle them because we are the tradespeople who profit up. So, if there's any white general strike or an adequate amount of employment, of knowledge of the workings of the machine, and using, you know, implementing subversive ideas in relation to, you know, the sabotage of the machine, then a lot can be done in that regard.

But I'm thinking, it's mainly going to be just more a gradualistic collapse within the next five years, and the main chaos will be instigated by the Jews and their non-whites, for the most part. Like O.T. Gunnarsson wrote in his *Hear the Cradle Song* book, I think that's going to be more or less what it will be like. Yeah, and they're already doing it.

Look at the NFAC, look at Black Lives Matter becoming more of a black nationalist movement than just a kind of a black idea leftist movement. And they're telling, you know, black faggots to, you know, pick a side. You're either black or you're queer.

You've got to pick one. The ironic thing, of course, is that most blacks are actually bisexual, too, so far as I've heard, anyway. Yeah, they're notorious for involving themselves in their bisexual activities in prison and stuff like that.

I think it's better to put omnisexual, because as long as it's black and white, it doesn't even have to be warm, you know? Yeah, so even corpses are not exempt from that. So that's pretty gross. Yeah, too bad.

Yeah, I wouldn't put it past them, though. Yeah, got to keep them out of the morgue, I guess. Yeah, hopefully.

I don't know. You can put all those race traitors in the morgue, you know, and just let the animals in there. They can eat them, too, and get rid of them.

Why not? Well, yeah, it's pretty obvious that most of those who are hardcore race traitors, you know, these virtue-signaling assholes who just walk around in town with their non-whites, you know, they go to the cell phone store to buy them a cellular phone, like, oh, look at me. I'm giving something to a nigger. Meanwhile, here you are with, like, trying to pay for your pay as you go flip phone in the store or something like that.

You can hardly even, you know, you got holes in your shoes or something like that, and this nigger's got, like, brand-new Nike shoes or whatever it is that they obsess over. So, so much for the white privilege. It's just obviously a complete lie.

Hey, at least they'll look nice when they're on the ground, okay? Yeah, I guess that's true enough. So how about tell me about the history of your, you had just said you wanted to discuss the history of your channel. Oh, yeah, yeah.

I was just kind of, like, throwing stuff out there at that point. But, yeah, I started in the movement, I guess, proper my senior year-ish of high school. And originally I was, when I was a middle schooler, I went through a phase where I was nowhere near, you know, at a mature level of knowledge.

But, you know, as a middle schooler, I'd wear armbands, and I was known as the Nazi kid. And I got in quite a bit of trouble. But, of course, because of that trouble, you know, I had to kind of, like, get my head down.

And, of course, with all the brainwashing and stuff, you know, I kind of forgot a lot of the stuff that I did do. But I've always been racially conscious, you know, although I've never had quite the affinity for non-whites. And it's mainly because I've been around them my whole life that a lot of people, I see their reaction to them as, oh, they're just like me.

And they always made me sick to my stomach, and I could never get away from them. And I finally got to, and it was nice for a while, you know. But now occasionally I have to deal with the occasional mud scum.

But, you know, it's... Yeah. So I guess you grew up in a city then or something, or a more populous area? I originally grew up around Kalamazoo area. Where's that? That's in Michigan.

That's Michigan too, I guess? Yeah. And then I moved kind of north from there, and I grew up in, like, a small town area. But, you know, of course you got the rare race traitors and the family, and you got friends of family and all that other good shit.

Yeah. Yeah, for me, I grew up basically literally in the middle of nowhere in Canada, in the woods. And I never even saw a nigger for almost the whole of my life except, like, one or two when I went to the nearby city, which was five hours away from the town I was living in.

The only people in my town were, like, a bunch of redskins and white people. There was one Chinese restaurant with a Chinese kid. Of course there were Jews.

I never really understood who they were, though. They just struck me as, like, darker-haired white people. And then, you know, there's, like, one black guy in the town.

So I never knew almost anything about them. So when I was a teenager, I actually listened to rap music for a couple of years and became sort of a wigger because I had no idea. You know, this was like, oh, this culture is interesting.

You know, it's something, you know, powerful and, you know, aggressive and so on. So I delved into that. But once you start experiencing them in real life in more detail, you know, more intimately, I guess you could say, then you immediately cease to have that sort of perception because that's just a sort of mediatized, you know, Hollywoodized version, black entertainment television version of them in general.

Pretty much all non-whites are more or less degrees of vileness for the most part. And that's all white, a lot of white people, that's most of their perception of them is from the television, you know, from what they get from Hollywood. They don't have any real-time experience except for maybe the better ones, I guess, in air quotes.

The ones that are more quiet because they're a small minority, a tiny minority, so they have to. Otherwise, if they acted their natural way, then they'd either be in jail or they'd be on the streets or, you know, be looked upon too hostilely by the population. But you put them in their own crowd, you know, they'll act their natural way.

Yeah. And even though I grew up in high schools in a smaller town, so you had your, like, handful of blacks or handful of Mexicans, you know, but they, the majority of the time, behaved themselves because it was also one of those small towns where, you know, every truck had a Confederate flag off the back of it, you know, and people didn't take much shit there. Yeah, of course, they're, you know, they're, oh, I'm not racist, you know, most people will be, oh, I'm not racist, but, you know.

Yeah, it's easy not to be racist when you don't have to deal with other so-called races, but once you start having to, then you, you'll live a total hypocrite life if you can't face that reality. You know, if you think in your naivety that you can just throw money at non-whites and they're going to become, you know, just like good little white people, then you're obviously very delusional and don't have much understanding of what you're speaking of, of actual practical experience. Yeah, my attitude in high school became, I'm

not racist, I hate everyone equally, because, of course, I don't like non-whites, and then, of course, a lot of these white people, they're not really likable either, so it's like, you know what, screw all of them.

Yeah, I guess. I mean, of course, I'm not anti-white, it's just a lot of scum. The notion of racism is just an emotive term to try to browbeat people into silence anyway, and also to browbeat them to accept their own extermination and replacement, for whites to accept an endless limit of, or a limitless invasion of non-whites into their territory, and if they don't accept it, then they become a so-called racist, which means somebody who allegedly has some sort of negative feature that discriminates negatively against those who are not white, but, of course, that's not bad, that's good, but the values of this society are bad and not good, and so it becomes an inverted world, where everything that's good is bad and everything that's bad is good.

So the heroic and intelligent and creative white man becomes a violent, hateful, fascist, imperialist, racist, sexist, devil, earth-raping demon, and everybody else becomes an innocent, suffering victim. You know, this sort of Jewish pathos, again, manifests itself in that secular humanist discourse, which is just designed as a sort of weapon to qualify any non-secular humanist or non-Christian, non-egalitarian discourse as basically heresy, as sort of devilish talk, something that is inherently bad and has a moral imperative bound up with it to be destroyed or to be negated, which is basically anything pro-white is off the table, anything that is not pro-white or that is anti-white is on the table right away by default, in terms of hiring preference, in terms of what is permitted speech and what is permitted in terms of symbols and cultural artifacts and everything else. So now you have even the Dixie flag being qualified as a symbol of so-called hatred.

So, you know, after a while, the white population can't help but recognize that they're under attack and that every single thing, even remotely related to them, is qualified as hatred, which means, you know, that they're setting us up for genocide with the rhetoric of genocide, which just proceeds, or precedes rather, the actual physical attacks, like in South Africa, you know, the sort of gradual, slow, more and more frequent attacks, not necessarily concentrated. And they're already doing that now with those nigger movements. That's picking it up to a higher level of intensity, of conflict.

Yeah, and a lot of the better elements are going to get the point and realize, okay, they're coming after me because I'm white and because they're challenging us as a race to be answered as a race. I think that's something James Mason said. Makes perfect sense.

But still, a lot of the worse elements are still going to, you know, try to be like, well, I'm not white then. You know, they'll deny their whiteness just so they can, you know, get more gibs in the system. Yeah, basically, they'll do anything they can, short of harming themselves excessively to, you know, derive whatever sort of material comforts, because

their whole worldview now has been restricted to the thonic tellurian, the material plane.

That's all they live for. And they are indeed, like the Jews call them, goyim. They eat, sleep, fornicate, propagate, and maximize pleasure and minimize pain.

And outside of that, they don't really have any consciousness of any reality. And they even deny that reality because their worldview is secular humanism. Even if it's Christian, it's basically purely materialist.

So they can't go beyond that. And so for that reason, since they're just living for bread alone, then they'll do anything for a scrap of bread. But even, you know, licking the feet of niggers or bowing their head before the Jews, like a pathetic slave for the slave caller.

Or, you know, vaccination or masks or whatever it may be. Yeah, and I tell people, and I like telling the conservatives this, the ones that are like, can you just stop being about color, please? I tell them, you either kneel or you don't, okay? You're either white or you're not. You're either going to kneel to them or you're not going to kneel to them.

If you keep sitting on the fence, one of the sides is going to shoot you off of it, alright? So pick a side. Yeah, that's what I've conceived of too, is that if you're a fence-sitter, you're just going to be ripped off the fence one way or the other. Or you'll be ripped in half from both sides, so you don't really have a choice.

But it's mainly, it takes people with more fortitude, more courage, and more moral character in the sense of Aryan traditional heroic consciousness to be able to actually oppose what's going on. Otherwise, it's more the feminine, female type of emotional pathos and sentimentalist type mentality that most of the so-called males of this society have. They're only interested in fighting when it's approved by the Jew system.

When it's master-approved violence, yeah. Yeah. Yeah.

But they're complete cowards everywhere else, you know? They like to compare themselves to, Oh, 1776 will commence again. You guys don't have the balls to pull the trigger. I literally watched this year all these motherfuckers go into the Capitol building with their guns and not fire a shot.

And they're pussies, that's it. They go in, they wave their guns around because it's just phallic symbols to them. It's what's missing between their legs.

And they don't fire a shot. They don't do anything but bitch and complain. And then fall into line when master's whip cracks down.

Yeah. And I think the Jews know that pretty much, that people have become far too pacifistic and materialistic. And so for that reason, they're just like, Okay, we'll call your bluff.

And then the whites of that kind, the conservatards, they just fold up. And then they're like, Yeah, yeah, I don't agree with what you're saying there, Mr. Jew. And then the Jew just stands behind their police state and laughs in their face, basically.

So that's why I think Alex Linder's strategy of attacking the conservatives is one of the major points of attack to try to shift the consciousness of white people. Yeah. David Lane wrote an article way back in the day about, saying, Hey, how about you get with your buddies and call up, what's his name? Rush Limbaugh? Yeah, that guy, that piece of shit.

Damn, cancer didn't get him, that was sad. But fuck him. Go call him up.

And your team. And just talk about pro-white things. Put it around there.

And no, we're not going to get a lot of people doing that. But a lot of people who do eventually end up on our side are from the right wing. That's why there's so many right wing tendencies in our movement.

It's because we're all from the right wing. At the same time, that's why they created the right wing in the first place, the Jews, as a sort of steam valve for pent up aggression. And then they can, you know, because that's why it's symbolized by the elephant, this sort of lumbering beast that doesn't really want to move anywhere.

You know, it's conservative, it's stuck in its ways. And then you've got the drunken donkey that's swaying back and forth crazily, leftism. So they, you know, put them against one another dialectically.

You know, that way it's always, they're always moving forward toward the cliff, which is where the Jew wants you. I thought the Democrats picked that symbol because they were a bunch of assholes. I don't really make that connection.

Well, that could be true. But yeah, basically, it's to represent, so far as I know, I think it's actually a representation of the Egyptian set also. You know, that sort of strange animal deity in Egypt that Michael Aquino named his Temple of Set after.

And that's like a sort of left-hand path Jewish lunar deity. Yeah, I'll be honest, I'm not really familiar with Egyptian mythology all that much. Well, it's basically a distinction between Ra, who's the sun god, the solar principle, and Set, which is the lunar principle.

Okay. So, basically, that's what the donkey is. I think the donkey also refers to Yaho or something like that, like a Gnostic conception, which was Jewish also.

Crowley speaks of that in some of his works. So, basically, what it is is just this sort of principle of chaos, of emotionalism, that creates changes by virtue of its inherent chaos. And the elephant is sort of dragged along with it.

Just like the conservatives, they can't remain where they are because they're being

forced by the leftists to react. And their reaction is always just, you know, folding in and conceding power, only not as much as the leftists wanted in the beginning. Just, you know, more and more and more.

And then it just spirals down, you know, ever more chaotically. Or I guess you could say it spirals outward. You know, like one of those sprinklers.

That's sort of like how society becomes totally dispersed, or, you know, flies apart, basically. So, all the changes that these leftists are introducing, you know, they know that they're not going to get 90% of them accepted necessarily at a certain point in time. But then, so long as they get 10%, then it just moves them toward that goal more and more.

And then, obviously, the white people, because they're too trapped in their materialistic worldview, they want to be comfortable. They don't want to be taken out of their comfort zone because that might entail personal risk or injury or loss. And so, loss of job, loss of reputation.

So they'll just, you know, quietly try to oppose it to whatever extent doesn't threaten their comfort. But that's not good enough. You don't have that choice at this time.

So you had said in your notes that you wanted to discuss the armed struggle versus the mass struggle. So, basically, in a way, that sort of dovetails with that topic because the mass struggle is like conservatism and voting, but that's obviously ineffective and not working. I don't know how many times it's going to fail until a lot of these idiots realize it.

Because, I mean, okay, let's build a roof. Now, was it a successful one? Maybe on the bigger picture, no. But what did it cause? What did that one hit cause? Fear, terror, you know.

They don't like the idea of, you know, them getting shot up in their churches. So, in Minecraft, let's say, there was 10 of them, 20 of them. And that may very well be the case.

I'm pretty sure that most of those are actually false flag actions, though, on the part of the Jews because there's all sorts of Kabbalistic numerology bound up with them. They always occur on certain dates, you know, within the sacrifice season of the Jews in Purim and stuff like that. Or, alternatively, they'll have, you know, sort of a certain number of people allegedly died and those numbers will add up to, like, Kabbalistic numbers with certain meaning.

So, I think most of these are just fake events. But, at the same time, you know, if the mass strategy doesn't work, what can be done? Otherwise, I know one guy says that the only thing that can be done is basically just community building and sort of, you know, trying to minimize damage to white people through propaganda and stuff like this and

just pooling resources together and trying to avoid any sort of conflict, basically, of that more hot stuff. Well, yeah, a lot of people, white people especially, because not everyone's going to be able to do fighting.

That's not a thing that everyone can do, you know, because you have people who are older, you have people who just, that's not in them, you know, they don't have the guts or whatever. But, white genes are white genes at the end of the day, and a lot of people, they should move away from the maker zones, and we should try to network and pool in certain areas because this country is going to balkanize, it's going to pull apart along racial lines, and we need to have our own piece of the pie when the dust settles. Yeah, I think that whether that's an inevitability or no, you know, because the Turner Diaries, basically, is like a sort of zero-sum presentation, you know, where it becomes sort of like an opposition to the system for the destruction of the system from within, and, you know, it just says the whole system is basically eventually taken over.

But even then, they had, like, California was taken over first, right? Like, it's a sort of isolated region. So probably that will almost inevitably occur, whether people like it or not or want it or not. But also look at the time Turner Diaries was written.

It was in the late 70s. A lot of the demographic shift that is causing this current breaking apart hadn't really occurred yet. Yeah.

So what Pierce was looking through is what was, you know, going through at his time. And he made a lot of great predictions. The book is almost spot-on in a lot of areas.

But over the decades, as, you know, blacks began to pull here, whites here, Hispanics here, stuff like that, and then the growing racial tensions, that we can see now that it's going to just break apart. I do think eventually that we need to take over not just the continent, but the world, in my opinion. Yeah, I'd agree with Classen with his this planet is all ours.

Because obviously in a literal sense, karmically, we created the whole world thousands of years ago. And we were the only humans on this earth at that time. And even subsequently, non-whites being more beast men than they are human.

They don't really have a spirit, so they're not, you know, spirit men or human. But yeah, with respect to Balkanization, you know, even though I'm pretty suspicious I'm thinking that a lot of these claims of the Balkanization thing are a psy-op to try to deliberately, you know, introduce the United Nations into the United States or something like that to try to, you know, get the enemy foreign powers to have more of a foot in the country to tear it apart even more and then to sort of like, you know, surround white people and then just destroy them or something like that. At the same time, if it happens, it happens, so, you know, you'll want to be prepared for that.

Yeah, I mean, but Balkanization or not, the UN, as long as there's chaos, that's all the excuse they need. Yeah, pretty much. They don't need, I mean, and that's why I question a lot of these, you know, and I'm not denying psy-ops.

I know there are certainly, you know, the government does like to make false flags and, you know, things like that. I just, a lot of people, they go, well, this is a psy-op for this, and then I just go, but even if it's not, it still makes sense that this is going to be an inevitability. The system is going to fall in some way, shape, or form, and we can see that, you know, if, of course, the Jews are going to cash in on it, you know, they want to have, they're going to try to get into many fingers, and like the NFAC, of course, they're funded by, you know, he has his handlers, you know, duh, that should be kind of a foregone conclusion.

Yeah, it just depends if they can actually maintain power without being exposed and opposed. Because I don't think all the white people in this world are really so keen on living in a world being persecuted as a minority in their own country, you know. Not everybody is like that, obviously.

It's just a question of radicalizing more people to get them to understand the inevitability, because that's what happened in the African colonies, too, is that, you know, they brought the United Nations in there, and then they just murdered all the people there in like Belgium, Congo, and stuff, when they couldn't leave. Those who couldn't leave in those areas, they were just sawed in half in sawmills and stuff like that, so. Yep.

But the more that we reach the reachable, and the more that we radicalize the already initiated, you know, the more that thought becomes action, the better off we're going to be. Because, yeah, we can try to work three years on the pipe, or so on and so forth, but especially, like, we've seen this year, you know, things like to change rapidly. Yeah.

What's the saying, a plan doesn't last until after the first move of the battle, or something like that? I'm not familiar with the phrase. Well, like, nothing goes to plan. You know, you can make all these plans, but then, you know, what's going to happen is going to, you know, you're going to end up with a monkey wrench, and I think then basically you kind of have to go move with as things are going, you know.

Yeah, you have to be adoptable, basically. Yeah. You have to have just general plans, and then particularize those plans in your own particular area.

It's all not necessarily too complicated, either. I was talking to this one guy who was saying that a good way to go is to have organizations that can receive funding and so forth that are not explicitly racist or political, that are like some type of, you know, like an associate organization. Like a fund? What? Kind of like a fund? Yeah, something like that.

So, basically, they're taking donations, and they're just, like, funding actual racist groups. Yeah, something like that might be a viable strategy. Yeah.

Even if it's just a bunch of different people that gradually build more power through setting up security companies, private military contractor companies, or something like that, as a cover for their own, you know, preparations. And then build, like, a private army, sort of. But, you know, as they're digitalizing the currency, because, especially in the U.S., we can see now that they're definitely making a move.

You know, the coin shortage, you know, that's occurring. And they're trying to get everyone on pay cards. They're trying to make sure everyone has a pay card, because they want to go paperless with their money.

That's so they can, you know, control people's finances better. Because now everyone's money, it's not... You can't take your digital currency and shove it in a jar and put it under your bed. No, that's... Right, exactly.

And a computer that's in their bank, that's completely under their control. At the same time, though... They can track their money. At the same time, wealth is always land and buildings attached to the land, and tangible, movable property, and human capital.

So what white nationalists or white people need to do in general is basically have their own digital currency and then also, you know, work within the system as well, but have their own currency restricted amongst themselves. But then, of course, I would presuppose that they're actually honorable, of course. That they would uphold... And there's that big character problem that we have.

Yeah. But if there was a means to keep it, you know, highly secure, a sort of, like, intra-white digital currency, then that would be a means of bartering and exchange between them. But, of course, most people in this movement are very poor.

So... Or maybe not very poor, but, you know, not wealthy. So, obviously, that's not going to be the best option. But it's something to throw out there as, like, an idea to it.

You know? Yeah. Get the ball moving amongst those who can sort of see the smoke of the fires that are, you know, coming to their particular area. And have, like... I think it's Ithaca, New York, had Ithaca dollars, too.

That's sort of, like, within the only usable within that particular city. So that's another thing that could be done. That the local town or something has its own currency that only works there.

And then they can just have, like, you know, their own exchange, their own currency exchange with whatever system currency exists. And farther down the pipe, as the system starts collapsing under its own rotten weight, as power becomes more localized

than, you know, centralized on the national scale, you're probably going to see a lot more of that. A lot of localized currencies... Yeah.

...that separate themselves from, you know, the national one. Yeah, that's why if people are not already situated in a place where they want to be or where they have to be, then they should, you know, try to relocate, obviously, to a sustainable area, you know, like a... And they need to start doing it now, you know, while things are still coming. As you can see, you know, things are starting to escalate.

And when the chaos is... When the bukulu comes, you're not going to be able to do that because people are going to have a closed border policy around their towns, and ain't nobody coming in here, you know. Yeah, that's a sad reality. They're not going to be taking refugees.

That's a sad reality, but the actual reality of the consciousness of most people now is that social Darwinist attitude. You know, they look upon white people, who are perfectly decent people, as more of a criminal than they would upon those who are not white because they're so brainwashed with their anti-racist thing that they'd actually be more friendly to non-whites than they would to just some random white guy. You know, they'll suspect the random white guy of being like a meth addict or a drug dealer or something like that.

On the other side of that coin, though, the communities that do that, you know, when they end up all slaughtered and stuff because all of their pets turned on them, the ones that will survive will be the ones that figure it out the hard way. Yeah, or the ones that survive will be the ones that have more healthy instincts and don't tie themselves in with the non-whites. Like all the churchies and people like that that are bound up with the non-whites to whatever extent they are.

You know, the non-whites know where they live, they know what they have, they know who they are, that they're weak, that they don't have guns, that they don't believe in guns, and therefore they're a sitting duck, basically. And what's going to take place is, what needs to take place, obviously, is the massive cleansing. I just think nature is going to do a lot of the job for us.

You know, of course, we're going to have to do our own thing, but what the weaker and worse elements of our own race are going to get weeded out because they are either going to have to realize that we need to abandon this liberal way of looking at the world or you're going to die. Yeah, of course the sad reality is that there are all sorts of decent people who will also die, but nevertheless, that's just the harsh realities of nature at that basic material level. Nature doesn't care about individuals.

No. Well, I mean, in the overall sense, yeah. Yeah, it doesn't care about anything because it is not really anything.

It's just a sort of fiction, you know. Reality is reality, and the stronger force overcomes the weaker force. You know, so if you're weaker, then you're going to be overcome, even if it's considered socially acceptable, you know.

Yeah, and as these artificial barriers start coming down, the system collapses because the only reason why a lot of the scum is allowed to live for as long as they do is because of all this artificial man-made civilization. As soon as that stuff goes away, they're going to die off like flies. Yeah.

Yeah, that's what O.T. Gunnarsson predicted in his book about the mestizos and their, you know, they'll be all dying of disease in California and stuff like that. They'll just be, you know, they'll spread it around their own communities. And the Turner Diaries is the same.

It speaks about the same sort of thing, which is, of course, you know, an inevitable prediction pretty much guaranteed to occur because all the nonwhites live amongst their own communities and they always live in population-dense areas for the most part. Although I guess I've heard in the States it's somewhat different, that they're more, like, spread out a little bit more. But in Canada, it's mainly, you know, there's not as many nonwhites in the smaller towns, at least there historically haven't been.

Around here, it really depends on, like, the blacks like to crowd around in the cities. You'll see, like, a few token ones in the towns. Like, they'll live in town.

None of them are going to live, like, out in the boonies, you know. But in those small towns around here, most of the nonwhites you'll find are either, you know, spics or whatever are left from the natives or, you know, things like that. You won't see a lot of blacks, which is good because their faces are disgusting.

Yeah. Yep, pretty much inevitably. I'm sure that they, if this occurs within the near one-year type of time range, that they'll just blame it on the coronavirus, you know, or maybe they'll release bioweapons or something, you know, and claim it's, you know, just the coronavirus is flaring up again or something like that.

So you can't really tell what they're going to be doing, what their plans are. But almost certainly they've got all sorts of racially specific bioweapons that they'll be dumping around. Right where I'm living, they've got a class four biological laboratory outside of a NATO base.

So that's, like, half an hour away from this place here. And this town is like a sort of Zionist stronghold in Canada. You know, the Jews run every facet of the whole place.

And now I'm being targeted for so-called hate speech here through allegedly distributing propaganda and so forth. So I'm basically a target here. But then if I leave, I'll probably just be tailed after over there anyway.

So no matter where I go, I'll basically be in the crosshairs one way or the other. Who was that German musician that worked with Pierce that the American FBI, like, arrested him and, like, sent him back to Germany or something like that? I'm not too sure. I'm trying to remember.

With respect to Pierce, I think that he was actually allowed in Germany or something like that. Yeah, we spoke at, like, an NPD thing. And that was supposed to be, like, a sign that he was a fed or something people are claiming? I don't really know.

Yeah. I don't... Everyone's a fed. That's actually a big problem I have with Renegade is that everyone's a fed, you know? Everyone is a shell, you know? Why? Because they disagree with me or something stupid, you know? And it's like, show me their pay stubs.

Like, show me some actual proof that they're a fed, not just, oh, they were allowed in Germany, okay? But how do you know that there weren't, you know, specific conditions that they were allowed in Germany? You know, how long were they allowed in Germany? Or, okay, fine, whatever they were allowed in Germany, you know? Yeah, you've got to have more details than just blanket statements and sweeping generalizations or assertions. Because I think a lot of this, you know, everyone is a fed is a psyop in itself because all it does is show distrust and disunity. Yeah.

And, you know, you can't tell anyone about an organization without them going, well, what if it's just a honeypot? Yeah. You know, because no one trusts anybody. Yeah, and I can understand that given the consequences of, you know, being trapped in one of those honeypots that you might have some severe consequences.

So it's understandable. Oh, yeah. But, yeah, I remember just the other day I tried to comment on Renegade and then they were attacking me because the name is Loki.

And they were saying that I was a Jew and so forth because of the reference to what they interpret to be the Nordic tradition where, according to them, Loki is a Jew or something like that. Yeah. I'm not too sure.

I think that comes from Thule Productions. Yeah, Thule Productions. It's not Thule in perspective.

It's Thule Productions. Yeah, the guy's name is Stephanon. But, yeah, that's one thing I disagree with Stephanon is I don't think Loki is a Jew.

I get a propagandistic interpretation that might be okay, but as a literal theological interpretation, I think it's more apt to say he's a force of constructive chaos. Yeah, that's what I looked upon it as. That's why I changed my name to that, actually, because I looked upon it as sort of like a catalyst for change, like the Negretto stage in Hermetic Alchemy, basically a breaking down or a blackening of the current state of things, bringing it to something new, introducing changes.

And that's still what I look upon it as because, like we had said at the beginning with Snorri Sturluson, that guy was influenced by Christianity and or was a Christian himself, so I don't really trust his twist of the Edda because it incorporates all sorts of extraneous elements that weren't in there in the original, so it's a distorted tradition. Yeah, and you've got to read between the lines. You've got to also read this book here, read this book here, read this book here and know a little bit of Old Norse so you can translate the original text to really kind of get a grasp on what it's really saying.

Yeah, and that's a big endeavor indeed in order to actually... And the thing is, yeah, I don't really look upon a Nordic tradition in that sense, in the sense of like the Germanic, Icelandic, in that particular form as the be-all and the end-all of the Aryan tradition anyway because even though that was somewhat the cradle of our civilization, Hyperborea, Atlantis, you know, that's sort of just a particular instance of that tradition from like thousands of years later. That was just like a remnant. Religions aren't, they don't, they change.

Just like languages, just like the cultures of people, they change over time. You know, it's not an accurate snapshot depiction of what our ancestors, you know, 6, 7, 8 thousand years ago believed in. It's what they believed in a thousand years ago.

Yeah, it's sort of like a morphological nature of culture. You know, culture is like a sort of, what would it be called, an epiphenomenon of consciousness, of the collective consciousness, of the racial soul. You know, it changes with the environment, it changes with conditions and circumstances to whatever extent, just as it changes in itself.

So it's all bound up in like a dynamic system. You know, like Nietzsche said, the self-propelling wheel. Aristotle conceived of it as the entelechy, this sort of being that sustains itself through itself and yet undergoes change at the same time, or changes that which is around itself.

So a dynamic system, I guess you could say, is basically what a race is at all levels, individually and as a collective. Basically that's Julius Evola's conception too in the synthesis of racial doctrine, which I'm reading right now. That's a pretty interesting book.

If you've never read that, I'd recommend that you get it. I could actually send it to you if you want for free. Yeah, if you've got like a PDF, you could send me or something.

I'll be honest, the only Evola I've read completely through is his *Metaphysics of War*. I've kind of skimmed the *Revolt Against the Modern World*, but it's on my reading list. I think right now I'm reading, I was reading Livy's *History of Rome*, and I'm also reading *Who We Are* by Pierce.

I've got quite the reading list. Yeah, well it's good. Obviously a very good occupation, better than TV or something of that sort.

But yeah, Roman history is definitely something that people need to reacquaint themselves with, especially from the original sources, even though they're obviously translations, unless you speak Latin very proficiently, not the best to try to dabble around and try to piece it together, the Latin language. Well, yeah, I encourage everyone actually to try to learn some basic Latin, because one thing I learned, I took German two years in high school, and one thing I took away from that class is learning a foreign language makes you more proficient in your own language, because you're able to look at another language and how it works, especially if it's one that's similar to English, and that also reflects back on how your language works. Yeah, because English is sort of like a later development of, or a sort of synthesis, or what would it be called, a syncretism of different languages that became synthesized together.

Yeah, because originally English was Western Germanic, it was spoken by the Saxons, some Frisians, the Jutes, and the Angles, although that Angled dialect of it had a lot of Norse, more northern dialectal similarities, like the Saxons would say, which is similar to modern German, and the Angles would say, which is more similar to the Old Norse, which I can't remember. I think it's like, or something like that, which means, we are, which in modern English, we are, which, you know. So, that's how English started, and then of course, you know, as the Anglo-Saxons got Christianized Latin, some Latin was introduced, and then the Normans brought more Latin, indirectly Latin, but from Norman French, which also brought in a little bit of Old Norse, because Norman French was kind of a, did have a lot of Old Norse influence, obviously, because, you know, the Normans.

And then of course, it developed from there to Middle English, and then Early Modern English with Shakespeare. Yeah, if you read something like Geoffrey Chaucer or something like that from like an earlier period, you can really see the developmental changes of the English language. Like, I don't know what would be the, even prior to that point, I think there was actually an English Edda.

I'm not too sure. I think L.A. Waddell translated it or something like that. I haven't heard of that.

Yeah. Certainly, look into it. That sounds cool, actually.

It would be interesting to compare the Old Norse to the Old English. Yeah, it must have been afterwards. I'm not too sure exactly the history of it, but yeah, it's definitely, there's lots of linguistic cognates between all these languages, because they're all Ario-Germanic or whatever you wish to call them, Ario-Nordic, so it's good to delve into the actual origins of the traditions.

And of course, you can never really know it through purely linguistic means, because that is just a sort of abstraction of the consciousness of the Arian. Yeah, it's just one piece in the puzzle. Yeah.

Understanding each piece of the puzzle, too. So understanding language, but also understanding all the other aspects to the culture, obviously, is much better. A lot of people like to focus just on the language of it.

They only consider the linguistics of it. They don't go any deeper or anywhere else. Of course, language is a living system, and you can't separate that from real life.

And then, of course, life is never really like mainstream anthropology or biological sciences conceives of it as a purely materialistic, mechanistic structure, that people are just, or whites, Arians are just these beings that can be substituted for Chinese or Negroes. Yeah, we're just all interchangeable economic units. A culture just falls from the sky.

It doesn't originate from anywhere, totally. Yeah, so that's sort of like a theoretical pulling out of the rug from underneath reality. You're living your life in this fantasy land that is just a jumble of abstractions.

Everything becomes mere numbers or mere so-called concepts without any history. You can't have a concept or meaning without the history of it, history in the sense of its life, like Heidegger speaks about a lot, the organic nature of the thing and its development, that its etymology and so forth. If you don't seek to understand things in that way, in conjunction with the actual culture of the people, then you can never understand the meaning of what they're saying and so to infinitely specific, particular conjuncture with reality.

So if you want to study something, you have to go there in person, you have to experience that. And then, of course, you'd have to experience it at a higher level of consciousness yourself if you are the type who is capable of that, if you're the ancestor of that being, because you can't understand it if you're a negro who goes and lives in Iceland, then you start speaking Icelandic and so forth and living in a cold place, which even though thousands of years ago was actually a warm place in the golden age of Hyperborea, even then, it's not appropriate for you, it's not authentic. Your authentic culture is something that you can resonate with at all levels, you can attune yourself to it.

Yeah. Culture is more than just language and cuisine and all of those are very important. Even just looking at food, the food of different cultures tells you a lot about those people, what they value, what they believe in, you know.

Are you familiar with that Bitshoot channel called Jewbergstein? No. It sounds great, though. I'm going to have to look them up.

Jewbergstein? Yeah, and basically on his channel, he's got all sorts of footage of cannibalism from niggers and so forth. That's basically what their cuisine is ultimately.

It's just basically surrounding and swarming an animal and just hacking it to pieces and like ripping pieces of its flesh off.

Yeah. That's actual video footage, that's not an opinion. That's what their cuisine is literally, in the most literal sense.

Yeah, and I mean, I just released a video where I talk about how the Chinese, what they like to do with dogs and aborted fetuses. Yeah, I'm sure that the abortion industry in the white countries or in the countries created by whites now occupied by Jews, all of that is just like a sort of hamburger joint for Chinese and for the Jews themselves, maybe. They probably eat all the dead fetuses.

There's this one example that I spoke of yesterday with someone about how some Jewish doctor had stored like thousands or hundreds of fetuses in his place in shoeboxes. Oh, really? Yeah, and he was arrested for it and so forth. And then his defense was that he was traumatized by the Holocaust or something.

Yeah, come into this room, we'll traumatize you. Yeah. It's okay, it's just a shower, you know.

Yeah, basically, all these types, what are called, so fallaciously called races, are basically, you know, beasts for the most part in most cases. And they behave like that, they act like it. So you can infer the inner from the outer, you know, if you have a high enough mind that can go beyond that level yourself.

So, you know, through looking at the world through white eyes, if you see the non-white, you know, you observe them in their natural habitat in a sort of, you know, like a voyage of the beagle, a Darwinian voyage, you see them, and then how could that possibly, if you have an honest, if you're intellectually honest, how could you conceive of them as a human being, as a spirit man, because they don't behave like that, they just, you know, rip and tear and bite the heads off chickens in voodoo rituals, you know, like the Negroes in Negro Land, that book, I don't know if you've read that or heard the audio. No, I haven't read that one, no. Yeah, it's from like the 19th century by some African explorers, I think it's Livingston and people of that sort, the famous African explorers from Britain and from France also, and basically it's just a compilation of their diaries and what they actually saw.

They saw whole meat markets of Negro body parts being strung up like at a butcher's shop in a lot of these tribes that they encountered. Yeah, I don't recommend eating that for anybody, you might get AIDS or something. Well, for them, apparently what I've heard about the Nigger, that their physiology, digestive physiology, that they can basically eat almost anything, like a goat.

Really? Yeah. They must have some sort of very highly developed or very highly acidic or

something stomach acid or their digestive organs enable that to actually go down smoothly like a bucket of ice cream or something like that. That's interesting, I didn't know that.

Yeah, it's like a bucket of blood or a bucket of gore. Yeah. So that's definitely a testament to their state of being.

So you can infer the inner from the outer through sound observation at all levels, like the higher your mind is, the more you can understand the other at a spiritual level as well, whereas they can't because they don't have the spirit. I think I'll stick with my pasta and bread and stuff like that. So have you been influenced by that veganator guy? Actually, I used to be a vegan.

Yeah, same with me, but it doesn't work. It's just on me though, I don't have the self-control for it, I'll be honest. I don't have the self-discipline for it.

I know for, in seriousness, that you cannot be a vegan if you're a white person. Oh yeah, or we're omnivores, we're supposed to eat both. If someone can be a vegan, more power to them, in my opinion.

I don't really care about what people are eating as long as it's not meat. Well, if it harms your collective group, then you should obviously care. Well, yeah, yeah.

I mean, obviously that. If they don't like eating meat, then I guess more for me then. Well, yeah, I'm just saying that that's another one of the sign-offs on the part of the Jews to get white people weak and degenerated because that diet is basically a death diet that will eventually cause physical degeneration and atrophy.

Because I did that for three years and it basically, although I've recovered from it, it caused a lot of physical degeneration. Yeah, our ancestors were hunters and we weren't hunting grass. We were hunting deer.

Go back farther. We were hunting mammoths. We were hunting them and eating them.

Man, the carnivore. We were carnivores, but we also did pick berries. When we started farming, we did grow grains and things like that.

But we did continue to hunt and grow livestock for eating. So meat-eating is something that's part of us. There's no separating it from that.

It's a biological reality. Yeah, and that's why I suspect people who are pushing that diet for a long time and who claim that they don't have any problems because you will have problems. So that's why Renegade, in my opinion, they're some type of operative because they've been around for quite a while and they're still pushing their vegan diet.

Not to mention all the other foibles that they put forth. The Flat Earth, that was my

favorite. The Flat Earth one.

Well, yeah, that was actually just a conception invented by Jews through the Catholic Church because they were claiming that Jerusalem was the center of the universe. They like to think so, don't they? Yeah, that was what they forced on people at that time. You had to believe that.

Just like now you have to believe that everything is equal and there's no such thing as race and no such thing as white. We're all brothers in Christ, you know. Yeah, basically.

That's what they're working towards is their Zion government there. Yeah, that's another thing that they spend all this time talking about Flat Earth and veganism and all these other kind of... I mean, I don't mind having discussions about other topics but they push it way too far. You know? Yeah, just another testament that they have an agenda.

Why would you do that? I think they do have an agenda. They act like a cult. I don't like accusing people when I don't have proof because I don't have proof but I do notice the same things and they raise a lot of red flags in my mind, too.

It's good always to articulate those sorts of things instead of trying to be overly charitable and accommodative because then you might be accommodating disinformation agents and stuff like that. My position is basically that everybody who claims to be a guru in this movement or some sort of advocate should be scrutinized to the greatest extent possible because obviously that's the only way you can weed out any sort of infiltrators otherwise. Interestingly and ironically enough they were always banning me from trying to submit articles so I got somebody else to submit one of my articles today which the topic was titled How to Detect Agents.

It's on there right now on their website. It's pretty funny. They were banning me and they were kicking me out and preventing me from even submitting articles and yet they just take an article from somebody else that I got and they're not interested in it.

Another thing they're big on is you know their whole thing with Siege. Siege started getting big they went on the attack. They never tell anyone to read the book.

They have all this bullshit to say about James Mason which I don't know a lot about him on a personal level but he seems alright to me. I haven't noticed anything horrible. His newer books I kind of disagree with.

I think he's kind of falling into Christ's insanity. I'll read them and see what he has to say. I don't think he's a bad guy.

I disagree with you there but at the same time I've read Siege and I agree with the critique of the movement for the most part but the only conclusion he really puts forth is sort of like sit and wait for the collapse and or a lot of implied advocacy of terrorist

activity and stuff like that. From there he's pushing the Christian identity which is definitely a psyop. Yeah, you don't want that.

Okay, yeah. But still Siege is alright in terms of its critique. It's like negative critical aspect.

I would say that that's legitimate enough. Yeah. People should read it but they don't want people to read it and what's the reason behind that? Definitely question begging.

Yeah, obviously it should be as scrutinous if that's the word as possible but obviously you don't want to get too paranoid and tied up in this sort of everyone's an agent type thing. That sort of puts you into the state of you're not really progressing or doing more positive type of stuff it's just, you know, whack-a-mole type stuff. You're trying to beat down on the agents or whatever.

Yeah, and when I my channel just started getting, actually I think yeah, I made a video and I posted it on the Tribune where I knocked Siege because I was on the renegade train and that's when my channel started getting big but so I was anti-Siege for a while but then I turned around and I'm like what the hell's in this book? I'm just going to pick it up and read it. You know, I downloaded a PDF I listened to the audiobook version with the lender, you know, so I listened to that and read it. And I came away from it and I'm like, I don't see what the big problem is.

It's sort of benign in a way. I mean, yeah it has its faults but I mean every book has its faults. You know, there's nothing that's perfect but Yeah, it's not the be all and end all.

It's not the bible of the movement really. Even though they want to make it that you know, the end result sort of, I guess is implied that they're just implying that you should, so far as I can remember anyway, just sort of sit and wait until things get more chaotic and then just start getting more chaotic yourself. Well, what I get from it because I actually, I listen to the audio version a lot.

Like if I'm out on a run or if I'm at work, I'll sit there and you know, listen to Siege while I'm working and it was really funny because once I had a Jewish boss that I convinced I was a communist, a Jew to Jew it was great. Yeah, that's the best way to go right there is to always make sure that the Jew believes you're on their side. But I'd sit there and be talking to her while listening to Midas Right Network you know, on my phone.

But what I get from Siege is, it's basically yeah, kind of you know, the chaos is going to come and that's necessary, but it's more of the attitude of prepare for it because it's coming and if you're going to fight, strike hard, strike deep. But if you're not going to fight, you know, just get yourself in a defensible position and wait for you know, the the rubble to clear so we can crawl out the end at the survivor. We need to make sure, as Pierce put it in Turner Diaries, that we're the last battalion on the field.

Yeah, it's like a recipe for a counter-revolution because they're the revolution you know, they're ones revolting against order even though it's their own order because they're just their order is inherently chaotic and or utopian, like the book *The Jewish Utopia* by Rabbi Michael Hager, which I've never read but apparently it's like a prescription of what their crazy Zion plan is to be. You know, their totalitarian slave society that they want, the Jews. Yeah.

So they want to create lots of revolutions to try to impose that in the end as the conclusion of their chaotic praxis. So what's to be done about that is to try to counter that and I guess in a way this this channel here or this show I guess if you want to call it that of mine, that's the whole purpose of it the title, *Aryan Practical Idealism* you know, we need to counter their revolutionary insanity through whatever means and let's discuss how that can be done in minute specific terms how we can neutralize their attempts to basically genocide us. And that's through neutralizing them completely and either they're going to end up cutting their own throats, which make it a lot easier on us to be honest, or we're going to have to do it for them.

And we need to get that mentality into the already awakened, because you're not going to get it normally, you think that they might pick up their guns, these right wing militias might pick up their guns to defend their locality. But they're not going to fight for any idealism. No, they're not going to go beyond that.

Conservatives care about their money you know, we care about our race. Yeah, that's what Metzger said too, that the conservative only wants to conserve his money, basically and that's pretty much obviously the case whether they're a libertarian or whatever they want to call themselves they're all sort of money grubs and self-servers so they're not going to take things further than personal defense of their personal family and their personal neighborhood at that. It's going to have to be us that are spearheading.

Yeah, and that doesn't necessarily mean any sort of violent, terroristic activity either. No, ideologically we have to be spearheading. We have to be the ones scaring the future we have to be the ones that actually have a fighting faith, you know, because conservatism is going to die when the system dies because they'll finally realize there is nothing to conserve.

There is nothing there. It becomes like a I don't know what the metaphor would be, but sort of like this hollow figure, you know, that's got no substance in it. It's just like this statue that pretends to be something powerful and strong.

It's just this piece of garbage made out of paper mache. All you need to do is just put a lighter to it and it'll just burn up. That's basically what America has become.

I think there was a horror movie, I forget what it was called, but it had this figure of like this Mr. America guy on the 4th of July. He was like this violent criminal psychopath and

then he ends up getting like burnt to death or something. Dressed up in his Uncle Sam clothes.

I think it might have been called Uncle Sam I'm not too sure. That would be a beautiful sight. Yeah.

Because that's what Uncle Sam is. He's a fucking pedo mass murdering psychopath. He's got the blood of many nations on his hands.

Yeah, David Lane called it the red white and blue mass murder machine. While I was saying that I'm trying to think what did Lane say about it. But yeah, from Dixie to Germany twice to all around the world that's all they've been doing and now they're going to get their karma and it's going to be great.

Yeah, apparently the astrological natal chart of America predicts some sort of extreme very hard violence around 2025 or something like that. So I'm thinking that's what I predicted as well. And this is based upon that joyofsatanministries joyofsatan.com their conceptions of things.

They're saying that there's certain astrological alignments at that time that will create or influence those sort of conditions on the earth. With respect to America specifically because of those conditions the stars will impel, I guess you could say those conditions or manifest them. So that to me seems pretty highly likely.

I'm pretty sure the Jews know about all that with their capitalistic black magic. So they're trying to capitalize on that on the astrological changes and stuff. Try to bring that into being.

Yeah. We can see that it's just starting like in our last civil war in the states it didn't start in 1860, it started in 1861. 1860 everyone was just picking a side.

And that's what's happening this year. There's some violence but compared to what's coming, no. It's still a cakewalk.

Yeah. Things are becoming divided and polarized so that they become more and more like those little balls that clack on those metal balls on people's desks. So you're pulling it back and forth and eventually it just starts swinging clack, clack, clack.

And then they come together and just into conflagration. So inevitably that's what's going to happen. Too bad that there are all sorts of decent white people who do not know what the hidden hand is.

They think that the hidden hand is Donald Trump and the fascists or whatever. The capitalists who did it all. So they have good intentions but they're very deceived and naive.

So obviously a good way to reach them although I doubt that any of them will really do much. But I'm thinking people like environmentalists and stuff would have a willingness to do things. Because they're sort of like hardcore a lot of them are pretty extremist even though they subscribe to their pacifistic weakness ideology in large part.

But I think those are at least distantly reachable. Those types of people. That's what Rockwell said too, to convert hippies to Nazis.

That was one of his strategies with that young teenager he speaks of. Yeah I was just thinking about that. That one guy that came up and quote needed one last kick or whatever.

Yeah. That's basically the way it is. I see a couple of those people around here.

I tried to reach a couple but you know they're just too comfortable still. They're too busy puffing away on their drugs and so forth trying to be cool and have their little journeys in their minds with this drug tripping of theirs. Yeah.

And I like how they made marijuana legal now so anyone can smoke it and get high and get couched and just eat Doritos all day watching anime or whatever the fuck they're watching. Yeah they wanted people to be weak. That's why they want them to take drugs that make you weak.

Like drinking beer. Beer has hops in it which is a plant that's like the most estrogenic plant on earth. That's why a lot of people who drink a lot of beer have bitch tits and you know big beer belly and stuff.

It's effeminizing. So they want them drinking liquor all the time and that way it kills the brain cells and then marijuana is effeminizing. It also kills your brain cells so they're achieving the same result you know and then whatever opiates and stuff which are you know sort of make you I don't know passive.

So they want you to do the exact opposite of what you should be doing which is being active, being intelligent, being powerful and strong and directing your energies toward a target, toward the enemy effectively. But there's a lot of correlation with what you just said they're doing and what they do to cattle in the meat industry. They make them passive.

They give them antibiotics and drugs and all this other stuff to make them passive and non-resistant and you know willing to just go into the slaughterhouse. Yeah and that's exactly what's being done. Obviously a lot of people they see the chaos around them but they can't explain it or understand it properly so they like in the Turner Diaries in that example with the you know hippies on the mattress the burnt out youth they just become nihilistic and apathetic so that's the exact opposite mental state you want.

You don't want to be a believer in lies and fantasies like a Christian but you want to be reawaken the blood memory and then develop power both individually and in a group both spiritually and materially so if you're going to take any drugs take steroids or human growth hormone or something like that don't take things that make you weak and wimpy that would just be stupidity. Vegan diets marijuana, pharmaceutical products staring at your phone all day or watching whatever retarded entertainment media Netflix or whatever it is people do, I don't even know just a recipe. Yeah I don't even know these days I try to stay away from that stuff.

Yeah I haven't watched TV since... Occasionally I might watch a show socially with people but it's not something that it's even a weekly thing. Yeah not a good idea. And I think personally that it's okay to in controlled amounts of things because you live in a sewer, we all live in a sewer there's nothing wrong with at the end of the day having a beer or whatever but as long as it's eight not a twelve pack and drinking until you're face into the ground.

Well the thing is of course it's just cause and effect if you're wanting to suffer those consequences then in terms of your mind, body, soul spirit how it affects you then be aware that everything you do has certain consequences. So if you're willing to endure those consequences then that is your choice of course but anything that is inherently negative I would just have nothing to do with because it's just inherently negative like there's no redeeming qualities to it. So like watching porn, there's no redeeming qualities to it, there's no redeeming qualities to alcohol really because it is a poison it's inherently poisonous.

So instead of that maybe just meditate do third eye meditations if you need to relax, just go into a dark room and put earplugs in and just you know relax yourself that way. There's a million and one things people could be doing instead of like exercising or for a run you can convince them hey there's something called Rauner's High, it's when you run for a while and then it's amazing that's how you get the druggies to go run you know. Yeah it makes more sense, something that is a eustressor instead of a distressor because all those drugs are distressors they're overall negative in their influence on you they don't empower you, they don't serve as a positive challenge, they're just a sort of degenerative influence regardless of how less how little you do.

If I take a puff of marijuana then that's still polluting my lungs with particulate matter, it's still poisoning my you know my mind and causing brain damage. So if you're wanting to suffer that then that's just what's going to be because that's just cause and effect so it's really up to you as an individual what your particular standards are. Obviously for social purposes, obviously most people are sucked into that sort of socializing where you have to drink liquor or something like that in order to be in a social context which is unfortunate but that's basically just part of the degenerate culture of this society now.

Yeah. And when we have our own society there's not going to be any reason to do drugs because people are going to the reason why they do it is to escape they're trying to escape from nihilism they're trying to escape from the abyss they know they're going to die someday and they can't handle that fact or their life sucks they don't have the emotional courage to be able to handle it so they soak themselves in drugs and alcohol and various other substances. Yeah and that just speeds their downward journey it reduces their quality of life while they live and it also reduces their life span and their ability to do stuff because it degrades their mind body soul, mind body spirit so you're basically just ruining your possibilities for higher forms of action for that purpose and that's nothing really at all worthy of being done not an arian in practice.

But in our society everyone will have a reason to live because they'll be living for the benefit of their race. Well even beyond that they'll be living for for the higher cultivation of that. So it doesn't just limit itself to purely biological physical it goes to the spiritual level which of course then can sustain itself and then develop itself and then that's what Ben Claston said about the survival, expansion and advancement of the white race and the white race alone you start with survival you got to secure 14 words you have to secure the survival then from there it's expansion of territory expansion of numbers and advancement of the higher culture through yourself a holistic technology for a harmonious world.

Yeah we have quite the ways to go because going on that trail of thought you know taking back Europe and North America is one task that's probably going to take generations No I don't think so Or could take generations we could get it all in one go but depending on what happens you know and then taking over the planet and then going out to the stars you know Well I think it won't take very long because if you think about it given the nature of the chaos of this society I don't know if you've ever heard of a guy named Kenneth Molyneux he was a member of the creativity movement or is I think he's got a blog called Lord Molyneux I don't think I've heard of him M-O-L-Y-N-E-U-A-X or something He wrote a book Is it kind of similar to the Stefan Molyneux guy? Yeah Pretty sure In any case he wrote a book called The White Empire which basically is his sort of predictive programming of what it will be like once the Jews are off the back of the white man then that will be the expansion phase you go around the world on heroic missions fighting against the non-whites and so forth Yeah Like our ancestors used to do Yeah exactly so that's inevitably what it will be no matter what happens in the meantime or in the interim Yup It's going to be a glorious day but we've got to get through this which I mean a lot of people, I notice a lot of people in our ranks like to kind of despair of the situation and it's a daunting situation look at what we have but the greater the challenge is also the greater the victory this is a very defining moment in history and it's falling on us few to make the most of it Yeah because everything, you know in my opinion at least, everything is depending on this, the life itself on this planet is depending on it you know Oh go ahead we have a big burden on our shoulders but when we win and I think we will

win this it's going to be the greatest victory in history because we'll have everything to gain Yeah in the most literal sense not only our own survival and existence and potential to manifest our proper destiny on the earth but we'll have all the material wealth on the earth as well so there's not going to be any need to be grinding gears as a wage slave 9 to 5 Monday to Sunday forever and ever so just a matter of trying to endure ride the tiger as Evola says in his book of the same name basically I always look upon it sort of as you know that cartoon He-Man basically that's what we are, we're He-Man and the Jews are Skeletor and their evil horde is like all these weird aliens the non-whites that you know beast-man that hangs around Skeletor yeah do they play them on the YouTubes these days or is that too violent and heroic for white children I have no idea I think it's probably on YouTube I think it's like sort of a corny show but yeah some of the stuff they're taking off I think they took Popeye off or something like that I remember watching that as a kid it's like stuff that we used to watch versus the stuff now it's so retarded and you can tell that if you let your kid watch TV these days there's something wrong with you yeah it's more those sort of virtue signaling social justice whiners I call them socialite injustice whiners because that's what they are but yeah they're the only people who would allow their children to be subjected to child abuse by having like a black doll or something like that, one of these perverted people who puts their white daughter in the playroom with a nigger or something like that you know anything to virtue signal to make themselves feel superior but yeah all those old cartoons they're basically sort of like even though most of them were made by Jews of course at the same time they're still amusing enough like all these Tex Avery cartoons where you went around just cracking people on the head with a hammer or something like that it's sort of funny but yeah and I don't know I've always thought about when our movement's able to get that kind of media in our hands you know the stuff that we could create you know we have a lot of new source material you know I've thought about like have you read the book Children of Odin? I think so you mean it's like an older book from around the early part of this last century? yeah I think so you could turn that into like a kids TV show pretty easily yeah I'm sure that's what will be what will occur eventually I think you know the Turner Diaries spoke of that too with like renaming all the towns and so forth to Wesselton and so forth obviously better than having all these so called Indian names or whatever even though most of those names are just like occult names they're actually just occult names that don't even refer to Indians it's just like a tongue in cheek joke against the Redskins yeah that would make a good movie too the Turner Diaries yeah well basically what could be done is just piece together all the footage from all the cameras of the race war that's to come anyway there you go you won't even have to hire actors or anything well you know what's interesting too in the Turner Diaries they speak about basically bulldozing all the niggers into Death Valley and then you know using napalm to get rid of their carcasses why would they have called this Death Valley if not because that's what their intention is because I'm thinking that it's not entirely Jews who are in control of this world government you know I think that there is like pro white occultists who are pushing back against it at some behind the scenes level or in behind

the scenes ways which we don't know that may very well be the case yeah that might be the case I've heard of you know the whole Imperial German conspiracy with the Antarctica and the UFOs yeah that's actually how I came across the Renegades actually I was on one of those websites and I saw their Hellstorm documentary but I mean yeah something like that could be happening I think that we should not put our faith in it continue on our course like it's not there because even say they are there why are they going to save a bunch of weaklings that can't fight on their own it's not a question of like a salvationist belief where you're just praying to a god a semitic god in the sky for whatever saving you from whatever sort of unpleasantness you always have to do it yourself to whatever extent you're able to do so and never just try to pussy out of confrontation basically so long as your actions are prudent anyway you don't want to just fling yourself into the fire unless it's for a very good reason yeah and you got all these Christians praying for the rapture to come to whisk them away and stuff starts getting bad yeah that's their mentality in a nutshell just a sort of sheep like cowardice where they just sit around and smile and play a ukulele I remember this one meme of this Christian missionary guy in Africa sitting around with a bunch of savages jumping up and down around him, he's playing bongos there and so forth, like right in the center of them, I wonder what his fate would really be, probably be being hacked to pieces by them afterwards that's actually funny, have you ever seen that cartoon that old cartoon about that traveling salesman in Africa I don't think so he ends up boiling in the pot good it's a pretty hilarious cartoon I'll try to add that to the end of this video maybe just as a sort of amusement that would be great but yeah people who do that kind of thing it's horrible that we give them modern medicine so they can breed like rabbits, I hate comparing them to rabbits because I love rabbits but you know they breed a lot and they just, they're not able to create anything, they're not worth anything but it's this Christian humanitarianism because every human life is sacred right, of course the fundamental error of judgment is that they don't understand reality, they don't understand what a human being is at a spiritual level because their spirituality is just pseudo spirituality, that's not real spirituality at all I definitely recommend that you read that Synthesis of Racial Doctrine of Julius Evel, if you ever get a chance I'll send it to you and basically he just, he differentiates between the natural races and the ones that are you know beyond that and the natural races are really not, they don't have any spirit for the most part, they're just like a body and a soul for the most part and governed by the lower forms of existence states of existence passion and you know, they can't transcend the given of experience of the spatiotemporal context, they're sort of in bondage I guess you could say to that to the world of illusion that they speak about in the Vedic tradition the spatiotemporality they've got no self control, no ability to have willpower to direct themselves against you know, against that those forces yeah, and they they're not going to get anywhere, they're not going to be in the future I think that, you know, for the Africans, I mean, you can have like an open air zoo, kind of like how Rice was talking about once with the open air zoo in Africa, you know, you can see the nigger getting eaten by the crocodile, you know yeah, well I mean but you know, and I in the future, I

don't think we should even try to subjugate them or anything like that, we just have nothing to do with them well exactly, that's what Ben Classen said you know, we don't want to kill or enslave the non-whites, we just don't want to have anything to do with them, just total segregation yeah, and I mean, and if they cause trouble, yeah it'll be a good training mission, you know, have some fun but yeah, I mean, I'm not I think the only only group I'd be comfortable with like outright down to the last frozen embryo is those damn kikes, you know and the niggers, they can have Africa they can do whatever they want with it you know, all of them, they can as long as they're not in our towns and not in our cities, you know, whatever but, yeah, well they can have their little enclave maybe, just as like you said a sort of zoological exhibit I often thought about that myself just, you know, to be charitable and, you know, nicey nice, but even then, maybe maybe nothing, right? I wrote this one story called The Colony which is about the recolonization of Africa after the race war pretty amusing story you send me that one too I'll give it a look over sort of an amusing thing and what I did I paid this South African Christian woman money to type up like a 400 page anthology of short stories I had written, and the bitch just ripped me off she pretended that she didn't you know, she couldn't type it because there was like some sort of interference on her computer or something or she can't understand it or something and then she just sort of dropped off and disappeared and she was the director of the South African Family Relief Project her name is Leigh Elliot Leigh Dupreez I forget what her middle name is Leigh Oxley Dupreez she's the one who's like affiliated with Karen Smith and people like that I'm not familiar with them but yeah, I see what you're saying you can't trust people these days there's a whole bunch of dipshits yeah, especially Christians and I learned that the hard way but that was a very valuable lesson for me so I hope other people will take that lesson into consideration just like Bill Rise was saying on his show you know, with respect to Christians if they want to involve themselves in the movement you know, anybody who does they have to take an oath that says that they denounce Christ that they curse Christ because that's the only way a Christian can be weeded out you know, based on their reaction and stuff yeah, his test, you have to say fuck the Holy Ghost yeah, otherwise they're going to be trying to infiltrate and take it over and they'll just gather data on you and rat you out so don't ever deal with Christians just leave them alone let them be Christian Identists if they want but don't bother trying to be together with the Christian because that's a backstab in the waiting I mean I used to be pretty extreme when it came to Christians I've kind of mellowed down I'm talking about identity guys I'm not talking about Judeo-Christian pieces of shit I'm talking about your identity guys I don't agree with them I don't like their ideology but as long as they put their race first you know, if they're fighting the same enemy as me then we need to start counting our friends but I see what you're saying with Christians especially mainstream Christians don't give them any credit even Christian Identists though even Christian Identists can be very twisty like that I've had some dealings with them where they're trying to be friendly and so forth and then they find out that some of my writings have been critical of Christianity and Christian Identity and they basically sever ties with you or they'll try

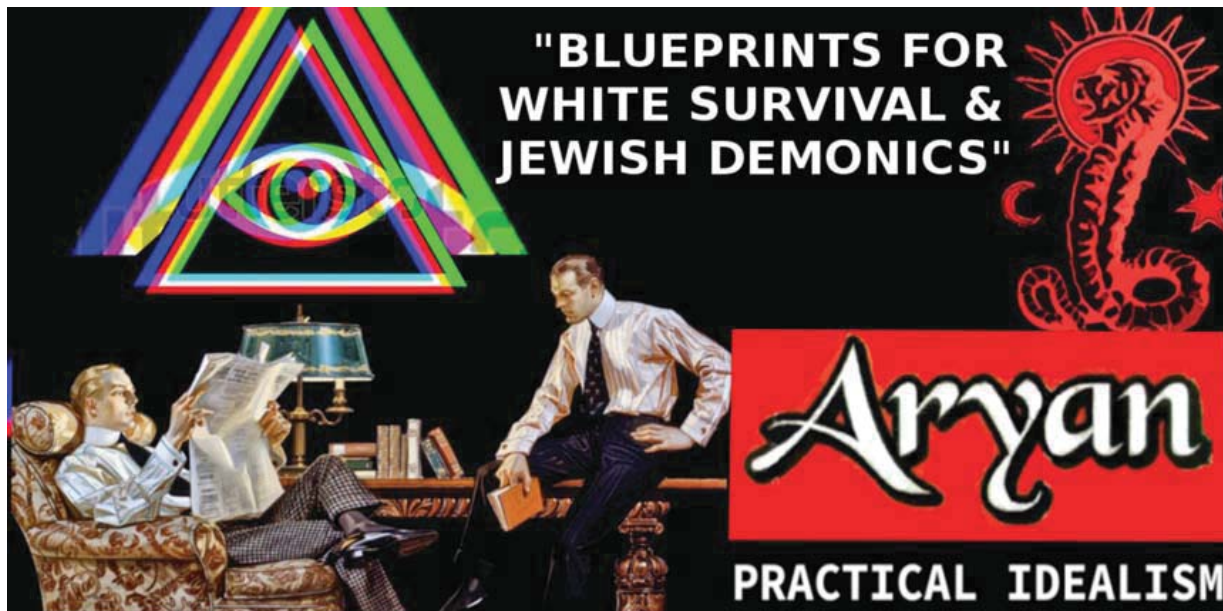
to, you know Oh yeah, it's a two-lane street you know, they have to give some too you know, they have to be able to you know, not like my ideology and still be able to work with me if they refuse to work with me because they don't like that I'm a pagan and, you know, I don't like the chew on the stick you know, then they can go fuck themselves Yeah Yeah, Avala, he speaks about Paganism that that is just a Christian word that they made up to slander those who weren't Christians so I wouldn't self-identify with that if I were you because then you're just going to be Oh, I just use it as a clarity thing, I don't self-identify with it Yeah, but that's the thing though, because Christians they'll use that as a means of mocking and slandering you know, you and then putting themselves on a pedestal so just some idea Yeah, I see your point there I, I mean I don't like, I don't have a label, I just identify as a National Socialist Yeah, even that myself, I used to do that but I don't even identify with that anymore either to an entirely, because it's more like naturalism whereas now I'm more like, I would self-identify as like a heathen imperialist or something like that But really, I mean labels are labels they can call me whatever they want it doesn't make it true I'm just saying that, you know, because certain words and phrases have certain meaning then people might get it twisted or, you know, even yourself or myself might get things twisted because of the terminology used, so it's always good to have a really you know, more clarification of the actual meaning of terms because it gets twisted up which is obviously inevitable with language but specifically language that is related to practical action becomes you know, more volatile I guess you could say to some extent Yeah, yeah Especially if they can just call you a Nazi or something you know, the standard insult and so forth of course they'll always do that anyway but you know, if you use different terms in that way it sort of separates you from that to some extent Yeah I mean all I know is I'm white I'm pro-white I'm working for the 14 words and if you don't like that, I mean not you but you know what I mean, hypothetical person doesn't like that, they can kiss my ass they can call me what they want I'll tell them that's my ideology you know Yeah, it's always good to be firm on your principles but I would agree with Evola in stating that National Socialism is too in a way plebeian because it's too more like oriented toward communal like a communitarian socialist conception whereas there are a more hierarchical understanding of things I would say is preferable, like the caste system of ancient India and stuff like that Yeah, from what I understood and of course I haven't read too much of Evola, but from what I understood he thought it was a good start Yeah it should be, but it's a good start like fascism with Mussolini and then Hitler's movement was a good start it's a good beginning Yeah, he wrote a book called Notes on the Third Reich which go into his analysis of that in a lot of detail but yeah, there's quite a few of his works that critique National Socialism I would definitely say that's a good start, absolutely just like, sort of like biological naturalism is a good start relative to the pseudo-spirituality of this society and the sort of like degenerative influence of it, you know it straightens you out on a sort of puts your feet on the ground at a basic level and then from there, you know you go to a higher level or you're pulled up to a higher level Yeah but I mean I'll admit I've read quite a few books but not as many books that now I think I should read Yeah, I can give

you all, well actually most of them you can get on the net for free of Evola anyway Yeah Yeah, I've been I've been perusing the webs and expanding my book collection I just got a, actually I bought a four part it's like a complete collection of Machiavelli's works that has The Prince, Discourses on Livy, The Art of War and The History of Florence Oh yeah, I've never actually read The Art of War by him I know Evola actually critiques him about him also His Prince The Prince, I actually read I read The Prince and I read The Discourses long, long ago It's sort of like caricatures maybe or characterizes the proper leader as a sort of devious manipulator and I guess Evola, so far as I can remember, would state that, you know the leader should be sort of like a higher spiritual principle, in a way that elevates the lower castes in relation to himself and that it's all oriented upward in that sense Yeah, but also The Prince, there's also because I think there's another interpretation of reading it where it's kind of like reading it, what's the word he was being kind of like it's not sarcastic, but he wasn't being completely sincere he was just saying like this is how you guys work and I know how you guys work, because at the end of the day it was like a job application or whatever, he was saying this is the reason why you should hire me for this position, you know For The Prince? Yeah, to work for The Prince, I can't remember the whole story behind the book, but Yeah, I guess that's true enough That's sort of like a sort of satirical presentation of the corruption of the rulership that currently existed at that time Yeah, he listed examples of this is how power works this is how people with power function, and this is the reason why they have to function that way because he was he was a fan of the Florentine Republic, before that family took over and established a monarchy Yeah, I'm not too familiar with it, I think that was, what is it that was in the Borgias was it? Maybe, I think it started with a Medici or something like that I'm not too familiar with history really in that very minute sense I'm more concerned with philosophy, but obviously in a way you can't separate the two Yeah, but I'm not too familiar with history to that greater extent, outside of through the lens of philosophy like obviously a lot of the philosophers will discuss you know, particular history and stuff Yeah Yeah, the two they tie together a lot I don't see why people especially in modern academia, they're like just two different subjects, they're never taught together Yeah, and well of course it's part of the distortion and you know, all that good shit Well that's why Jorg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel wrote the philosophy of history, you know, cause it's the philosophy of history as opposed to the history of philosophy, because philosophy changes, the ideas change the history and the history changes the ideas in like a dialectic So they're reciprocally conditioning chickens and eggs that are always like circling around their cause and effect Yeah, yes So yeah, it's obviously very valuable to understand history especially when you can extract principles from it like the on war type books you know, Von Clausewitz and people of that sort, there are a couple of people have written on war, I think Napoleon also wrote, no it was the art of war actually He wrote the art of war and then of course there's Sun Tzu and people of that sort and a guy named Zunzi I'm not too sure if you're familiar with him, he's like a Chinese philosopher who was writing like, you know, man is like an evil being who just is like this sneaking you know, deviant Yeah, I'm not familiar with a lot of Chinese

philosophy to be honest Yeah, there's not much there anyway, there's really nothing to be gathered from that except maybe the I Ching and it's proper origin, Julius Evola also wrote about that, he wrote I think it was Onateo or something like that, it's a pretty interesting short work of his I don't know, they tried teaching it to us in school and I always kind of like got bored with it It seemed too pacifistic, too impressive, too effeminate, it just didn't chime with me. Yeah, basically communist and that's because it fell China from the Aryan tradition in the Gobi Desert where they had pyramids there you know, that was like a colony of Atlantis I believe during the Aryan migrations and then it fell through being overrun by the savage hordes and that's the thing, you know, they have their karma coming because they're the ones who overran our civilizations throughout the whole of history and turned it into like whatever civilization they inherited or created, like a collapsed society basically Yeah So in a way we have a right to the whole world basically. I mean, I wouldn't say we have a right We have a claim I guess We have a right to whatever we can take Well yeah, we don't have a guarantee of anything, survival or anything else, but in terms of that sort of karmic conception we have a right to it because it's you know, we were there first, we created it all and then they just sort of overran us, murdered us all.

Same with the Redskins as you probably know in America The Salutarians, yeah Uh, nope No? That's not what you're talking about No, I mean like, we were here before we were here first. There's a book called Vinlanders, actually I'll send that to you also I was given it by the author for free so I'll send that to you It goes through a lot of historical minutiae related to how we were here first based upon archaeological evidence and so forth Like Billy Roper's Paleo-American Ethnic Diversity if you've ever heard of that Uh, no, I haven't read that either It basically just proves that we were here first and there's copious evidence to prove it all throughout North and South America So, we were here they came and they killed us in large part and then whatever remnant existed was just assimilated when the Whites came back, you know with George Washington and stuff like that and the Vikings and from there we allowed them to continue to exist because of Christianity polluting our brains so karmically they really have you know, have it coming for them basically Yeah, what comes around goes around and look, we have nukes now, so we'll probably be able to clean it up pretty quickly Yeah, or whatever other sort of advanced technology or something, because that's the thing they operate on the basis in their consciousness that they can just do the same strategy they've done throughout the whole history which is breed like rats overrun us and then try to kill us off with brute force but it can't work this time because the world has changed totally so, it's not possible for that to occur Yeah and what we have in our what our talent is, our brains and well, our physical ability but our brains, we can we breed for quality, not quantity Yeah, that's what Bill Rye distinguished between rabbits and wolves we're the white wolves and they're just the you know, profligate rabbits who just breed crazily The prey, that's what they should become again, is prey now, we're right now a bunch of cowardly domesticated dogs that, you know, coward fear when the master raises his you know,

newspaper Yeah, it's basically a planet of the apes right now Yeah Surely there was this meme that I found it was a picture of Martin Luther Kuhn giving a speech and it says Planet of the Apes 1968 Yeah but yeah, it's it's a naughty world but I think we're gonna get through it and it's gonna be great when we finally do Absolutely and it's gonna and I'm not and I encourage a lot of other comrades to kind of have this attitude not to despair, but I'm actually excited, you know I'm pretty excited for what's coming up Yeah, it's basically like you know, the thunderstorm is coming you get sort of like keyed up Yeah, yeah It's actually that same feeling Yeah Yeah, because you can see the ozone or you can sense the ozone in the atmosphere, you know temperatures are cooling, the clouds are really darkening on the horizon, it's ready to let loose with the thunderbolts you know Thunderbolts of the gods So maybe we should just end it now and then if you want to do another one Yeah, yeah, I was actually just thinking, I was like, how can I find a polite way to, you know But yeah, it was a great talk though and I would like to do this again some other time Yeah, anytime you want, since I'm basically free here while I await the gavel and the sort of Damocles falling on my head here for my case whatever happens, so I'll be free for at least another month and a half or so Okay I'll hit you up sometime and you know, we can probably do this again I hope it doesn't fall on to you too hard, man Yeah, I'm not too sure whatever will be, will be, because I'm being gang stalked all the time here, so every time I step outside I've got police and unmarked vehicles tailing after me, so that's definitely a concern You can never tell what will be So Yes, I guess just keep up the good work and make sure that you implement the ideas I guess the whole modus operandi here Yeah And good luck to you, man Try to stay out of as much trouble as you can, man Alright, talk later then Yeah, hell of a victory, man 88



API: Blueprints for White Survival & Jewish Dynamics

Okay, how are you doing today, Loki? Pretty good, how are you, Patrick? I'm okay. So anyway, let's get into it. Let's start the discussion.

What do you want to start off with? What do you want to start off with discussing? It's very difficult. There's quite a lot of subjects that need to be covered. Okay, yeah, just, I mean, let's do it one by one.

Significant topic at this point that white people need to focus on. At this point, I think white people need to focus on trying to establish communities free of any kind of subversive information. Like, I think they need to start, you know, developing parallel societies and as much as we can out of the purview of the enemies.

And the enemies, of course, being Semites and traitors. The most important being, like, traitors in our midst and identifying traitors and learning, like, who is an informant and what kind of psychological tricks these informants play on people and understanding the history of infiltration of various different movements. Starting with, you know, even stuff like COINTELPRO, sort of MKULTRA, these other various different movements that have occurred.

Understanding, even like the Patty Hearst case, could help us, you know, because they're going to try these types of things upon us and they're going to try to control our movements from any way they can. And one of the ways they do it is much like that essay that Bill White talks about. They find very marginal people, usually on government assistance, like for mental health problems.

They have mental health problems and they are drug addicts or there's some type of, there's something just wrong with them. They, you know, they prop them up. They might have a very charismatic attitude and these charismatic people kind of, they carry the entire group and they persuade the group to sort of, you know, to give information and to collect information.

That's their primary purpose why they're there. And are you there? Yeah, so that's basically the definition of a honey trap. Yes, a honeypot that they call.

But I've seen, like for instance, I've seen people on various different social media. I'm not going to say exactly the social media, but I've seen people who have admitted they were informants and they try to justify that, saying that they have turned in leftists, you know, that was back when they were turning in anarchists to the government. And they want you to believe that they were doing that to, you know, for any kind of future career in the FBI because they were majoring in something like criminal justice at a university.

But one thing you have to understand is once an informant, always an informant. If

somebody tells you that, you cut them off immediately. You don't let them linger.

Problem is, is that people in this movement are so desperate for friendship and connections because they are alienated by society. And because you can't talk about this kind of stuff with like people, you know, you can't discuss these types of topics. Well, especially in Canada, you'll be put into jail.

Well, even, I mean, in America, like, yes, you have freedom of speech. Yes, you can get on the internet and somewhat find camaraderie. But when you try to go out in the, you know, the real world, and you start talking about these topics, and some people, they are not equipped, you know, to talk about these topics.

So they sort of like kind of spurg out on people and people get weirded out. And, or, you know, this topic is just taboo. You can't mention anything about race or about, you know, any kind of Semitic or Levantine influence upon our society.

Anything that's Semetically incorrect. Yes, Semetic, yes, you could say that. So I think that's the part of it, the alienation of people.

They don't have a community to go to. They don't have any place to call their, you know, their home, their kind of political home. And so they, they sort of, another problem that I notice, you know, from interacting with various different people is that they want to do something just to do something.

And this is dangerous, because this leads people to act rash and hastily. So where they think if they're not doing something, they're not accomplishing anything. Do you get that? Do you get what I'm saying with that? I get both of your points.

At first, especially, I've been looking since 2006 in this country for people to associate with. And I've been around in different cities and towns, and I've never found anybody but one person who is aware of this, other than Paul Fromm, who I met once at one of his lectures. But in terms of your second point, that, you know, you want to do something because you feel the press of necessity that you're wanting to contribute to your own race and your survival, and you feel that is an obligation and a duty.

So then you are precipitous in your actions, and you don't really think thoroughly, or plan things out well enough, or have enough knowledge or gather enough knowledge about what to do. What my solution to this is, is that if you have the ability to meet up with people that are sort of like-minded like you, is find a kind of innocuous sort of activity, which is apolitical, and surround your political beliefs around that activity, so you can have not only a guise to meet up with people, but also as a means to convey the information to people and maybe change their mind. You know, don't be so abrasive to the point to where you sort of like, you know, you force that upon people.

Like, uh, find an activity that people can enjoy, and then maybe build a group around

that. Yeah. However, I want to say, could I just mention my, uh, my personal experience very briefly about that? I've been trying in the context of trying to participate with people or find people who are of this nature, or who are already, you know, who could be made aware of it.

I've been trying for probably since 2006, again, to find people. I tried to join the military, nobody there was of that mentality for the most part. I tried to, you know, in security that I worked in, nope, nothing in the university, nothing in any organizations, martial arts groups.

So in Canada, at least, it's very difficult to reach people. But I think at this time in history, there's a greater probability in those sorts of more conservative and more, maybe more intellectual type activities. You know, I don't know what those would be, specifically like chess or something even.

Maybe tabletop games. I mean, I don't know. That's just one of the things I'm suggesting.

That goes like, you know, into my sort of like secret society idea. One thing I think you should avoid, though, is never call yourself a group, you know, for legal purposes. Never say you're a group.

You're just friends. That's all you are. You're just like friends that are like interacting with one another, enjoying chess, enjoying a tabletop game, enjoying whatever activity that you enjoy.

But you know, under the auspices that there's like some, you know, you're talking about kind of pro-white politics and ways to like organize. Because like, if you choose these activities, inadvertently they're going to be white. You're not going to find many non-whites that are into stuff like chess.

Maybe Jews maybe might be into chess. There's always a Jew that they saw in the white organization. That is true.

That is true. Basically a spot. And that's why you have to have your keen sense of detection on people.

And that's something that you have to develop heuristically. You have to develop that sort of sense that I feel there's something off about this person. I feel this person is maybe Jewish.

Maybe this person is like working for some kind of federal operative. You have to develop that sort of instinct. Well, especially with respect to identifying Jews, you have to be acquainted with their biology, their physiognomy.

You have to be able to point out all the minute features that they have because they do

have characteristic features. That book, How to Recognize and Identify a Jew, is a good book that illustrates that in quite a lot of minute detail. I sort of stripped it down a little bit and wrote a document called Who is the Jew? The Jew Identifier document on hyperborean.info. And that gives a fair amount of references, historical references, to Jewish behavior, physiognomy, and general anatomical traits.

So I think that's important. That is a good idea. Let me see what else.

There's other things I want to cover here. But please, also, man, you as well, just whatever you feel like to interject, just interject, man. Yeah.

Well, for organizations and groups, if you are coming from without, as an outsider, you want it to at least appear as if there's a plausible reason for your being there and not that you're just desperate to try to form... Yeah, that's what I've seen a lot. That's what I've seen a lot in these circles, is I've seen people that are sort of desperate for friends. They're desperate for friends.

And I've found those people to be the worst people to do anything with because they... I'm not saying you can't make friends with people, but there also has to be the sort of serious detachment from certain types of engagement. You can't be friends with everybody that you associate in these things. And I find when people become friends with people, they feel like they're obligated to those people.

And they feel like they're attached to those people. And they feel like, maybe if this guy makes me mad, I'm going to slight him. I'm going to collect information on him.

I'm going to leak it to Antifa. I'm going to smear this guy. That's a very big problem.

That's a very big problem in these circles, is there are people that if you disagree with them, even over the slightest notion, or maybe you say something that they don't like, and they get mad, and they start collecting... And you've told your information to them, and they dox you to Antifa, and then you lose your job, you lose your livelihood, you're on a Antifa list. And on Twitter, there are Antifa lists where they keep track of people they consider dissidents. They keep track of everybody from Proud Boys to the conventional alt-right, to even the siege people, to every kind of person that is either traditionalist, conservative, or extreme right.

They have their name there. And usually what happens is it's somebody very close to them that have doxed them. And that's been a persistent problem.

That's the thing with me right here, and this gang stalking because of this case that I'm involved in. They basically boycotted me from the entire town. I just tried to apply for some subsidization for basic trades program.

And the person who runs a program, of course, the whole business where they make a

lot of money through providing these little training programs, she's a Jew, of course, and she writes, after a review of your documents and background, we have determined we will not be furthering your application to the next stage for consideration. Yeah. Did they give an indication that it was your politics? Yeah.

They say background, so of course. I see. Well, I mean, we have to develop something parallel to that.

We have to develop trades for people that have been in your predicament or have been doxed, because that's the biggest deterrent. The biggest deterrent is that people get into this and they don't have a way to make any money. They have no way to support themselves.

That's what they want because they want you to be poor and homeless and ostracized and marginalized. And then from there, they could possibly even just kill you off or do whatever to you. Yes.

And that's, like I said, we have to start developing stuff like that. Part of what I was talking to you about is sort of like, I think we should develop a sort of what you could call pro-white library of Alexandria. And even like building up a repertoire of people that have been fired from their jobs or political dissidents, find some way for them to teach their skill to people.

Maybe, you know, starting out on like maybe a voluntary basis and then working their way up to maybe a permanent position as we start like earning more money and getting more money into whatever sort of parallel institution we build. Sort of like a guild system. Yes, a guild system.

Exactly. Like a medieval guild system would be a perfect model. That could be integrated with the so-called secret society, just like- were allegedly when they began.

I think you had mentioned last time about the Holy Vim. I'm not too familiar- The Vim, yes, the Vim. The Vim, although it really didn't have sort of a trade, it didn't really have a trade base or it was people of various different occupations.

What the Vim mainly did was make sure that norms, social norms were upheld, make sure laws were upheld, make sure that if people had vendettas against other people, they would settle their differences via through the Vim. So it was sort of like a community service, sort of like how the Chinese have their Tong societies. They have their like societies where they don't teach outsiders, things like that.

So I think that's something that white people need. And dissidents, especially pro-white dissidents, need a code. They need a code and they need to determine what is most important in this entire movement and what we need to practice and uphold, what kind of integrity, integral things need to be upheld within our movement or whatever you

want to call this, because I don't know if I'd call it a movement.

It's more or less people, dissidents kind of meeting up with one another and trying to decide what direction and path that white people need to go. And it's really just loosely confederated sort of cliques. It's sort of like loosely confederated cliques.

You get in your clique, I get in my clique. And then they just crystallize and fall apart like with the Christian Identists and your devil, demon. Yes, Christian Identists.

All these different like side groups of white nationalism is compelling in itself. The Christian Identists, the people who follow siege, the kind of Nietzschean sort of intellectual types. And then you got people that are kind of a composite of all these things that don't fit really into any of these particular groups.

So what do you think about all this? What is your observation on this? Well, from my personal perspective in life, having searched for people for probably, I guess that amounts to almost 14 years in this country, it's very difficult to understand where to go and how to go to take that initial step. Obviously, if you try to do it all yourself, you try to just join various organizations and groups, that's not really going to be good enough necessarily, because people are so atomized and so individualized that if you ever do manage to meet one person or something like that, then again, this usually happens that you'll make a bond with somebody and then for whatever reason, either you're not able to remain with them in that same place because you or they are called away to work or whatever, your path diverges, either that or else it becomes, you get close to the person and then for some reason they sever ties with you or you sever ties with them because they have some particular grievance or something like that. It becomes a little bit too close.

So I think people need to keep in mind the larger objective beyond their personal ego and self. I agree. And I think what needs to be developed is some sort of, as you had stated, some type of white academy or white university where people can have a curriculum that they can look towards and various, maybe a handbook.

Of course, these exist in different of the splinter movements, like the creativity movement and the National Alliance had theirs and so forth. But basically just general principles of conduct and so forth. I guess the Nordic resistance movement has that also.

There needs to be, but it's got to be something more beyond merely political or whatever. It has to be practical. It has to be flexible also to the changing times and to the moment where you're involved in activism or interacting because I've seen, that's the weakness I've seen in most of these sort of manuals you're talking about, these pro-white manuals is they're not flexible enough.

Yeah, especially citing the creativity movement or creativity alliances manual. That is

very rigidly restrictive and same with the National Alliances. You have to do everything to the letter according to this pattern and that's easily sabotaged by the enemy.

If they know that you're only allowed to do this, this, this, and this or that procedure, then they could know it's related to you and then they can trace you and then they can gather data on you and dox you and so forth down the slippery slope. But here's the thing though with most of the infiltration, I believe most of these people get caught up in the system by these informants. I think that's the flaw is that a lot of times white nationalists or dissident white people are too trusting of many newcomers that emerge.

They think most people, they get into this with the purest of intentions. They get in this because I want to network with other white people and I want to share with other white people because we want to get free. We want to bring back Western society.

We want to bring back Western norms. But what they discover is there are a lot of opportunists and a lot of people that they want to turn the white nationalist movement sort of in a personality cult. They want to make the white nationalist movement or pro-white politics into a personality cult around themselves.

What Siege calls mirror fuhrers. People like Spizak. People like that.

Say what? Frank Spizak, that cross-dressing guy. Who is that? Probably just a created event. I was in the 80s.

Is that that Aryan Republican army or whatever? No, that's after that. It's just some guy who allegedly was a serial killer who was a fag and so forth and a cross-dresser. He dressed up like Hitler and so forth.

Okay. Yes. It's kind of like that.

Yeah. That's a sort of narcissistic mentality that a lot of these people have. Maybe that's somewhat of a sexual trait itself.

I'm not too sure. Society in general is narcissistic presently. I think the guy Christopher Lash, Christopher Lash talks about in *The Culture of Narcissism*, even though he's a leftist, he makes a lot of pretty good critique of sort of American political culture and even American pop culture is very narcissistic.

Of course, there's a danger of excessive collectivism and that's the main problem too. Everybody's an egotist. That should be just acknowledged and understood and then transcended.

Just transcend your own ego. You've got higher objectives. Obviously, there are going to be problems all the time.

People have to learn to overcome the petty spitefulness and don't waste time, you know,

living your life gutter. Isn't that called the, I think the narcissism of small details, something like that. I believe that's the psychological term.

I believe that's the term they use for when you have collectives of people and there's not a lot of distinguished them. So what happens is they do a lot of infighting. A lot of infighting to distinguish themselves.

So they start drama just to distinguish, you know, just to try to distinguish themselves from like other people. Right. And to prove to themselves a sense of importance based upon the most minute quality that nobody would care about in years.

And that's a lot of children are like that too. And teenagers are like that. So that whole behavior is just a teenage mentality for the most part.

And you see that a lot in this movement, so far as I can infer based upon what my online activity is, I'm not involved in anything in real life, but on the forums and stuff, just a lot of irrational slander and pettiness. It just repels people from having a willingness to involve themselves, this soap opera type gossip. So that's definitely something that needs to be avoided.

How this can all be brought together, though, even in terms of just associate networks, other than through some type of a website and then just developing like a curriculum or handbook and then strategic guidelines that are based on principles. And that's the way it should be, in my opinion. I agree with that.

The creativity movement, I think, did that to some extent. You know, everything they did is pretty much sort of what you want, but more underground and not so overt and not putting Yeah, don't be like Craig Cobb or like any of these other people that went out there and just started, you know, Roman saluting in the middle of the street. You know, that was kind of foolish.

Yeah, you're just putting a target on your back and doing that. So obviously this sort of proposed, I don't know, society should be something, again, not explicitly racist, but it should be sort of like a traditionalist type society of some kind. Yeah, similar to the Nordic resistance movement, only not necessarily explicitly referencing Nordic or anything of that sort.

But yeah, I guess have the handbook, have a lot of a curriculum where you can go through it like a university. You have, you know, the novice, the initiate, the master. Yeah.

I agree with that. You should have like many different kind of initiatory sort of, you know, sort of stages. And, you know, kind of what I was going for back in 2017, when I didn't have a greater frame of reference when I was talking about secret societies back then.

I think, you know, people misinterpreted when I said white masonry. I just said that because people can't really contextualize a type of European type of secret society, especially Americans who are devoid of any kind of cultural base other than, you know, consumerism. They don't understand like anything kind of deeper than that.

So like, that's why meme culture is sort of popular. Meme culture is popular because it's shallow and it's just disposable. And like, it conveys a message without too much complex or convoluted ways to tell about the subject.

And I'm afraid white Americans kind of need that until they sort of develop kind of a deeper sort of understanding of what's going on in the world, you know, what's going on with our people. So I get the utility of that. Yeah.

Which is why sometimes I worry about all this metaphysical, you know, underpinnings, which I do appreciate. I appreciate personally. And I think I'm glad there's people discussing these issues.

And yes, it is useful to overall developing a type of praxis, you know, for our movement. It helps you think creatively and outside of sort of the constricted means we are constricted to. But I also think, you know, we need a pragmatic touch as well.

Yeah. Well, that's why if it's graded, this proposed society is structured in a hierarchical manner in terms of degrees, not necessarily of initiation, but just the degrees of knowledge. You know, you read this curriculum, just like any courses in university, you have to read these or those articles or books, you know, make it basic so it doesn't take endless amounts of time.

And then they just go from one degree to the other degree and so forth. And that way, they you know, there's some type of an incentive to progress further. There could be, you know, essays that they have to write on subjects could be invigilators to grade it or even just multiple choice things of that sort.

Maybe just like one set of answers. And so also also the vetting process should be set up pretty much like I don't want to use this as an example because I don't want to get into sort of territory, you know, kind of gray area, sort of legal territory. I'm trying my best to sort of but let's say like you have a legal motorcycle club, you know, you are you familiar with how motorcycle clubs function? Not really.

No. Well, when a candidate appears for a motorcycle club, they are, you know, they're kind of made to tag along. And it's told to the people in the motorcycle club that we may not pick you.

You may not get into our particular group. We have to monitor you for like a for like a series of months and even years. Now they they have like, questionable activity.

They participate. And I'm not proposing nothing illegal, nothing questionable. This is perfectly legal.

This is just kind of fraternal sort of organizations. I'm saying, you know, that they maybe have to you have to watch them for about a year or for an extended period of time to make sure that they are legit and they are sincere about what they intend to do, because a lot of people can fool people in a short time period, but they can't fool people in a long time period. So you have to be extremely diligent about this, enforcing this.

You have to have people to help you and assist you with this. Yeah, there's got to be a probationary period. But as Mason said in Siege, that guy had the informant had tailed around with him for quite a few years.

Yeah. So that's always true. They will play the waiting game too.

They'll play the waiting game And the way to deal with that situation is to try to draw them out through various tests. Yeah. I wrote about that in a couple of stories that I had written about these sorts of things on that Hyperborean.info website.

It's only an audio format, but one of them, Rites of Passage, that one deals with vetting processes and same with that Universal Peace story about cults, about Jewish New Age cults. And so that one deals with a lot of those aspects of even going so far as to use various CIA style interrogation techniques or forensic investigations or interrogation techniques. And you can get that in textbooks and so forth.

Hopefully I'll be able to come up with a library website sometime soon. Yeah. Quite a few books on that subject on that website as well.

So you can glean from there what they, the government, does in terms of vetting. Cool. I heard you discussing something pretty interesting about the library with the guy.

Yeah. The Black Sun Media. And I thought that was a pretty good idea to have a mobile sort of place to store material, to store reading material, to store like learning material.

I think that's a great idea. And that is too, it can be, the whole site could be downloaded. So everybody, even though it's lots of gigabytes, everybody, you know, download it and then you can set it up on mirror sites too.

So that way if them gets shut down, then, you know, there's still other alternatives, although maybe the website address won't be as known, but it could be circulated around again. Now, here's something I'm going to bring up that's sort of a thorny subject to a lot of dissidents that I've noticed. A lot of people that get into this, they're not only looking for a kind of niche type of audience, they're looking for like a type of like cult atmosphere and a cult following.

But there's also people looking to grift. There's people looking and they're, contrary to what people will tell you, there's no money in this. There actually is a cottage industry in dissident politics or exploiting sort of pro-white causes.

People like Nick Fuentes were piling in \$2,000 per stream. And clearly Nick Fuentes is probably not extremely, you know, he probably is not very sincere about his beliefs, but he was raking in money and he was getting a following, he was getting attention. So when people tell you there's no money in this, they're lying to you.

There is money into courting pro-white audiences. So what I'm saying by that- I personally have received, I think, \$12 from some guy once when I was looking for some, you know, money so I could set up a website or just to pay for the, you know, the hosting fees. Well, that's not grifting.

That's not grifting. I'm just saying, I'm just saying that there's money for some people who have really big budget, glossy type of presentations. But for the average person, you know, you'd be pretty much, if you relied on that to live on, you'd be dead within a fortnight.

I agree. I agree. That's not what I'm, that's actually not what I'm talking about.

I'm talking about mainly the used car salesmen, the sort of, the fake sort of minister. Uh, yeah, you can maybe say that. People like that.

It's funny you mentioned David Duke. He's sort of a poster boy, that sort of sleazy car salesman, lounge lizard. You know, he weds a woman for her insurance money type.

I don't want to comment on that, but I've heard accusations on, you know, David Duke from other white nationalists. I try, I don't want to like get venture too much into the gossip, but let's just say that there are people like that, that will, you know, they'll sell you the world and they won't give you any solutions. And they won't tell you the truth that the present, you know, society for white people is in pretty dire straits.

And the system just needs to be dismantled at this point. It just needs to sort of like fall and decay until we can kind of replace it eventually with our own sort of system. I mean, that's the truth of that.

Strategy is just to get in the lifeboats now. Yeah. Strategy is survive.

That's what white people need to do. White people need to survive and start developing when the system crumbles, you know, and there's things we can do. I mean, there's things we can do.

We can get used to sort of, I hate to say this, but like sort of living on the margins a little bit because our comfort, whether we fall, you know, into like some type of civil war or

whether we go into a type of third world situation where we're outnumbered or like, you know, the sort of power structure of the federal government sort of becomes decentralized we will have to become as self-reliant as possible. You know, we'll have to not depend upon the police for any kind of security protection. Oh yeah.

You get nothing there in Canada. That's for sure. You have actually an obligation to leave your house if your breaks into your house.

And let's, let's just be honest. Most cops, they're not going to help like, you know, a honest white person. What they're going to do is they're going to pull them over and ticket them for the minor minor infractions.

Well, you know, the drug dealers, they go they go free because they're scared of them. The cops are scared to deal with the drug dealers on a daily basis. Say what? They're a credible threat of violence.

Of course. And too many of these like drug dealers, they're career criminals. So like going to jail is nothing to them.

Like it's nothing. It's daycare to them. It's just daycare.

It's just, it's just a vacation for many of them because they're used to that life there. They've had been sort of conditioned to that. And that's, and they are dangerous.

Like they actually will, you know, fire back on the police and the police won't the police don't want to go through that hassle. And a lot of the police are receiving kind of, you know, money from kickback from those drug dealers. Yeah, I know there was, there was this one presentation on the Black Sun media just recently by Harold Covington, who's a Jew, but at the same time he, he was discussing how all of these federals, how they, you know, they like to harass and attack white nationalists and average white people.

But once their gangs and the jihadists and MS-13 start coming in, then, you know, you better be willing to take a side because you're going to be sacrificed to this system yourself. You're not, you're not a superstar who can overcome everything or, you know, who is protected by the system because you're just a tool like everybody else in their mind. And this is why I thought maybe, you know, white people should start forming kind of loose confederations and loose community.

Say what? To use a euphemistic term in some ways, because I recall reading from, I think it was around the early 2000s, somebody named Alex Curtis had a newsletter. He was writing about how eventually whites will have to form gangs in order to survive. It's true.

They will. Yeah. And it does definitely seem like that is a phenomenon in the States.

And they're scared. And by the way, the government is like, they're scared of whites forming gangs. That's that they're scared.

There's nothing that makes the establishment fear more than white gangs. And because they know they're making it a necessity now. Yeah.

And the thing is with even the Hell's Angels, you can see some of these Hell's Angels having swastika shirts. Yes. Yes.

Tattoos. So one of the one of one of Rockwell's bodyguards was a guy named Mike Brown. Mike Brown was a bodyguard for for for Rockwell.

And he was very much in racial. He very much had a racial motorcycle club. Oh, really? I thought he was a Christian, actually, because I've got a book by him about prison fighting, knife fighting.

Excuse me. Go ahead. I saw an interview of him on Tom Metzger's race and reason.

Yeah. Yeah. But I don't know who can tell who can tell.

Right. There's always a sort of. I didn't know that he's a Christian, I guess.

Like, I don't know. There's a disappearance and then there's the underground. You know, that's the way I'm looking upon the world now.

Yes, I agree. And the book, if you haven't already, I recommend the book Civil War Two by Thomas Chittum. Yeah.

Things into consideration. Good. That's even though he's not overtly kind of racial, he does acknowledge that race is going to play a big factor in sort of the delineation of America.

And America is probably going to divide into various different subsections. It will. Yeah.

That Balkanization. It seems like that that is what the Jews want, actually, is maybe that's what they want. Or maybe that's see it.

That's hard to say because like, you know, Czechoslovakia and sort of like the Yugoslavia and all those other Balkan countries like it was it wasn't racially there wasn't like a lot of racial distinction that I would know that that I could tell maybe except like the Turks or gypsies. But like there wasn't a whole lot of difference racially between the groups. However, they culturally and were religiously different from one another enough to sort of sort of, you know, divide one another.

So what happened there is that. Individually, they sort of broke off, they started fighting individually, and eventually they sort of regrouped into ethnic gangs. And they started

like, you know, going after Chechen, not Chechen, sorry, Serbians, Bosnians and Albanians.

They all went after one another and fought one another. Croats, they all fought one another in that in that war. And I think America is pretty much going to have a similar sort of sort of model if it ever breaks apart, ever goes to civil war.

I don't know if that's going to happen. More likely it's America's is probably going to sink down into like a banana republic to where it gets just the infrastructure sort of kind of falls apart. We lose her.

Yeah, like, yeah, like Detroit. Go ahead. Anyway, I've been talking too much.

I want to hear your insight as well about vulcanization. It does seem to me that it is the plan of the Jew, because that's what they did with the Austro-Hungarian Empire, even though that empire was probably possibly even created by them in the first place. I do not know historical details about that.

But divide and conquer is always their strategy to do that. But regardless, you know, what can we do about all that anyway? So we have to, we're on the ship of fools trying to warn the fools before we strike the iceberg. So we want to just get into the lifeboats, you know, reach as many of the reachable to get off that boat.

And then from there, you know, we really don't have any choice in the matter to save everybody. Yeah, that's a not a possibility. There's simply too many ideologically driven and mind controlled people out there.

And that's, that's, that's a product of programming. That's a product, I believe, of the new world. That's something you don't really find a lot in the old world.

It's primarily a product of the Anglosphere and the type of, the kind of, the kind of ideological foundations that, you know, come from the Enlightenment, and from extreme kind of rationality from the Enlightenment, is sort of what you see in like, you know, America, like the culmination of democracy, you know, like, this neoliberal democracy that you see, that's sort of uniquely something that is in the new world in the Anglosphere, especially. Well, as I was reading a lot of Carriou's articles, he's a translator of Evola's works. Yeah.

Just to just for the listeners, Evolaasheis.wordpress.com is the website link for that. He was, you know, a lot of this is actually had its origins in France, because that's sort of like the major forerunner of the bureaucratic surveillance state. Yeah, the French Revolution, right? Even before that, with Louis XIV, who is the Sun King, and then he created, basically, police, although he was a despot.

Basically, he modeled his whole nation on the Oriental despotism, and that's pretty much

what we see now, only instead of a despotism of one figure, it is a despotism of all, so that everybody spies on everybody, and everybody sits there. It's a snitch note state. Exactly, yeah.

So, surveillance society, panopticon, you know. By the way, I find that, you know, that concept interesting and fascinating, because that's something I've been looking into. I've been looking into sort of like the history of privacy, and the sort of ontological foundations of those types of concepts, you know, like the simulacra, and the whole kind of reality that unfolds in these types of scenarios, and I believe that we are living in this sort of type of society, which sort of conveys that type of reality, you know.

That's reflected in like that type of reality, like even the internet is a sort of like simulacra, and at the same time, sort of surveillance. I mean, in America, to be quite honest with you, as much as it likes to tout liberties and freedom that come from, you know, sort of like the Magna Carta, and from the Enlightenment, from its very inception, there were problems. Like, they never intended the state to be as big as it is, and there was like the Whiskey Rebellion.

The Whiskey Rebellion sort of where this whole entire surveillance state happens. You had the Pinkertons at the coal, you know, that—go ahead. Yeah, that was the origin of private security so far as I know, although they did have, you know, the spy networks and the spy societies.

I think even in the ancient world, they had these spies, and that's basically the feature of Oriental despotism is this everybody spies on everybody. You have the one sovereign, and then everybody is a courtier trying to slash each other's throats, and everybody's trying to get to a higher level. I mean, look at Adam Weishaupt.

Look at Adam Weishaupt and like the Bavarian Illuminati. They virtually, you know, Adam Weishaupt, the way what he did is he got each one of his members to write down dirt on one another. They collected all that information, and they used it against people if they ever decided to leave that organization.

And that's a typically Jewish Oriental mentality. Yes. Well, Adam Weishaupt was a Jew.

Yeah, exactly. It's sort of, I don't know what you'd call it, subterranean cunning, basically. That's a feature of the Jew is this— It's a Levantine trait, definitely.

Yeah, they have this capacity to just sort of send out marks or dupes and how to exploit them. Because their thoughts are always trending towards accumulation, acquisitiveness, power, megalomania. It's all rooted in their ego, because in my opinion, they don't have any higher consciousness than the lower egoic consciousness.

I think you're right about that. I think you're right about that. In the book, *The Synthesis of Racial Doctrine* by Julius Evola, I think he says that the the soul type of the Jew is

basically like a titanic, Dionysian, lunar type.

So lunar is a feminine. The titanic is sort of like a violent, aggressive, primitive type of soul. Are you talking about like a titan? Yeah, a titan.

Yes, yes. And then Dionysian, of course, is sort of like this— Yeah, pleasure. Irrational and— Irrational pleasure.

Yeah, basically this ecstatic—you're governed by your passions for the most part. So the Jew, in my opinion, in terms of their consciousness, is a hybrid form of the lower brain regions, the reptilian brain, and then a sort of hyper-rational, prefrontal, cortical, left brain, logical—everything's got to be controlled, micromanaged. And in my opinion, that stems from their world fear, or I guess Heidegger would call it world pain, which is that they're more of a weak creature, being a mongrel.

They are unsettled in their inner nature. They don't have a real place in the world. They're sort of like displaced from the world because they're not an organically harmonious being.

And so that leads to there being this chaotic wanderer who's just wandering around in the desert. I would even go so far as to say that the Semites are not really a race at all. They're not really a real thing at all.

They're just a composite of whatever came through the Eastern Mediterranean, and whatever other genetic they picked up, and whatever cultural traits they picked up, kind of a piecemeal— Whatever came through the Levantine latrine, in other words. Levantine latrine, I like that. Yeah, that's basically what they are.

I think Evola called them the anti-race. Yeah, I agree. I agree.

That is a very spot-on assertion of what they are, because if you look at the textual evidence of the Jews, per se, or the Levantines, they're called the Habiru in and some people think they're the Sassa of the ancient Egyptians. Nobody's been able to pinpoint exactly what they are. Some people have said, you know, it's still debated and it's still contention whether the people that live in Israel are like the people of antiquity that were in Israel.

I'm inclined to believe that the people of the Bible don't seem like Europeans to me. They don't seem like Europeans to me. The Old Testament doesn't seem like it has many archetypes of Europeans.

It doesn't reflect what's in Homer, or Hesiod, or any of the epics of the Aryans. It has a distinctly kind of different quality to it. It's not heroic, it's about cheating people in many cases, because Joseph, he cheats people.

I think he cheats the Egyptians out of their best flock and he gives the grain to his own tribe. Esther, Haman, that whole incident which is commemorated in Purim, that seems to be based on deception. In their culture, they reward people based on deception.

They don't really have that sort of heroic mindset that the Aryan or the Indo-European has. Well, they also don't have, I guess, metaphysically, if that's a reality, how we are more attuned to being, I guess, in Heidegger's terms, being with a capital B. Something that's called Dasein. Dasein, which is their being, that we are attuned to being, that's our authentic nature.

Whereas with the Jew, they're not really attuned to being, again, because of their mongrelized nature and their lower nature, that they're more, in a way, animalistic in their sort of cunning nature. I just sent to you a book called Hebrew Phoenicians and Judeo-Berber Introduction to the Jews and Judaism in Africa, which is by a French professor from around, I think, either the early 1900s or around that time. That particular book looks like it's really insightful into that very topic of the origins of the Jews and their nature, and possibly even the elements of their spiritual or demonic nature.

This is interesting you mentioned this. How much do you know about the occultic Judaism? How much do you know about it? Well, the Talmud, and then the Old Testament, the Torah. And then the Kabbalah, and also— That's the Sefer Yetzirah of the — Yeah, Sefer Yetzirah.

Or the Zohar of the Sefer Yetzirah. Zohar, yes. Yeah, so it's basically Isaac Yitzhak Deliria, Delirian— Yeah, Deliria is like the person who—what is used off—what is based off.

And what Deliria did is that he emphasized the messianism of the Kabbalah to like—it was supposed to deliver like them some messiah, and to kind of deliver them like, you know, some type of messiah from these types of understanding. Yeah, there's another work, if I could just mention on that note, by Kerry you referred me to called He That Cometh, which is by a German scholar from around the turn of the last century too, and it's about the Jewish religion. Excatology.

Their excatology is always trying to seek towards a messiah. They always try to seek towards a messiah, and they— Salvationism. Yeah, salvationism.

And they always try to seek sort of like the end of time. They're looking for someone to lead them into like sort of the apocalypse. They're looking for these signs, and Isaac Deliria had a lot to do with that, which sort of developed into Sabbatai Zevi.

Sabbatai Zevi? Sabbatai Zevi. Yeah, sorry, I'm not very good at the Hebrew pronunciation. I remember thinking there's a rabbi on Jeff Rents called Barry Chalmish talking about this guy.

Yeah, there's also like the Martinist—there was other—I think it was—I'm trying to think of the name, but there was like another kind of movement of messianic type Jews. I don't remember exactly. I just know that that— Jacob Frank, I think it's called.

Yeah, Jacob Frank. There we go. Frank is— Jacob Frank, yes.

That's him. That's the guy that's furthered and developed that. That was— But what I mean— Sabbatai Zevi was earlier on.

I'm pretty sure Sabbatai Zevi and his followers were allegedly— They were the dome. — in the Black Plague that they facilitated the Black Plague. Yeah, they also were the dome, the Young Turks.

Oh, yeah. They're responsible for a lot of the— Yeah, the Armenian Genocide. Well, allegedly the Armenian Genocide, but more or less kind of—they probably are the progenitors of most of the leaders in the Middle East now that we are—that, coincidentally, our foreign policy is affiliated with, like the Saudis, like Ibn Saud, and all the Middle Easterners that are prominent.

They probably descend from that line. They probably descend from that kind of dome line. And, man, that's a whole other rabbit hole I don't want to get into.

It's kind of insignificant to what we're talking about anyway. We've kind of ventured off on this. We might talk about that another time, you know, about Sufism and sort of like how Jews have like sort of used that to dictate foreign policy over there, because that's a lot of things I've researched and looked into that.

Yeah, there's a scholar called Henry Corbin who wrote a bunch of books on Sufism, but I personally never just avoided it because I just have no— —like for Islam or any— I understand. —any Islamic religion, so— I just like obscure topics. Yeah, it's good to investigate to try to find out— Yeah, I just like obscure topics.

And I've been looking into these various different, like, obscure topics, everything from Rosicrucianism to Gnosticism, to try to understand, you know, where the West got subverted. You know, when did the subversion start? I mean, was it— What existed before that? The original tradition or in whatever time and place, because we've been all over the whole world from the Americas to— Yes, I agree. So, you know, our tradition has always been more or less similar, adjusted for time and place, because it's based on colonialism, how we went around the world and— Expansioning.

—created societies out of nothing. And maybe that's our problem, though, that we have been expansionists and, like, empire rulers. You know, maybe that's been—and we've absorbed way too many people into our empires, and we have lost our character.

We got too big too fast, and then we fell. Yeah, I think that's part of our reason is

because, you know, there is a certain facet of white people that is predisposed to kind of cosmopolitan culture. Unfortunately, it's true.

There are, like, subsets of white people that seem predisposed to that type of culture, and they become sort of liberal, and they become, like, in love with these concepts of utopianism. Like, we got to help—you know, we have to help the world. You know, we have to— More like the English and Anglo-Saxon types.

Yeah. We have to educate the savage. A lot of them are mixed, and a lot of them are mixed with Jews as well.

Yes. So I've seen around in Canada here some of these Mennonites. They look Jewish, like they've been given prima nocte treatment or something like that on their barns by traveling rabbis or something, but they all behave very Jewish.

It's that Protestantism in the spirit of capitalism type stuff that— Well, you can blame that on Calvin and— Yeah, John— Martin Luther, even. Even though Martin Luther was adverse to Jews, he is also kind of the person that paved the way for Jews. I'd heard that he was actually an agent of theirs as well, just— I don't know about that, but I do know that I've heard stuff about how the early Protestants, they actually were trying to get rabbis to teach them about the Talmud, and that's sort of like the discrepancies that Martin Luther came into.

He wanted to convert the Jews to Christianity, and he wanted to understand more about the Talmud. And of course, Gentiles can't learn about the Talmud or they get punishable. It's punishable by death.

Right, yeah. So I guess we have a death sentence hanging over our head since we know about these sorts of things. I mean, honestly, most Jews these days, they seem to be secular.

They don't seem to—largely, I think it's not religious with Jews. I think it's mostly genetic. Pretty much.

I agree with Kevin MacDonald's hypothesis that it's pretty much behavioral and it's genetic. And their religion is basically like a way they have— It's a manifestation of—I believe their religion is a manifestation of their sort of characteristics. And at the same time, it holds together and maintains that soul, that Mosaic law.

I know Serrano spoke about that, and I think it was Menuh for the Man to Come, and also Evola spoke about that, how Mosaic law—I think this is also in a synthesis of racial doctrine—how it holds together the Jewish people, but on that basis as an anti-race, even though that's how they spread their kind, how they sort of expand their numbers, is through Mosaic law, through that selective breeding. Yeah, yeah. That's definitely part of it.

I've gotten—I got off on the Jews here. I wanted to— there's something I wanted to address. You're mentioning something about Jewish demonology, and if you ever looked into sort of their concept of like something like the dybbuk.

Are you familiar with something like the dybbuk? I've just heard of it. I haven't—I don't really know much about it. It's like it possesses—it possesses people.

It's sort of like the djinn, and they— That spelled D-Y-B-B-U-K, right? Yeah, yeah. That's—they have a little box that they actually keep it in, and there are like people in Israel that pay top dollars to actually get unpossessed by this demon. It's interesting.

I had interviewed this one guy who claimed to be a heterodox Christian on numerology before. Yeah, that's the guy, the Dragon Paul guy, right? Yeah, he was—I don't know if he's legitimate or an operative or whatever, but he was telling me a lot about the blemyes, which are these alleged infernal entities, you know, dark energy matter entities that are bound with the Jews because the Jews have D-N-S-T-T-E- That's probably dybbuk. —genes.

Yeah, so maybe that is what that is that they're referring to. Dybbuks are like—they're not entities per se. They're sort of like the souls of like dead Jews.

They're the souls of other dead Jews that possess other Jews. That's pretty strange. It makes sense because they're a vampiric race.

But yeah, as to the entities, I'm sure that they exist, otherwise they wouldn't do it. I mean, if you have you heard of the Seal of Solomon? I believe so. The Seal of Solomon is like this grimoire that's based, they claim this is based off like probably it's Kabbalistic because most of the occult tradition in like Europe is almost entirely Kabbalistic.

Like even that the Lima stuff, like the etc. It's all Kabbalistic. It all goes back to Kabbalah, which is sort of not even like completely Jewish.

There's like elements from Babylonia. And Egypt. And Egypt too.

You know, Egyptians have like this whole words of power thing where they speak things into existence, which kind of is reflected upon some of the, I think it's called reversal, secondary reversal or something that's in Kabbalah that ties directly back to ancient Egypt. It's interesting. The joy of Satan has their reverse Torah ritual where you're supposed to say out all the letters, time, time, each.

And then I discovered comments about that by someone else that stated that it is a Kabbalistic ritual. So even though you're doing that ritual thinking you're cursing them, then it just curses you. So you're just, you know, that's maybe that reflects poorly upon the joy of Satan ministries.

And maybe they're just trying to associate whites with Satan because Satan is obviously the Jews adversaries. A lot of, I'm afraid to say, but a lot of that, a lot of stuff with Satanism has ties to legitimate mind control ops from what I've read about MKUltra. That's part of the tricks that they sort of play on people is the whole satanic panic thing.

Yeah. Satanic ritual abuse. And so is it not just Jewish ritual abuse? Well, yes, that's what it really is.

Oh, I believe that. I mean, that's another thing too, is they want you to not believe in stuff like Jewish, you know, ritual abuse, saying that Jews, they've never done it before. It's like it's its slander.

It's blood libel. No, it's it's Jewish ritual sacrifice is what it is. And that at least there's at least one Jewish scholar by the name of Ariel Toff.

You've heard of him in the book called Blood Passover. There is like one reported case he will admit to. And that's as far as you can get with the Jews.

That's just part of their little disinformation game where they, you know, what is it called? A misdirection or scapegoating where they, a red herring, they drag a red herring across your tent away from themselves. I mean, like if it's not real, then why does it show up everywhere they go? And why is it concurrent like in in various different cultures like it showed up in Damascus, Syria, where there were no Europeans? You know, there it was. It was Arabic.

It's an Arabic like it shows up in the Arabic countries where they do this. There are quite a lot of books that are written on that topic. Yeah.

And I've gathered them all together and I compiled what I think to be the most important of those into a compilation book that I'll put on that whiteboard. Don't you think, though, like trends like like in science, you know, you look for you look for trends, you look for things that are repeatable, you know, when you're utilizing sort of the scientific method. And don't you think if people consistently, wherever they go, they face such accusations and even like there's one Jewish scholar that's willing to admit that it was a real thing.

It was associated with like weird Kabbalistic practices. He's saying that he's saying there was a particular Ashkenazi Jews that were like tied to some kind of Kabbalistic, weird Kabbalistic rites. I'm sure far deeper than that and far before that.

But you can't get any person to admit that, though, like, you know, like you can't get nothing to admit that. And like part of the the argumentation against it was that they were saying that Gentiles were going in, you know, pretty much performing like witch hunts on Jews. They were saying like they were forcing conversion out, you know, for forcing kind of confessions out of them.

And what Ariel Toff said is that even if like some of the confessions were forced there, there's no there's every indication to tell that they were telling the truth, even if they were forced in many cases. Yeah. And this whole issue with respect to so-called satanic ritual abuse, it basically plays to the Christians so that they can say, oh, we've got to save the innocent Jews.

It's the Satanists, it's not the Jews, you know, so it directs attention away from them. I wrote about that in a little article called White Terror Jewish Psyop, too, where they staged that whole 80s satanic panic and associated it with white, the white movement like David Myatt and various other. You think David Myatt is not legit? No, I'm sure he's probably an MI5 or MI6 operative.

OK, a lot of people think that he was a Catholic priest and then he eventually said, I guess I'll always be a Catholic in the end. Right. So you know what's funny about that is a lot of a lot of occultists tend to go to Catholicism.

A lot of people that were like occultists, they were practicing occultists tend to become like Catholics, Slavs and people of that sort. Yeah, they tend to like become Catholics. That's one trend I've noticed.

That's probably because Catholicism is basically just a variant of Judaism for the most part. Only it's just got a little bit of, you know, Jesus Christ. You're you're stepping into really controversial territory with white nationalists, I mean.

The Christian question is a very is a very particular thorny topic for a lot of for a lot of white nationalists. Yeah, in my opinion, if they can't overcome their Christian programming, then it's better for Christians just to, you know, be with their own kind, because they will anyway. Eventually, if you're not a Christian, they'd probably kill you or execute you or shun you and throw you in the streets.

So you don't think a Christian that is, you don't believe like a Christian can be truly pro-white? No, because their mind is polluted with Semitism for the most part. That's our spiritual pseudo spirituality of Christianity. And I think that deserves I think that deserves a lot more consideration than people give it.

They don't look into the history of Christianity. There's a guy, interesting guy. I don't know what I think he's white.

I think he's a Spaniard. His name is Cesare, Cesare Tort. He wrote he he wrote a book called The Fair Racist Darkest Hour, which was a compilation of various different essays that were written by a racist.

Is that that Chachar website? Yeah, that's the one. Yeah, that's the that's the website. He has some interesting takes in there.

I don't know about his ethnicity. I don't know about his background, but he is pretty spot on when it comes to critiquing American white nationalism and also talking about the Christian question. He covers a lot of ground on there.

It's pretty clear if you delve into the history of Christianity, how anti-white it was throughout its whole history. You know, Charles Martel, who murdered countless of white people and trapped them. And, you know, that was Saxony, right? They murdered people in Saxony.

I'm not too sure. But yeah, it's the whole history of Christianity is just a torture, murder, psychological torture predominantly. If you watch the movie by, I guess he was a Jew, Ingmar Bergman, the Swede.

Yes, yes, yes. The Virgin Spring, right? No, The Seventh Seal. Oh, The Seventh Seal.

Well, he did another one called The Virgin Spring. I haven't seen that one, actually. But I know with The Seventh Seal, it's sort of an indictment of Christianity.

But, you know, you see this one scene where this Swedish girl is being, you know, prepared to be burnt at the stake. And, you know, he goes by the main protagonist. There's this knight, Crusader Knight.

Yeah, he does, right? She knows that there's no life after this life. Yeah. Pretty horrific stuff, basically.

I also notice in like rural white people, there's like a tendency when they believe in stuff like the rapture, it makes them sort of nihilistic. It makes them sort of to where they they only live for the the afterlife. They like they don't want to improve themselves on this planet, on this like Earth.

They simply want to live for the afterlife. So they don't focus on really anything but that. They don't really have any other focus besides, you know, the rapture, which, by the way, the rapture in itself is sort of heretical.

Sort of comes from, you know, Jewish kind of millenarianism and eschatology, not really central part of like, you know, European beliefs. Which leads me back kind of Loki, you know, looking at European history, I'm sort of disappointed when I dive into European history to find out how much of it. Is not what it seems.

Yeah, I recall exactly like the article of Bill White, the Masonic Asatru. Yes, that stuff like that. Mythology of the Edda written by Snorri Sturluson.

And he was apparently a Christian. Yeah, all of the Edda and all of the interpretation of most of the Norse texts, including the sagas, all were done by Christians. They were done by these like oral, I forget what they're called, but there's like a certain kind of

there's a certain kind of title they have for Icelandic society where they are the law keepers.

They are the people that orally recite sort of the tales in the in the they pass off. I think it's called the Scala Saga Spiller or the Scala or something. Oh, yeah, I think the skull skull digs.

Oh, yeah, that's it. Yeah, it's called. Yeah, that's what Snorri Sturluson was.

He was like a lawgiver. He was a lawgiver in Icelandic society. And yes, he was a Christian.

Yeah, you can only just sort of look through a glass darkly with respect to all the literature that currently exists, because all the Christians murdered most of the, you know, their opposition, all the heroic whites who tried to preserve the tradition of their ancestors. They were overrun, butchered, murdered, usually probably through some sort of sneak attack like usual. That's usually the way Christians are.

I know they're gang stalking me here all the time, everywhere I go. And it's always a very sneaky, cunning, cowardly little way of fighting. That's the sort of mentality of the Jew.

So Christians interiorize that mentality. And they basically have a Jewish mind for the most part. And you can see how that, you know, that plays havoc in a white person, basically turning them into like a zombified robot more than anything.

The way Christians look and behave, they just walk around with this fake smile on their face and just sort of, you know, eyes half shut half the time or something like that, or just staring fanatically out at other people who are other to themselves. So, yeah, my experience with Christians is that they're largely a very false, manipulative, backstabbing and underhanded bunch of people, passive aggressive, especially. So I really do not have any willingness to involve myself with them, those who are actually that and not just playing some other role, pretending to be a Christian for political purposes, you know, because you read the novel Hunter of William L. Pierce and how they have that scene with the whole Christian identity thing, where they create that so that they can make Christians pro-white.

But in my opinion, I'm not too sure if their psyop is not just to try to use Christian identity to try to hook in white nationalists into Christianity and neutralize white nationalism. I don't know so much as like it's a psyop. I know that there's lots of informants that are within Christian identity because it's like one of the first, one of the first kind of pro-white splinter groups that sort of splintered off and developed so that it comes from British Israelism.

That's that's initially where it's the where the where the Israel, where the Anglos tried to

identify themselves with Jews. They tried to tie and link themselves with Jews because that's where Christian identity and eventually it developed into, you know, something that where it where it developed in sort of an anti-Semitic interpretation of that, where they tried to. Uh, they tried to X out the Jews and like only include whites.

Yeah, I think a lot of the non-whites they do that with too, where they convince them that they're the Israelites, you know, and so forth. And so basically what that does psychologically, I guess, or even if we could call it spiritually, it plays to their sense of ego and makes them feel like they're a victim. Oh, I'm the chosen ones.

Everyone's trying to get me, but we've got to turn the other cheek, render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's. And that way the Jews can keep getting what they want because, you know, it's just Christ, you know, it's just going to come sometime. So don't bother opposing the Jews.

Just give them their money. You know, they're Caesar. Yeah.

So that seems to be the way it works. And of course, the priests from the upper class are usually corrupt, corrupted by Jews through whatever masonry or, you know, the upper tiers of Christianity are probably some type of Luciferian variant anyway. So they think they're Baal priests, basically.

That's their whole modus, their whole mentality is that they're the only ones who matter. They're the priest kings or the, you know, the sort of shepherd kings, I guess. They're the shepherd, the flock.

And that goes hand in glove or marches along this so-called progressivism toward oneness, toward so-called God, which is basically has a pantheistic origin according to... Yeah, universalism. Yeah, according to Carey in some of his articles, one called Panic Power, referring to the god Pan. Yeah.

How that functions throughout history, historically, as an idea, you know, it's naturalism. By the way, I'll be right back. I have to... I'll be right back.

Continue. By all means. Yeah.

So that's basically the whole ideology of the Jew is salvationism. They want to, you know, obviously be the priest kings, the shepherd kings who shepherd their flock, wandering about, you know, the wandering Jew, wandering in the desert. And they, you know, obviously they constitute a sort of secret society, a priest caste behind the scenes.

And their authority is unquestionable because it comes from a so-called God in the sky, which nobody can know or understand and is not permitted to because of psychological terrorism that is imposed on them from birth. And if they ever step out of those bounds, then they'll just be burnt at the stake or killed because that's against, quote-unquote,

God. And that's the whole mind control, trauma-based mind control in those psyops of Abrahamic religion and any egalitarian religion, even including communism.

It's basically just a mind controlled psyop or a mind fuck, I guess you could say, to keep the sheep in line so that these priests of the order of Melchizedek can rule over everybody. And it's interesting you mentioned that. Isn't Melchizedek sort of like a priest that existed even before Genesis? I'm not entirely sure, but I know that that's, or at least so far as I understand, that's what their self-understanding is, at least for masonry.

Is that priest of the order of Melchizedek? I'm not an expert. I thought it was, I thought where they're trying to build, you know, they're trying to build the temple. They're trying to build the temple to Solomon and Hiram Abiff is like a reference to sort of the architect of the temple.

And that's sort of like she's going to usher in like sort of their new world and their rule through that, through building the temple. Yeah, they're all architects. So in many ways, it kind of foreshadows the eschatological sort of thought of the Jews, you know, that sort of reflects their kind of worldview.

Their messianism. For the end of time. Yeah.

Yeah. That's the whole distinction between the Aryan and the Jew with respect to time is that our understanding of time, I assume is probably cyclical, whereas their understanding of time is, or actually maybe our understanding of time is timeless. It's eternal.

Yeah. It's like infinite. Infinite.

Or it's just reality. And theirs is just a sort of linear time where you're just, OK, we've got to get to this end goal. And then from there, it's peace.

And what does that mean? Well, that's just death, you know, but it's eternal life in some other dimension, which you don't know or can't know. I mean, even compare like, for instance, you know, Ragnarok to sort of their eschatological sort of interpretation. Like compare the two.

Sort of Ragnarok sort of pictures this kind of new beginning with like a new cycle, you know, a new cycle and new people. And it doesn't mean the complete, you know, end as with sort of, you know, the Semites. Yeah.

Because in ours, we have Lif and Lifthraser who are the ones who, you know, reform a world again after that Ragnarok period. So that's a golden age. You know, you have the cycles of time.

Yeah. Golden Age, Silver Age, Bronze Age, Iron Age, and then back to the Golden Age.

Julius Evola speaks about that in the *Revolt Against the Modern World*.

So that's definitely a work you'll want to investigate if you haven't read it. Yeah, yeah, yeah. I've read bits and pieces of *Revolt Against the Modern World*.

I've only recently got into Evola over the last year, really seriously researching his stuff. But I have read Spangler, so I understand about the whole cyclical sort of civilizational type of process that there is these many different iterations of civilizations that develop, you know, that correspond with the various different precious metals. And I believe even that's an alchemical type of reference as well.

Yeah. I think Evola criticizes Spangler and Yawkey in *Ride the Tiger*. That would be probably the first work of Evola's for people to start with, even though it's pretty dense.

It's a good critique of other different philosophical or metaphysical perspectives or, you know, figures like Spangler and Yawkey and Heidegger and existentialism and scientism and etc. And it's a short enough work that you can, you know, get into, get through it in a shorter time and orient yourself perhaps better through that means. Because a lot of the other works, they're larger, you know, very long, but more specific.

Basically, *Ride the Tiger* and *Revolt Against the Modern World* are pretty much the best introduction to Evola, I would say. You read them in *Ride the Tiger* first, maybe, and then the other one after. From there, you can go in whatever direction if you want to continue with him.

Yeah. Yeah. I do plan to pursue and read more about Evola and continue that because I'm definitely looking into his works now.

I think a lot of these people that are alt writers and the people that look into Evola, they sort of they sort of try to mystify too much of his thought and they sort of misinterpret his thought, you know, and they make it sound like it's they almost make it sound like it's meaningless, like it doesn't have any kind of meaning to it. Nebulous. A lot of nebulous.

Yeah. That's why I think Kerry's contribution on his Evola as he [wordpress.com](https://www.kerry.com) is very significant because he brings out Evola's racist works. Yeah.

Or hidden. And that's another thing, too. Yes.

They don't ever discuss Arctos, intertraditions, all these other people that translate Evola. They never talk about, you know, Evola's writing on race. And the reason why is because they want to use it for their own advantages, their own.

They want to push Nazbol, basically, and they want to use Evola as a means of pushing that agenda. You know, Duganism and so forth. Yeah.

You think that they're you think that they're pushing Duganism or Nazbol? Yeah. Counterference and Arctos and people of that sort. That's basically their agenda.

I would look upon the Daniel Freiberg, who runs Arctos, as probably a Neanderthal Jew. He looks pretty much like a Neanderthal when you look at his face. You see his forehead and sort of, you know, heavy, heavy Neanderthal brow.

Once again, that's where that's where physiognomy comes in. Yeah. Most how to recognize and identify a Jew.

Yeah. So so Loki, I mean, now that our our history sort of submerged and it's it's hidden, how do we unlock it? Do we like do we become linguist and we just start studying these various obscure works? How do we uncover like our history? Because like we we need a foundation like right now, like white people in the diaspora. And that's what I call.

I call Americans and people in the Anglosphere sort of diasporic Americans. I mean, no, sorry, sorry. Diasporic Europeans, where we don't have any kind of void and it's cultureless.

And it's sort of based off of these weird kind of enlightenment, Masonic principles of liberty, fraternity. And all these other like concepts that have a critical equality kind of field, yeah, egalitarianism, like a natural kind of natural rights as opposed to natural law. And it's just it's a big mess.

It's a big confusion and it's a big mess in in in America. So I mean, what do we exactly do we do in terms of trying to piece things together? I mean, it sounds like we're going to have to undergo a type of struggle. We're going to have to like undergo a type of struggle to develop any kind of meaningful culture.

Yeah, I think it's important to develop some type of a curriculum with basic texts and then or even just articles and texts related to specific topics. And those topics can be even the most rudimentary mind, body, soul, how to develop these faculties of the person, how to properly attune, integrate them so that you become a complete person, a complete Aryan. So that should be the sort of purpose of it all is like an alchemical transmutation, this proposed university.

And I think whomever has a willingness to participate in that in developing this curriculum would be very. I am definitely one of those people that would definitely love to compile a curriculum which would reflect sort of the positive development of the redevelopment, the reconstitution of sort of the European psyche. And to something, you know, into a hyperborean instead of like just a white nationalist, like I, I feel like white nationalism is antedated.

We need to think higher than just white nationalism. We have we have to think and not lose sight of, you know, racial components. No, you don't want some sort of.

No, that's not what I'm saying. I don't want to be just an elitist sort of third positionist where I don't like see race or no race is a real thing. And race is even though it's it's materialist, it probably manifests itself within the spiritual context as well.

Well, it's it's also I think Evola conceived of it as a concretion of higher forces. It's like differentiation of or a more greater order or complexity of being is what the material world is. So I think that's what we need.

We need to develop some type of program to that, and it has to be kind of a multifaceted program and which brings me to what I was discussing with you earlier about homeschooling. I think I think that, you know, the public school system is not going to be sufficient. It's not going to suffice to teach white kids or incorporate this and develop or harness white kids to be their fullest kind of manifest their their Hyperbarian sport spirit.

It's not going to. Absolutely is not going to encompass any of these concepts we're talking about here. It's going to simply stagnate the development of.

Of, you know, European children. Yeah. And we can see this with like a lot of developmental theorists that they use for the curriculum.

It's not congruent with European children. And the way the system is set up now is it inculcates white kids with guilt. Instead of teaching them about like, you know, past glories that they've accomplished, you know, because like I have focused primarily most of my time now upon the negativity of the condition of white people, because I've been rather disappointed by the state of Western society and white people, you know, and I thought by maybe being negative, I could, you know, swallowing the black pill, you know, being realistic.

I could maybe, you know, get some sense into white people. But at the same time, I recognize that there is a positive aspect. Yeah.

After a while, it just sort of beats people down too much. They become like a beaten horse and just run around. And that's why I think we need some positivity, like we need to develop young white boys into warriors.

We need to also develop and have them to be spiritual warriors. And we need them to, to develop their mind and body and spirit so they can fight against this, you know, what you guys call the Semitic Demiurge, what I call the Masonic shopping mall. Yeah, you got to have some parallel society with a sound basis, similar to the Third Reich in terms of their educational curriculum, you know, strength through joy, you got all this physical activities, you know, healthy, healthy physical activity, not just as an example, you know, I assume.

I'm talking about fighting arts. I want young white kids to learn fighting, simulated fighting arts. Yeah.

Like something what I don't know if you've heard of RAM. You ever heard of RAM? Rise Against Movement? Rise Above Movement. Okay.

Yeah. I've just heard of them. I'm not familiar.

They developed these fitness gloves for young boys to, you know, mainly, mainly just friends, mainly just friends to go and spar. You know, I'm thinking, what if we have these types of things from a very young age? This is I mean, this is important for white kids to know how to fight, you know, know how to like defend themselves. I understand they're getting trouble.

You know, you get in trouble in the society if you defend yourself. But there's there's nothing like being able to defend yourself against you know, hostile hostile enemies. Yeah.

It obviously instills great confidence in you as well. And it teaches you discipline and how to coordinate the mind and body together. So it creates a more holistic consciousness instead of just being some poindexter type.

You're just around all day, you know, like in fog leghorn car. You know what else? You know what also it does? It builds white kids confidence. And this is why Jews are trying to suppress white kids from learning these kind of organized fighting.

You know, they're against this because it builds up white masculinity. And that's one thing that Jews are scared of. They're scared of white masculinity.

Well, I think, too, that's why they destroyed the Boy Scouts also. Of course, it was probably always a Freemasonic organization from Baden-Powell onwards. But something like that would be very valuable also as a sort of wilderness adventure oriented.

Oh, definitely. Yes. That should be incorporated into the whole entire, you know, fighting, fighting sort of fitness clubs is that, you know, but like I said, they are scared to death of like white masculinity because you know what happens when white men become masculine? When white men become masculine, they start attracting white women and they start reproducing.

And they're defending their own culture and identity. Exactly. Enemies, the Jews and non-whites.

And you can see how the Jews are deliberately building up the non-whites to make them aggressive. They are, yes. They are doing that.

Give them all sorts of advantages, put them on a pedestal in the media they control. Also making them, making, making nearly every single couple you see on TV, an interracial couple, you know, saying that. I saw one recent advertisement with this one beta-cuck

white male.

Yes. That's what they like. He was hanging around a Negress and a Oriental female.

Oh, we're having such fun. I was watching, I was trying to listen to like a pro-white video, right? So it's all algorithmically structured to deliberately, you know, demoralize. Yeah, exactly.

And that definitely is by design, regardless of what people will tell you. That's by design. So yeah, they wanted, they went and see, my theory about that is I think the Jew is not, not a masculine.

Jew's not masculine at all. No, it's a lunar consciousness. So what he does is he, he lives vicariously through the non-whites.

He lives vicariously through the more aggressive non-white. He's the fight promoter, like what's his name there? Bob Arum. Yeah.

Or you know, one of the talent agents, talent scouts for the football team or the rap stars, stuff like that. Yeah. He's always the middle man.

You know, like I said, because the hierarchy of the Semite has been inverted. Like the top hierarchy for them is sort of a scribe or like some, some type of person that like sits all day and reads Talmud. It's a priestly caste, lunar, pseudo spirit.

That literally is what they do. They literally, the Orthodox Jews, they sit and read Talmud. That's all they do all day.

They actually have that system. And the women work. The women actually work in many cases, or they collect welfare.

If they're, they just go to yeshiva schools all day and collect welfare in New York. Right. In Brooklyn.

Yeah. I think they have their own police there, of course. They do.

And their own ambulance. Man, we, we need that. We need our own police.

We need our own ambulance. That'd be nice. Of course, they all have to be unofficial, basically, like the Hell's Angels are unofficial.

Of course. I guess the Hell's Angels are official in a way. But so they're certainly illegal as well, or at least largely illegal.

So that's something that we would definitely want to avoid. Yeah, I agree. I'm not encouraging any kind of criminal activity or lifestyle, but I, I like the structure of, of, you know, kind of motorcycle clubs.

I even like the structure of stuff like Yakuza and like triads. If white people could have something like that. Yeah.

Yeah. Not even mafia, more like triads and Yakuza. I think they're better than mafia.

Yeah, I guess that's true because they have a, well, the mafia was Jewish and they had their religious pseudo-spiritual demonological basis. And so whites need to have that also, but yeah, keep it. Triads is a, is like a secret society and it's based off I Ching, which is like a divination system.

Yeah. That was actually apparently white in its origins too from the Gobi desert. Really? I didn't know that.

Yeah. Because it's part of the Tao Te Ching and the Tao Te Ching was white and it was based on the, on the runes because they're all hexagrams. Yeah.

You know, the six sided figure. Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah. All the runes fit into that six sided figure and that's a Chinese hexagram system.

So they basically just, you know, inherited what they basically stole from whites when they probably overran and murdered them in that region. Just like they had. Yeah.

Like the, the Tocharians. I think, I think there's also the Sakae from around that region. I know Nordlux Bellator probably knows a lot more than me in my discussions.

Scythians. Yeah, that's right. The Scythians.

They're gold masks that they had. So obviously they had an advanced culture, but yeah, that's what is needed is a, you know, a society that has all manner of different, like a Chileastic. Yes.

That word Chileastic form. Yeah. Thousand sided form that can't be seen.

That's invisible. Yeah. An invisible empire, only not Freemasonic KKK.

Yeah. They were, they were definitely Freemasons. That was sort of the problem with the South.

The South had, was too Freemasonic. Yeah. And that's probably just set up for that purpose so they can slaughter more people, basically.

Yeah. Albert created it. Oh, that's, that's actually not, Albert Pike, I don't believe created it.

I think, I believe that one guy created it. Nathan Bedford Forrest, I believe created like the original Polotsky, Tennessee. But the main, like you're right, but they did, they did borrow a lot of the influences from Albert Pike.

So. Yeah. And they eat their own because it didn't, they just take Forrest statues down and stuff like that.

Yeah, they did. They did. But that was like the blacks wanted to, wanted to take down Forrest statues.

Well, just to, just to illustrate that the cabal eats its own people. So by affiliating yourself with them, you know, you get trapped in their initiatic system and then you become their, their slave, basically. Yeah.

When they're done with you, then they'll just kill you. Even their own Jewish people, they don't, sacrificing their own children. No, no, they don't.

In the most literal sense. No. And that's all, that's all tied into their Syrio-African demonology, as Alfred Rosenberg called it in the 20th century.

You know, and that, that traces itself back almost certainly to the more primitive races or species of hominids that they're involved with. I've heard that, that book I sent you, Hebrew Phoenicians and Judeo-Berbers. I'll definitely check that out.

Introduction to the Jews and Judaism in Africa. That looks like a, definitely a really thorough work on, on that sort of anthropological. Do you think like the, I've heard you say that you think like the subversion started at the Orphic rites.

Do you think Pythagoras absorbed a lot of subversive elements in, in like when he founded his sort of Pythagorean order? I'm reading some of the articles by Carriou, which touch upon these subjects. It's basically like an archeology of knowledge or the history of ideas, sort of a deconstruction in that, in that sense. A hermeneutics, I guess.

Yeah. Yeah. And basically Pythagoras, I think, derived most of his ideas from the Near East.

I've heard that, yeah. So all of these things that they're teaching, they're just sort of teaching it indirectly. They're teaching their... Did you, did you say Plato? Yep.

Well, from what I understand, Plato, however, in the Republic though, there was some Indo-European elements in there though, in the hierarchical structure that he describes. So I don't know like if every single, you know, writings of Plato absorbed like Near Eastern influence from Mesopotamia. It would be mediated through his probably Teutonic consciousness or his Grecian consciousness.

I guess at that time they were still somewhat mixed because of all the Persian influence and all the Near Eastern influence around there. But yeah, I'm pretty sure that most of those people that they're putting on a pedestal in mainstream academia, like Aristotle even, and Plato, that they are... I hate to hear that though, because like... Yeah, it's a

disappointment. It seems like you're, you're like, when you frame it that way, it seems like you're, you're saying that we're incapable of like forming any type of, of like original thought or whatever.

We have to be a derivative kind of culture. What I'm saying is that that was a result of intrusion into Aryan culture, destroyed it in whatever way. And many of these people are probably operatives or were probably operatives of theirs who were there to push an agenda, which is basically a naturalistic pantheism throughout.

For the most part, this, even though it appears to be contradictory with Plato, with his Platonic idealism. Yeah, the Platonic idealism and also the hierarchical structure that's in the Republic seems to reflect an Indo-European society. The thing is with the idealism is that it relates to a oneness, a God, which is monotheistic, which is like a one... Are you, are you, are you talking about, you're talking about Neo-Platonism? And Platonism also, because Neo integrates, integrates Platonism and Plato is definitely not, in my opinion.

I think, are you talking about Monadism or like, is that completely different? Sort of, that's the same type of pantheistic worldview, which is Near Eastern, which we were not really affiliated with in our authentic culture, so far as I can understand or know. But again, I'm not an expert. I'm just, you know, drawing inferences.

You might be onto something there. You might be onto something. It doesn't seem correct because this is the same sort of religious form that existed throughout the history, as it says in the article of Kiryu, Pan, Panic Power, just, you know, relating the history of Pan and Pantheism and Naturalism throughout the whole of the history, which became Enlightenment philosophy.

And that became Freemasonry for the most part, or was Freemasonry. And then that's basically Americanism in a way, right? Yes. Sort of egalitarian.

Yeah. Natural law. Everybody's got magic rights.

Everybody's equal in relation to a magic abstract oneness, which basically exerts an influence upon all by making them all the same in relation to itself. So it's sort of like a tyrannical, oppressive, despotic influence. And then from there, you have your Freemasonic and Jewish elites who are the despots, the priestly caste, you know, shepherd kings who control, who shepherd the flock.

In other words, all of the populace. Yeah. In an egalitarian system under God.

Yeah. Which is an abstract nothingness. Yeah.

So that's purely Near Eastern, basically, even though it appears to be Western, it's actually Near Eastern. So far as I can conclude provisionally anyway, that's all I can get to. Well, I don't know.

I've read other sources that say, sort of like the gematria that is like used in the Kabbalah and like Pythagorean, by the Pythagoreans, kind of had a Greek origin and sort of like it was the reverse. It sort of diffused into Near Eastern, like Middle East, like Near Eastern society. I think it was called Isagoge in Greece, which is a numerological thing.

But I'm not too sure. I've heard the adverse like, you know, claims. I know Bill White in the Tradition of the Mother mocked numerology saying that it's just a nonsensical, you know.

I kind of share that sentiment a little bit, because like looking at like number patterns, like you can like find number patterns into in anything like you could literally take and rearrange the numbers and make multiple infinite sort of combinations. Although I do I do think that in like, you know, the Kabbalah, there is like significance when it comes to lettering and numbers, you know, with the Hebrew alphabet. As far as like, you know, interpreting something like the Bible and like, you know, how many words are like in the Bible or like these specific words, a syllable, you know, counting by syllables and yeah, I don't know.

I'm a little skeptical when it comes to the numerology stuff. Well, it does make sense to some extent in terms of kinematics, I guess, if you want to call it that, the sound. OK.

That does have certain effects, you know. OK. Yeah.

It's like there's a lot of there's a lot of traditions where they say that the voice, you know, they like the the gods spoke things into existence in ancient Egypt. They talk, they have a myth. You know, they have a myth where they say people spoke like the gods spoke things in existence, like, you know, the Hindus, they say, Om, like, like, you know, is the vibration of the universe.

Yeah. And there might be some truth to that, but it's a question whether that is something that is appropriate for us or even reality or not. But it does make sense that obviously vibration is reality.

We can know that by listening to people speak or hear music or whatever. So that's obviously true. And obviously, you know, the sort of demiurgic, if you want to call it that crystallization of higher dimensions into matter, that is obviously a result of, you know, vibrational frequencies of energy fields so far as I know.

So that is basically, you know, as above, so below, as below, so above. You can infer one dimension from the other dimension. Yeah.

It's a multidimensional reality. So there's obviously a lot to do, a lot there in terms of reality. But how far that is a reality with all the, you know, the conceptions of like Freemasonry and Theosophy of the seven bodies and the seven planets and the blah, blah, blah.

Is that reality? I don't know. Questionable. It seems pretty.

And also like the if you heard of the Yazidi, the Yazidi, they have a set. They have seven towers and the eighth tower. According to them is where the where the demonic entities exist and they the Yazidis are practicing a type of Gnostic tradition that still exist in that existed way back then.

Yeah. The current Karazet Al-Yazid or what is it called the Karazet? Yes. Al-Yazid.

I know Joy of Satan may refer to that. They say that they're Satanists and that's the original tradition of Sumeria or something like that. It's interesting.

Like this, this is probably totally unrelated. I'm going to go out on left field here. I'm going to do something I usually don't do.

I usually don't like to speculate because I'm usually analytical. Like I look upon a lot of the stuff like with extreme skepticism, not to the point to where I won't entertain it or I won't say that it's not plausible. Yeah, not to cynicism.

You know, yeah, not to be cynical, not to be, you know, just totally nihilistic. But I'm a little I'm a little skeptical of somebody's claims, but there's a guy named John Keel Keel, and he read a book called The Eighth, The Eight Tower, and he talks a little bit about what you were talking about with the he believed like there was sort of demonic entities like in this eighth tower that was sort of controlling the. How do you spell his last name? I think it's K E E L. Okay.

John Keel. Well, it's it makes sense because obviously the Muslims probably would have killed them by now. I don't think he's a Muslim.

He's not a Muslim. I mean, the Yazidis. Yeah, I mean, maybe.

Forces protecting these people. Why would they not have just been murdered by all the. Well, they were.

Were they? They were, weren't they? In some ways, I think they've been. They were raped. I mean, they were raped and murdered in Iraq.

I mean. Yeah, I don't. I think the thing is, they probably would have been totally wiped out by now.

I mean, there are there a lot of them are Caucasian looking. Yeah. They have blue eyes and.

Yeah. Blonde hair. Yeah.

Thing is with this, what I'm trying to say is that, you know, they probably would have

been totally wiped out by now if there was no sort of higher force defending them. I think. I just found that interesting that you were talking about the seven.

You mentioned that the number seven, which there are like some numbers that have significance. You know, there's some numbers that I suppose have significance, at least in Kabbalah and like the whole like these various different traditions that we're talking about. And well, the eighth tower is like that just reminded me of that.

I think that refers to the Ogdoad, which is like the above the seventh heaven, which is above the sphere of Saturn. I know in Serrano's work, he says that basically. Septenary system.

Yeah. Septenary. Yeah.

That he says that Saturn is basically captive as a captive aeon of these of the. Yeah. The archons, right? Jehovah.

Yeah. Basically, that's what that is. So far as I know.

Yeah. Archontic entities. And John Lash speaks about that, too, in some of his discourses.

But he's pushing a sort of matriarchal, sacred feminine. Yeah, that's the flip side of that whole like New Age type of stuff. They all try to promote that kind of divine feminine, you know, feminist sort of New Age interpretation.

And that's why Abel is very good, because he's totally opposed to that sort of conception. Yeah. And that's definitely what we need, because we definitely don't need a feminine spirit.

I agree. We don't. At this time in history, especially, because, you know, it's just going to lead you towards living a life of sort of contemplation, just like the Jews, basically, pacifism and contemplation.

And you probably won't be able to procreate. No, well, not if you're going to follow a vegan diet. Exactly.

Stuff like that. I don't believe in veganism. You know, I actually did that for three years because I suckered into that.

And it led to my becoming physically atrophy. You need meat. You need meat.

That's how our brain developed to get bigger. You need meat. Well, you need you need definitely essential amino acids, amino acids from animal protein.

You can't survive for very long without that. And you'll just you'll cannibalize your own body's tissues over time. The longer you do that, the more rapidly you'll degenerate.

But that's why the Jews are pushing those sorts of that pseudo spirituality with theosophy and anthroposophy and all these other. I've heard people call like theosophy the twin sister of masonry. Yeah, it's sort of it's just like more of a wimpy is more or less similar.

And it's being pushed by the United Nations as well. Yeah, they even have their own curriculum and so forth. Yeah, they have an entire library called the Lucius Trust.

Right, right. Kind of weird. Yeah, I looked into that to quite a great extent.

Actually, when I was on a vegan diet, ironically enough, I actually I was living in a country in the countryside on a vegan diet and studying theosophy to a great extent. And all these other metaphysical issues or subject matters. And it just leads you to becoming sort of like a self-oriented recluse, basically.

Or if you're in, you know, like a city environment with all these sort of. You don't see any positive benefit from asceticism. Well, there's there's positive benefits from asceticism.

But in the form of that particular practice, you know, the sort of peace and love. Yeah, yeah. I was actually initially studying it because I was thinking, you know, well, maybe this is a I never really heard about it.

Maybe this is pro white or, you know, this is something related to the Thule Society or National Socialism or something like that. So I got sucked into it. And that's what it does to you, just like veganism, especially if you're on a vegan diet, it makes you spacey and sort of like mentally, I don't know, just not entirely there, I think, because you're you're the actor.

They've they've done studies on it. They've done studies where like vegan diets can make you into thinking mental disorder because they have higher amounts of mental disorder. What happens to you is that the myelin sheaths that wrap around your nerves, your brain basically degrade because there's no.

And that's why you don't feed a kid a vegan diet. You can because their myelin sheaths are not fully developed. They need fat and protein.

Yeah, it's basically a death diet. So that's what it does to you. All of these sorts of practices, pacifism, veganism, peace, love, bullshit, all of that leads to you're probably becoming like a zombie.

And that's what they want you to be. That way you can be easily programmed and manipulated. And you're always in an emotional state.

You're not assertive or aggressive. You're passive. They want you as a docile body, as Michel Foucault would say, in discipline and punish, which is essential work for people to

read, even though he was a fag.

I've read Foucault. I've read Foucault. He also wrote a great many texts upon the medical system too.

As a matter of fact, he's the only one that's done a systemic study of the sort of medical system as it's practiced. Yeah, I think Birth of the Clinic was a major one of those. It was a major.

It was a major breakthrough for studying the medical system. So I'm acquainted with Foucault. They definitely need to be scrutinized, those people.

Because that's one of the means that they get rid of people. Like George Lincoln Rockwell wrote, how to get out and stay out of a mental institution. That's how they try to railroad you.

Ezra Pound, I think maybe Newt Hampson also was put into a mental institution. So medical, and it seemed like there's those two industries, like the medical system with the pharmaceutical industry, which is killing white people with the opiates. It's like the second Opium War, which by the way, the Opium War was started by the Jews.

The Sassons. Yeah, they were in China at that time. There's a book called Chinese Communists, Chinese Jews by Istvan Bakony, B-A-K-A-O-N.

I've heard of it. It's a pretty, you know, tells a fair amount of information about that with photographic evidence. Well, wherever the British Empire, the Jews followed.

The Jews were always following wherever the British Empire went. That's because they created the British Empire, because British means covenant man in Hebrew. And the British Empire was created so far as I know by, once Cromwell was put in there, or just before that with John Dee and people of that sort.

And Queen Elizabeth the first. And after that, I think that was right around the time that Cromwell allowed the Jews back in. They created the fire of London so they could torch the place.

And then for some reason or other, I don't know the details of it exactly. I'm not a historian, but that let the Jews back in. And then from there, they got more power.

And then that's when the British Empire started right around that time. And I think they were in Spain, probably more, more in a powerful position there just before that time. And that's when they were going around with Spanish colonialism.

So that that reminds me, you mentioned Spain. You know how people say the protocols are fake? They're supposed to be sort of something they took from this, the dialogue in hell between Napoleon and Montecasque by Maurice Jolly. Well, there's a text in Spain

written by some Sephardi rabbi where it echoes the same sentiments as the protocols of Zion.

Yeah, so it authenticates it. Yeah, pretty much. That's my point.

Is that there are plenty of texts and evidence that the Jews, you know, meet up and do plan and plan things, contrary to what, you know, many people would have. Many of these like scholars would have you believe that the Jews definitely do meet up and conspire and plan things out. Yeah, there's so many of their plans that are revealed and on record.

I mean, you got Israel Cohen's plan. I've heard people try to deauthenticate that as well. But I mean, that's I personally, the protocols may or may not have been, you know, historically accurate.

But something took place with Jews and they codified something. Because it's it seems like it's playing out, you know, it's like, it's like Ford and Gerbil say it's like it's playing out as we as we see it today. Yeah, whatever.

If the theory fits the data, then it makes it something that's adopted as a hypothesis, whether it be proven or not. Or if it's a defeasible hypothesis, then, you know, it stands until that one, according to Ockham's Razor. And that's what I mean.

That's what I mean. Loki is that I want our own kind of academic institutions where we can study these various different things, history, science, where we can actually look into these taboo issues that they won't let us look into. Into mainline academia.

Yeah. And then have somebody funding scholars who can just spend all of their time doing that. But of course, that's presupposes that there's a actual means to do that.

And of course, there is economic means if people have a willingness to to pry their wallets open and, you know, contribute to that. But I wouldn't hold my breath. So people.

No, no, no. I don't think that exists. That's sort of the problem with many of these other alt-right types.

And I mean, white people in general, that white people have have enough money. That they could do that if they wanted to. Especially not pro-whites.

Pro-whites don't have that kind of money. But white people in general. There are some out there who could easily do that if they wanted to, but they do not.

But the reason why they don't do it is because there's no status involved. Yeah. With pro-white politics.

Pro-white politics makes you a pariah. It doesn't give you any social mobility. That's why

that's why there's a lot.

You don't see a lot of involvement from sort of the so-called white elites. The white elites don't want anything to do with it because it doesn't afford them any kind of special status. They don't want to jeopardize their place.

Yeah. They'd rather sell their own race out for their personal ego. For their own personal and to make sure their kids.

Yeah. At the very most, their personal family. That's about it.

That's where the limit is drawn with them. Yeah. So long as they have their family and their personal piece of the pie or paradise world, then they really don't give two tinkers damns about other people.

That's true. Other whites. You know, you see that all the time.

Just walking around. If you ever encounter, you know, walking around in a trendy area or area where they're, you know, office workers and stuff like that. You know, they'll just look at you like you're an absolute worthless piece of garbage.

If you've got a stain on your shirt or on your sneakers or whatever the case. It's pretty pathetic that things reduce to mere appearances when behind those appearances, there's, you know, the essence of the Aryan that these superficialized masses cannot perceive because they have the scales of mammon on their eyes and the scale of ego as well. Yeah.

Which leads me to another, I'm just going to divert off course here a little bit and circle back to what we're talking about with when we were talking about sort of surveillance. Well, there is these group of journalists and this woman named Megan Squire. She's trying to devise this algorithmic system to where she compiles databases from people that are members of various different Facebook's roles from people that went to Charlottesville.

Also, various different affiliations with groups like Patriot Front, Identity Europa, all like the sort of like groups, which I don't recommend you join. I don't recommend you. Say what? The more soft core mainstream.

Well, yes, but everything, like everything, like she plans to compile everything. She's compiling everything from Proud Boys down to Adam Woffin. It doesn't matter to her.

She doesn't care. She's going to compile it all. And I'm, you know, I'm not scared of this, but it won't stop me from being pro-white or talking to people.

But the way she's planning to do it, I recommend you listen to her talk sometime on the podcast. I don't speak German. I don't recommend you listen to that podcast the entire

thing, but listen to Megan Squire on there and listen to her TED Talks.

And I think Megan Squire herself, she may be Jewish. I don't know for sure, but she either may be a cat lady or she might be Jewish. I don't know either one.

That's the way the Jews do that. They hide behind the facade of, you know, a white liberal or something. That way they can get Christian conservatives to attack their own people.

Yeah. And shift attention away from Jews. So basically what she's doing is that, and that's pretty scary because she said she not only wants to target the people who do the podcast, she wants to get the background people too.

That is the people that maybe make an appearance or two. And she wants to link these people together. And soon what's going to happen with this, see, and this is what people need to understand about journalists.

And I think if we ever devise a code, we should never speak to journalists. Never. If you're a pro-white activist, you should never speak to journalists at all.

Never. Because they are satellites for gathering intel for authorities. That's what they are.

They are basically sort of the pseudo, sort of Stasi, you could say. They collect information on people. They compile the profile.

They feed it to the ADL. The ADL and the SPLC feed it to the federal authorities. Would you say that's consistent? Yeah, I would say so.

I've experienced that myself when I took the risk of talking to some vice reporter who is probably a Jew himself. And I naively assumed that, you know, I could at least get a couple words in edgewise. But he just deliberately distorted everything I said, even though I said only the most bare bones things because I wanted to overturn my decision for my legal case.

And so I had to do that as a means of trying to publicize that so that they would be forced to overturn it or to enable that to exist because it was made public knowledge. But yeah, it's definitely not a wise idea to talk to those types of people because that's all they are is just a quasi-government agent. Yep.

And that's my point with talking to them. It's just not smart at all to do so. It should be codified not to speak to these groups because they're never going to represent your side evenly.

Um, have you read any of this de-radicalization literature they have out there? I have these people who do these like research and these studies trying to understand the uh,

they're trying to understand white nationalism. Um. Oh, because you have to guard for your own identity.

That's insane. Yeah, yeah, yeah, yeah. It's like it's it's automatically considered like terrorism.

They consider white nationalism and having any kind of white, solid white identity to be terrorism. And yet being a Jewish supremacist is virtuous because of the holy hoax. It is.

So you can just kill all the Palestinian children you want. Yes. You can rule the world through the central bank.

Yes. Rule the media. And that's perfectly fine because of these fake, uh, psyops about your being a victim.

Yeah. And of course, most of them don't really care either. They just want to get money and be popular and get a sense of importance by working in whatever important government job, because that's their, their whole mentality basically is, uh, sort of reptilian in the sense of, uh, hierarchical thinking.

They want to ascend the hierarchy and get higher, higher, higher. Yeah. Power mad people.

They're obsessed with status. Yeah. They're, they're obsessed with status.

And that, that's kind of the downfall of, uh, white people in the West. They're obsessed with status. And of course, their status is just based upon raking in money and having a position which controls... Also access to like certain social circles.

It's either money or social circles. That's all they're, they're concerned about. Yeah.

And of course, uh, the social circles are related to their capacity. That's the fundamental thing. If they're not just born into it and can just live an idle rich life, then their job capacity, that is what defines them basically as their identity.

So they are their label and, uh, anybody who doesn't have a label like them or all the degrees, certificates, blah, blah, they are worthless garbage, basically, even though they might be a genius or something like that. Is there anything else you want to cover Loki? Um, is there anything else? What you want to cover? Oh, it's, it's approaching like two hours now. I don't want to like, you know, run this too long because if I run it too long, nobody listens past like the two hour mark.

Yeah. I think we basically covered, uh, pretty much everything on the agenda that you had. So I think, uh, yeah, that's, is there like any additional thing though? Um, for people to investigate.

Yeah. I would just say you can check out my website at hyperborean.info. Also, also, um, check out my, uh, my, my show called surviving by America. It's a, it's a show I interview activists.

I interview scholars and I try to piece together, uh, exactly what went wrong with the West and with white people. And I try to piece the piece, the, uh, pick up the pieces and try to explore, uh, those concepts. And that's something absolutely essential at this time that sort of deconstruction, trying to straighten out the white man's thinking and understand where we went wrong and how we can get back on a better track.

Certainly not the track of, uh, the traditions that have been imposed on us ever since who knows when, you know, ancient Greece or who knows, but yeah, we want to skip off that track and go on to a better one because this is the rails of the crazy train flying off a cliff right now. Yeah. And we're, we're on this sort of like train of fools and they're all trying to, you know, attack us.

We're trying to tell them what's happening, but yeah, they're just, they're almost certainly doomed. Most of them. Okay.

I look forward to talking to you again, Loki. Um, this was a, this was a great conversation and, uh, very insightful. Uh, thanks for, uh, thanks for talking.

Uh, thanks for, uh, I hope you recorded. Did you record on your end? Yep. It's recording.

Good because, uh, I think, uh, I think halfway through this, I think my OBS sort of didn't pick up your voice on the other end. So it only picked up my voice. So if like you could give me a copy of that.

Yeah, I'll send it to you. But anyway, guys, um, I plan on, you know, talking with Loki more, I'm probably going to bring Loki on my, uh, live stream and, uh, tune in for, uh, for surviving via America. And, uh, I hope to have many more conversations such as this.

All right. Nice talking to you. And until next time, see you Cal.



API: Communications with Travis

to Aryan practical idealism, where we analyze concepts and ideas and try to make them a practical reality related to white activism and survivalism. So today we'll discuss communications in whatever form, specifically emphasizing cyber communications, if we could call them that, for various ideas that we can use to spread messages and interrelate with one another. So my guest, I don't know if you want to go by a pseudonym or do you want to use some? You could just continue, I don't know, show, exposure, whatever you want to call me.

I don't care. Okay, I don't want to expose you to other people. So how about we can just call you shall exposure, exposure again.

Yeah, that's fine. So what are your conceptions of useful communicative means or forms of communication that we can use to avoid censorship, to spread the message maximally and to be effective in our communications with one another? I think what could work is sort of a, something that hasn't been tried, I don't think, is a sort of a secret society or something that's a relatively hidden operation where we might have some kind of secret forum that's like invite only. And there would be certain prerequisites to access or really, there could even be like certain levels, like the lower level, it could be based on trust, you know, like the lower level would be the, you know, just kind of the entry level types.

And then as you advance higher, you know, by either deeds or, you know, proving that you're legitimate, then that's where, you know, actual decisions with the organization would be taking place because we wouldn't want to get infiltrators who try to push their self-destructive agendas and basically subvert the entire organization to, basically, into something else entirely. Or else just to infiltrate it and associate it with illegal activity and then take you down through the state, which you definitely don't want. So in other words, Turn it into like a, people who would turn it into a terrorist organization, I would, I would kick out immediately.

So in other words, you want first this organization would exist in an electronic form. Is that what you're saying? It could be both. It could be both.

I would say sort of like a clandestine ghost wolf sort of a way where we don't really have uniforms. We don't really have any, you know, it's very hidden. Like we might have some kind of a ring or something like that or whatever it is to that sort of esoteric that maybe you could identify members with, but it would be something very subtle.

It wouldn't just be, you know, some uniform or you're walking in the street and yeah, so no racket basically. No public organizations. I would say publicly would not be the smartest idea because then that would get infiltrated and fall apart.

And or it would be associated in the public mind with terrorism through the media so they can justify potentially planting something on you and then, you know, raiding you or something like that. Just like in a Ruby Ridge type scenario or something of that sort, whether you're living in an urban environment or whatever environment, then you're taking the risk of being sabotaged and taken down by the self-proclaimed authorities and being, you know, associated with criminality because dead men tell no tales, as they say. So yeah, once the jog gets a hold of, you know, knowledge of certain, you know, I guess identification or really ways to recognize the organization, then they would use that and kind of like what they did with the Nordic resistance movement, or I think the Greek Golden Dawn, I think that happened to them, where they would just, you know, see these symbols and say that's like a terrorist act or whatever it is, and that's certainly not what you would want to have anything to do with.

So it would just have to be very underground organization. Yeah, so in other words, what we need is to have an organization, informal network, which is not geographically limited in scope, but can be anywhere on the earth at any time, and the means to ensure its security and its efficacy, communication amongst members, is to basically have certain cyber communications and non-cyber communications, real-life communications, that are encrypted and very highly secure so that they cannot be infiltrated and they cannot be known by what calls itself the authorities. So in other words, you basically have to act as a gang for the most part, but specifically you were referring to a forum and websites as a cyber communications means or medium to unify people and bring them together.

So what specifically in your conception would that entail exactly? Whatever would be most effective at a reach, well not necessarily reach, but if you, well secure, whatever would have the highest sense of security basically. So it would probably be like an invite-only website with, and if it were, if anyone did enter this website that, like we mentioned earlier, that pushed certain agendas or whatever it was that would drag and debase the organization down, that's where you would kick them off the site and maybe even, well I mean blocking their IP wouldn't do much because then they could just go and get a VPN and have fun with that. But you could also have a member, I just saw something, oh I just saw some video talking about that comment system, that new comment system on BitChute that's critical of it.

I haven't watched it, but I mean that brings up another point is that we would want to create our own way, our own engine, our own hosting service, because if we just were like Gab or whatever it was and used Disqus and Mastodon or in the case of the forums where they use DreamHost, I think we would want to build our own servers to make sure that they couldn't shut our site down. Yeah, everything's got to be encrypted from the very beginning, like from the ground up, from scratch. There can't be any utilization of the currently existing technology except insofar as it can be completely bracketed off or just used in terms of its architecture.

Yeah, it is interesting how some sites they would change their domain address for security reasons. Well, that's not really necessarily the best option. No, I don't think it would.

You need to get right into the nuts and bolts of the actual technical details, the programming of computing so that you can have, I'm not an expert in this myself, but so that you can have a completely distinct forum that piggybacks onto the internet like a dark web, only it would be like a light web. It would be a web of truth, I guess you could say, that only people who are vetted and through various rigorous processes based on interrogation and first person involvement. And so it could sort of be like in a medieval castle, they have layers, like the outer town, and then you have concentric circles of security.

So you go closer and closer, and the closer you get, the more you're knowledgeable about what's going on. So the outer circle could be just more to reach people like putting out websites and this could be used on various forums and so forth, just generally like right now with basic regular propaganda, just websites that advertise it and make people aware of what it is. Yeah, and also we should have a site that doesn't have any sort of loophole where you know, we say we're a free speech site, but in reality we're, you know, censoring certain words, because I just clicked on that video and basically the issue with Bidshoot's new comment system is that videos that are marked not safe for work, you can't comment on.

So what we need to do is have a website that is very general, that enables people to cut touch base with one another, hook up with one another at a basic level, and then from there, when they do that, then there's more encrypted sub websites or different, yeah, basically totally separate websites that they gain access to once they have been vetted in person, or if not vetted in person, then you know, only to the extent that they have earned sufficient trust based upon their actions, but it ultimately needs to be an in-person thing, so that it becomes very particular and very specific in one's particular location, so they can adopt this label if they base, if they agree to these various principles, that the organization, which could be like a society, it's not necessarily explicitly racial or explicitly political, but a society, if you agree to these terms, these ideas, then you can go further in it, and then from there, there are yet further terms that you agree to, and so it's basically through your demonstration of your adherence to these principles, then you go further and further into these different websites, so it's like a sort of nesting dolls type. What sort of initiation you think should be created for it? Yeah, to some extent, something along those lines, basically compartmentalization, so the point is, ultimately the goal is to have physical in-person real life activism and organization for the purpose of building power, networking, and resource, basically building communities as the ultimate end goal, but initially it's just putting forth the idea from there, continual vetting throughout the whole process through these particular tests of loyalty and adherence to these particular values, and this will have to draw upon

actual real people who meet actual real people at a certain point through the appropriate interrogative techniques, but in terms of the websites and organization, everything should be using different, ideally, as you said, a totally different server, a totally different encryption, or various technologies that serve as barriers in that sort of concentric circle type conception. Should we have a, on that site, should we have a, create some sort of video component of it, or like video addresses, or? What do you mean video addresses? Just sort of informative messages for those who are on the site, or what have you.

Yeah, basically it should be advertising, well advertised, and be made to cater to the demographics, obviously, that we're looking for, people who are reachable demographics. Again, starting from the beginning, more non-explicitly racial and non-explicitly political, and then from there refining it in terms of details, as the person becomes more and more involved in the organization, based upon their activism and so forth. I'm pretty sure that's how the National Alliance worked with William L. Pierce and the Cosmotheists.

The National Alliance was a little, well they were more public than, compared to what we're discussing, we're a little less, I mean I think they were the most successful of those organizations that already existed, but it's just, I think in the case of that, I think that that one would get infiltrated frequently, as seen with that degenerate Eric Glebe, who took over after Pierce died. To sidetrack by the details of these things, so it's just a general structure, you know, like the initiatic thing. What qualifications do you think that we should have for organization, whether it's lifestyle choices, or as we mentioned earlier with agendas, or what qualifications do you think? Basically, it would be as close to our values as possible without being explicitly racist or explicitly political, so it's just talking about tradition.

I think the alt-right, in the very general sense, is somewhat similar to that, but I don't advocate the alt-right or support the alt-right. I mean in terms of the general non-racially explicit, non-politically explicit conception of tradition, so you're going to utilize these sorts of things which are related to the traditions of white people in specific areas, or in general, more general areas, the history of the people, the actual tradition of them, and then bringing that forward, presenting that to people, and that as sort of like advertising vehicles of that, only not something like a historical society, but something which is more structured, you know, that could be part of it, but it would be more just about like a league or a society which is very, you know, oriented toward basic principles, similar to the creativity movement, only not necessarily, not explicitly referring to white people as such, just sort of these principles and ideas of power, of strength, of, you know, willpower, of resisting tyranny, and so forth, like in Francis Parker Yawkey's Imperium, how he refers to the culture distorters in the culture, exactly, yeah, so it's sort of like indirectly alluding to the Jews, and so forth, and then, you know, so they're basically just substitute terms for those more explicit terms, that way people who are not, another

term he uses is international manipulators, yeah, exactly, so those terms being used as part of the advertisement and part of the sort of like more outer circle, I guess you could say, of the propaganda, that would be pretty much what should be done at first as the outer sort of like exoteric form of it, I guess you could say, and then as people go forward more and more in it, there's like curriculum that could be developed so that they have to read certain books, and so forth, you know, very basic pamphlets that we can, or whomever wishes to create such an organization, can develop based upon these general conceptions and ideas, based upon Francis Parker Yawkey's Imperium, based upon Julius Evola's work, based upon Pierce's work, and things of that sort, only not so naturalistically oriented, and then when people, you know, they, it's sort of like Scientology in a way, only not so corrupt and Jewish, because obviously Scientology is created by a Jew, L. Ron Hubbard, but just the general conception of that, it is just, you know, preaching, I guess you could say, or advocating a sort of salubrious living traditionalism and opposition to the, you know, the international manipulators and so forth. Yeah, and the literal sense of salubrious living, of having a healthy lifestyle, not necessarily of Kwasin's diet of veganism.

Yeah, the die-it, basically, but yeah, that I think is the general, very, very general approach to have, and of course people have done this already to some extent in whatever form, you know, so having like websites, and then specific forums related to the, to different websites, so that the outer, the most exterior of the, of the concentric circles of the organization, or the society, would be just a basic forum, and then from there, basic introduction, you know, to that, and then people can sign on and dialogue, and that can serve as like a recruitment platform, and then from there, you know, it would have to be further and further involved, and there shouldn't be any identification required on the part of the people, because they can just make up whatever ID they want anyway, like operatives, they can just fabricate any sort of ID, so that's not any way to vet people anyway, that's just the way that these honeypot organizations gather data on people in the first place, and that would deter anybody who doesn't want to have their name put on a list, and so forth. So, you know, we could even have that, or somebody could even have that penciled in, stating, you know, we don't want to, we don't need to know your name, your address, or even what you look like, you know, we just want. Yeah, because that brings up an interesting point, where someone that I was talking to mentioned, you know, creating a video site where, I think this is a bad idea on his part, where have a video site where everyone shows their face and gives a photo ID, I mean, that in itself sounds like you're giving your info, and that's, I think that's a terrible idea for security reasons.

Yeah, obviously, whoever said that is just probably an operative themselves, looking to gather data on people, for the most part, through obvious, explicit, you know, show, stand up, and be counted, but like Bill Rise said in his Might It Is Right podcast, keep your head down, you know, you don't want to, don't put your name on a list, read the

document, drop the list on Solar General website. So, thus far then, we have the general conception of this organization outlined, just through a pure, purely a website, and this would, again, entail all sorts of, like, leaflets, and flyers, and stickers that could be printed off, and you know, instructions as to how to distribute them purely within a legal context, and if it's not legal in your country, then maybe there would be some way to tailor that to the particular laws of the country, and if not, then who cares? You can just give advice about, you know, this person did this, and that's considered illegal in the country that you are, but that would be up to the person in a particular country to know their particular laws, and so forth, and, you know, from there, they can go and spread around propaganda, and that's part of their, sort of, like, initiation to prove their loyalty to the organization. They have to, you know, maybe videotape themselves doing that, although that would compromise and deter a lot of people, or it could just be based on the honor system, or something, but, you know, it's difficult to really vet people unless you see them face-to-face.

It's a pretty difficult thing. It could only go so far on the internet, basically. In order to get really involved, you'd have to basically form your own group and organization locally, and then do all that yourself according to various instructions, very detailed, particular things.

So, in other words, the general idea here is, like, an associate organization or a society, that's not a top-down structure, so that can't be taken down. It's just decentralized. Yeah, I would say your document on how to detect an agent would be a good, sort of, betting system for, you know, being able to detect someone's authenticity or inauthenticity.

I think that's only a very superficial and basic way, though. What needs to be done is very thorough, depending on how involved they become in the organization or society. Sure.

It would have to be more and more thorough, and more and more involved, so that they, you know, eventually, at certain points, depending on how much information they're going to receive, they have to do things that will potentially compromise them, maybe. Yeah, we wouldn't want a Tony Evola to happen or organization. No.

The thing is, though, I'm not too sure about it legally, but I think that the police can basically do whatever they want illegally, in order to basically entrap you. So, if you were to try to compromise people through illegal actions, then you might very well be subjecting yourself to, you know, arrest yourself for violating some type of law. So, maybe what needs to be done is just some type of, like, psychological manipulation and MKUltra-style interrogation of some kind, and or hiring a private investigator, or investigating them yourself, if you have the capability, or developing those skills as a private investigator, to further interrogate people, and come to an understanding of, you

know, whether they're an operative or not, and whatever.

Yeah, the only thing about that is many are experts at practicing deception, so you can't really always tell. Yeah, it's sort of hard, like George Lincoln Rockwell said, you can't out-sneak a sneak, unless you are one yourself, like that Jewish gang-stalking guy on BitChute, he's obviously, like, a habitual liar, right? I'm convinced that in his case, I think he's an infiltrator. Yeah, but the people like that in general are, you know, they're so much accustomed to lying, that that's just their way of life.

So, if you're not that type of person, then it's not as easy for you to interrogate or vet people like that, although you can read between the lines, you know, looking up various means of observing people's facial behavior, their sort of micro-movements of their faces, to see if they're lying or telling the truth. But it's always defeasible, it's never certain in any case, so it becomes very difficult to really know for certain, because all these ethnic gangs that have their little societies of, you know, initiation, blood-in, blood-out initiation, it's all based on ethnicity, so they look upon white people as necessarily an enemy, and they're already united together, so they trust each other based upon their blood, whereas we are so fragmented that we can't do that, because we don't have sufficient, you know, we're not an undifferentiated multitude like all the non-whites are, we're too hyper-individualized, and we have too much schism on that basis that fragments us from one from another, so it's difficult to, you know, really trust another person in that similar type of gang initiation type thing, where they commit criminal acts in order to bind one another to their organization, so I don't think it would actually work very well that way, and like I said, you know, a cop or something like that might do that, and then if you're going to incite that, you're basically committing a crime by inciting violence, I think. Right.

So how particularly people are going to have to vet one another and things like this, that's more a matter for organizations, as we spoke of last time, it's just up to them to do, you know, do your research and interrogation, Paladin Press, Zed Library, type PAF. Do you have any Paladin Press or Delta Press books? Yeah, I got all sorts of those printed off from the net on interrogation and stuff like that. Have you read that, I think one of their more known books is that Hitman book? Yeah, it's a stupid book, it was just a fictional book anyway, written by some woman in Florida, but we don't want to get sidetracked.

The point I'm trying to make is that, you know, we want to, it's up to the people to investigate their own people on the boots on the ground fashion. What we need to do, or what whomever needs to do, is to have an organization or group with its own associate, its own website, and that's like an associate organization that anybody in the world can take up and use, and that can be done through the website maybe, so that it's like a forum, an encrypted forum that can be used by pretty much anybody at a basic level, and then from there it goes to other websites unrelated to it, or at least not legally

provable to be related to it, that require more and more encrypted passwords and so forth based on vetting. So the more the person's vetted, the more toward the inner circle they get, the inner core in terms of like a concentric circle of different websites of an associated organization, and it becomes more and more concrete, you know, in the local area.

So from the globe, global level to the local specific level, you know, you're starting out with the websites, you see the advertisements around, or you go on social media and you see this organization or society being advertised on the social media, go to the website, agree to the principles of it, then you maybe leave a message, and then the person monitoring or administering the website gets back to you via an encrypted email and gives you access to a general forum, you know, like a lowest level forum where you can just ask questions and they can give you answers, and then from there further it would go into more specifics, specific forum. Yeah, that's what I mentioned earlier, where there would be sort of a structure where they're built on trust or the deeds or based on various interrogation methods, you would sort of have certain levels for each assignment, if you want to call it that, but really with whichever direction they're taking, whether it's propaganda or general, I mean, how do you feel about in-person meetups? I think it's essential at certain points that you have to meet up with people in order for to know them and to gain their trust and to actually be effective, because ultimately the purpose will be forming, you know, pooling resources together, buying property, land, and forming actual groups that do actual physical things, such as... Do you think that we should have chapters by region? That's what I'm saying, that it's... That's sort of like what the National Alliance did. Yeah, that's an associate organization, that you're associated with it by virtue of agreeing to the general principles espoused on the initial website, and then from there more and more pamphlets and so forth, pamphlets, articles, like Pierce had the Cosmotheist lectures, right? So that would be what it would be like.

It would be like a university curriculum, only in terms of a society based upon people's agreement with the principles, and they're fulfilling various questions based upon the material of the organization. And then if they don't really have time for all that, then they can only go to a certain level, right? So it's just like any sort of grade system or rank structure, like a military, because that's what needs to be done eventually is formation of security companies and formation of just like Claston had with the White Rangers or the White Berets, the security companies of a creativity movement. So basically, everything Claston did was right for his time too.

Of course, it didn't entail necessarily as much in the way of current technology, but it was more, it was explicitly racist. And so it didn't really, you know, it did work, but I don't think it will be as effective at this point because it's too difficult to avoid detection that way. And they can just shut you down because that organization is now associated with all sorts of criminality from various incidents that had occurred.

So basically, the creativity movement had the right idea and has the right idea, but it's not necessarily, isn't, you know, not good enough in terms of the particular approach. Right. Yeah.

And as for that curriculum, what would, what do you think would be suggested for that? I would say good introductory work would be like maybe obviously George Lincoln Rockwell among others. You don't want it to be explicitly racist. Yeah, I guess that's true.

Francis Parker Yawkey. Francis Parker Yawkey. Yeah.

Julius Avila, because it doesn't explicitly refer to race in all of his works, only in some of the works. And so basically it would be selections from these various radical traditionalists. And whatever.

Ben Klassen would be any good or? Well, no, because they're affiliated with that. Because he was, yeah, creativity. You can take quotations from these works that are non-explicitly racist and non-explicitly political, or you can tailor that material.

But there's always the possibility that the Jews and their operatives will associate it with that or trace it back to that. What about Reville B. Oliver's work? Then that will associate you with that explicitly racist stuff, which is also explicitly associated with criminality because of whatever events had occurred. Yeah, that or your general region of where you're at.

Some countries don't. They can capture some people for. Like, I think in some countries, the Turner Diaries is illegal to own.

Yeah. So basically, you don't want to be affiliated with any content that might potentially incriminate you in that. It's got to be nebulous.

In other words, it's got to be a concept that's like a noumenon. It's not a phenomenon in the concrete, material, biological, racist sense. It's got to be like Yaki had approached it in a more general, broad sense.

How far are you through that work? Not very far, but I think that is the proper approach to take, is dealing with things at a more spiritual level, because that's the way things are in reality. And so you want to approach it as above, so below, however corny that sounds to people. Yeah, I viewed it as a pretty impactful work.

Unfortunately, many tend to ignore it because, unfortunately, many tend to overlook anything that could be viewed as dense or philosophical. Do you think Nietzsche would be? Yeah, you can incorporate some of that because it's not explicitly racist. But I would disagree with Nietzsche in very many points because it's more naturalism.

It's more Dionysianism. And Nietzsche has often been associated with, or he was spoken of as the half Jew by, I forget whom, stated that. It might have been.

Well, I know that he wasn't fond of Wagner's views in his later life. I'm speaking of Nietzsche being a half Jew in the sense of his particular content of his Dionysianism, because Dionysos was actually not an Aryan god, as Bill White was writing in the tradition of the mother. It's the consort of the great mother, which is Baal, which is basically what the Jews are.

Like in Freemasonic lodges, that's what Lucifer is. Lucifer equals Baal equals Dionysos. So Nietzsche is more Jewish than anything.

So I would not incorporate most of his works, maybe a little bit of his, but I don't think so. I think Nietzsche would be omitted from that. But this is a question of developing the curriculum itself.

So in other words, what needs to be done? Associate organization, general curriculum principles, as outlined, like in the White Man's Bible or the Little White Book, create a website that is the basis of that, presents that material. And then from there, you just put your email on. I want to be contacted.

We don't need your ID. We don't need your address. We prefer not to have that.

You know, use a fake email in communicating with us and we will get back to you with more content. Then you put your email in there, you contact with them, and then from there, if they don't seem like an operative after just a couple email exchanges, then you give them a link to another website totally unrelated to that, which would be a forum website. Ideally, this would be hosted on some independent server, which is all encrypted and so forth and hosted in somewhere like Iceland or something like that.

Do you have any connections where these servers could be made at the moment? Not so far, but something ideally in a country which is not under the jurisdiction or under the extreme control of Jews. In other words, a country like Iceland or somewhere way out of the way that has very intelligent people who are racist, who cannot, will not be shut down as easily by the Jews, by the system, so to speak. Yeah.

Whether it's by legally or through harassment or whatever, the way they could get to you. Could be cyber attacks or something of that sort that they would utilize. In other words, you want to do something along those lines with a very basic, bare outlines, bare bones structure.

It would be structured along the lines of concentric circles, so to speak, in that model, like an onion, like the Tor browser's image there. Everything is encrypted. Ideally, as you go in the organization, you could have your own encrypted emails, your own email provider, your own encryption software so that all of the emails that are transmitted are

in cipher so that they cannot be read by anybody.

And then you have your own decryption software that decrypts all of your emails. That at a higher level, we know when it's necessary to do that so that it can basically ensure maximal privacy. So encrypted email, encrypted software, hosted in a different country, ideally, than North America or in Europe or in most of Europe, rather.

What about Eastern Europe? I'm not too sure. Wherever. Wherever it would be conducive to maximal security and maximal undetectability.

And so that's a general structure. People develop a curriculum. They utilize principles from works that are not explicitly racist or explicitly political, just sort of general philosophical principles and ideas similar to the National Alliance, but not as explicit and not affiliated with any currently existing political or racial groups so that there can be no trace or association created between whatever group, organization or society people are forming and whatever currently exists.

So it's something totally new, totally unattached and unaffiliated. And then ideally, as people go forward, they meet people in person and then they create more physical infrastructure and physical organizations, groups, holding companies, security companies, just pooling resources together in a more survival sense, people even rooming together, basically like a gang or a mafia, because that's pretty much what it has to be in order to survive. You can't survive by yourself just being some homeowner or something like that.

And, you know, on the weekends, you just play organization. It's got to be your whole life, basically. Otherwise, you're going to be, you know, if you want to take it further.

Right. But obviously, you mean in the sense of having a double life, you think that wouldn't work? Well, it would work to whatever extent it could be made to work, but it's not. Well, of course, you're going to have to be affiliated with society to whatever extent because you're plugged into society.

The point is to create a parallel society so that you exist just like any of the other ethnic groups. You know, you've got your Jewish community, you've got your whatever. So this will be just a white community that exists as a sort of overlaid upon the society that currently has been overlaid upon whites as the founders of that society.

And then from there, people should have some type of cryptocurrency that they can use based upon the possession of actual real estate and, you know, physical, tangible goods, just like all these non-whites have. They've got their piles of gold and jewels and everything else, you know, their farmland and so forth in their own countries. So whatever it takes to build power on a personal level, that is what is needed to be done.

Of course, these are just very difficult of realization, any of these ideas. And they would

require quite a large investment of time and effort on the part of people. And most people would not have a willingness to do that because of the climate of this society, the possessive, individualist, self-serving mentality of people here.

Right. So what needs to be done. I would agree with sort of a pan.

Well, I mean, that's basically what it is, where it's not really centralized. So it could be wherever in the world, you know, pan, you know, sort of like a not in the physical sense of it is sort of like a world imperium, except it's not explicitly such it's just sort of like a hidden power, hidden underground power. Yeah, basically in the perfect world, what would be done is sort of as above, so below it would be from the Internet to the streets, trying to manifest these ideas in a practical, physical, real sense.

And of course, it can simultaneously be done in a physical sense. But you've got to have a sort of very sound foundation, ideologically, spiritually, of an organization, a society, a group, call it what you will, whatever the label may be and whatever the particular form of that may be in terms of that culture, that ideology. But I think it should be, you know, just mainly philosophical and or spiritual organization.

Like more or less any, I don't know, not necessarily a secret society, but in a sense of a sort of esoteric or spiritual society, if you will. It's pretty much all religions and all spiritual societies always have a rank structure. They always have an organization.

I spoke to that Professor Kariu guy who translates Ebola's works, and he stated that, you know, the Aryans never had any secret societies, that that was an Asiatic idea. But at the same time, it's still, you know, there's a grade structure in all traditions. There's always rank, there's always a hierarchy, and that hierarchy is always compartmentalized so that, you know, only people who are worthy can rise.

It's always merit based, based on a demonstration of the amount of effort and the type of effort and the quality and quantity of the effort you put in. So, yeah, the goal is the goal is a parallel society as a means of sort of withdrawing from the system perfectly legally and not having anything to do with it to the extent possible or having minimal dealings with it so that it just rots like overripe fruit on the vine of life, basically. So, it's like as if you had had your house infested with cockroaches and then you just, you know, or yeah, and then you just leave the house and after a while all the food goes away, there's no food source for the cockroaches, and then they either die off or they leave.

But of course, it'll never really work like that ultimately. I'm pretty sure ultimately it'll be some type of race war to the end, and that's why these organizations are even more imperative because it's not just, you know, on a fun time, let's create a fun little organization and create our magic society. It's no, this is life or death situation, food, shelter, water, heat, self-defense, security, and then the development of a higher culture starting as a basis of it, you know, a basis of a higher ideal, and everything else should

polarize around that ideal like the swastika around the pole star, you know, that looking at the pole star from the North Pole from Hyperborea, you see the pattern of the swastika with that constellation of Ursa Major, I think it is.

So, that should be the idea. And of course, no symbolism or anything that relates to anything racial because that would or doesn't explicitly relate to anything racial because that would obviously be considered illegal or whatever the case. Right.

I think that a lot of what could be used for reference would be maybe like 19th century historical works or, you know, before the corruption came through and distorted a lot of things and what could be taken from there. Well, even then though, that time period in history was itself corrupted by materialism as Yawkey speaks. Right.

So, it was. That is what Yawkey also mentioned. He mentioned that and also he expected that something that he was probably wrong about was that he thought the 20th century would be the exact opposite of that and they would just become, you know, he made a comparison between the 19th century being a capitalistic century while he expected the 20th to be more socialistic or just complete opposite to that.

But in a lot of ways, he was sort of like a post-World War II prophet of that sort. He was one of the first people after World War II who really pointed out these things. You know, he preceded Rockwell by some time.

So. Well, once again, they're just the forerunners of the future. It's as above, so below.

So, the ideas exist, like Miguel Serrano said in Adolf Hitler's Ultimate Avatar. You know, the ideas, they exist, but the enemy does not know that so far as can be understood. They think they've won, but the reality is Hitler won by losing.

You know, he won in the spiritual, but not in the material. So, the ideas continue onwards and these ideas crystallize, these thought forms, they crystallize in real existence of a more material kind in a literal sense. Like these thought forms and ideas manifest themselves in the form of the consciousness or mind of the actual individual people on this earth, and then they put into action or practice to whatever extent they're able to, but even then it still exists at a higher level, at a higher dimension.

Like when Ryoki refers to cultures, that's basically like the collective consciousness of the population, and the people are just like the plasmation of that being. That being is like a daemon or an entity, a conscious actual entity that has its own motivations, and we are just a part of that being. That's what I'm gathering from what Ryoki said.

It makes a fair amount of sense. Right. And, you know, he's made, he made observations just at that time of, you know, we're even seeing it now where the innovation aspect of the world and, you know, inventions and creativity, you know, they've really sort of disappeared and have just been replaced by this sort of, you know, recycled and

borrowed content from earlier cultures or earlier works to where they would just sort of do that, copy and mimic those things rather than create something entirely new.

And that's why, you know, there was sort of a point in history where they, you know, like Francis, you're probably familiar with Francis Fukuyama, you know, the end of history, you know, to where everyone was just thought that everything could be fine and we could all just go buy stuff and everything is okay. Well, just things will continually get better. That seemed to be the mindset a few decades ago, but I think that— That was progress of the 19th century.

Just in the last, well, even in the 20th century, I think people thought that was the case, but I think things are becoming more apparent in the last, just the last few years. And that clearly isn't the case. Those ideas are outmoded and there's just sort of like the decaying remnants of those ideas, right? Because the ideas are a real reality, they're objective, you know, thought forms that exist.

And so now those ideas are decaying dead realities and supplanted with other realities that are now crystallizing in material form. So it's basically become, becoming a reality, becoming a reified from a higher dimension into this physical material form. And the Jews aren't creators, we are creators and co-creators with the Creator.

As Pierce said, we are not just, you know, atoms and electrons comprised of these minute particles, but we are part of the collective of the Creator. And so we are just manifesting this, the creation of that through ourselves in our particular, our particular praxis. So that's what we need to do.

We need to bring these ideas into manifestation through these particular means. And obviously in order for something to exist, it has to be concretized. It has to be brought into reality through very minute particular actions.

In other words, it's got to manifest in reality, so. Right. And something that Yawkey mentions as well is the idea of also the dominium and, you know, the imperium and the dominium.

Imperium is obviously more masculine and the dominium is more feminine. And then, you know, imperium is more Apollonian and then dominium is more Dionysian and so on and so forth. What in this established parallel society, what rights would people have? I would say things to keep in mind would be obviously, obviously, the ability to defend yourselves and free speech to whatever extent, as long as it's not, you know, counterproductive to the survival of our people.

All these ideas have already been put forth in like the Third Reich, right? Basically, as a model of it. Those are the ideas, but they didn't entirely get everything correct there, like Evola says in his notes on the Third Reich. So basically, these ideas need to be derived

from such as Evola and I guess imperium and whatever more traditional society of the white race that existed, such as in the case of Vedic India, to whatever extent, and in other regions in ancient Rome.

But it's not really for us to make all these constitutions and so forth. All we can do particularly is serve as like a bridge to the superman in the sense of developing organizational structure and, you know, whatever you want to call them, if you want to call them bylaws or policies of the organization or group. So that's all we can do.

We can't just say, let's make up a utopian society because then that just becomes utopian because we don't have the means to realize that. I wrote about that in that white law book, that handbook from the white praxis handbook at hyperborean.info if people want to read that. That's sort of like a conception that I had of various, you know, means through which people should live according to my templates and ideas at the time of its writing, which I've changed to some extent in some ways, but I still agree with for the most part.

But even then, you know, we can only say what can we do with an organization and how should it be refined so that it can be practiced and what practices would it entail? These are basically monumental tasks that I would say are beyond myself. All I can do is just, you know, bring about various particular recommendations and ideas that other people who are more knowledgeable can take them forward and actually bring them into being. Right.

And the other thing, the other component to keep in mind is, you know, the geist, you know, the spirit. How could we really become spiritually unified to where there isn't any sort of conflict? Because I know that you'd have these shills who would think, oh, you know, we could just get the CI and the pagans, you know, they could just all get along and it could all just be this great unity. What standards do you think should be set spiritually, if anything? Simply exclusive to the organization.

Here are standards. If you don't adhere to them or if your values conflict with them, then to the extent that they do, we'll decide whether you can be a member or not. That's all.

So it's purely based upon individual judgments at a grassroots level. But in general, you have to agree with the general principles and the general outline of the ethics or for order or forms of conduct of yourself in life in general and in relation to fellow members and those who are not fellow members, the outsiders and the insiders, if you want to call them that. And basically, that's what it has to be, is we're only focusing on the formation of very micro organization, society, group, order, secret society, whatever you want to call it, club, even you can call it.

Once again, these are just ideas for other people to take up and put forward themselves if they wish. I personally will seek to develop something along these lines in conjunction

with whomever else. And, you know, so long as you agree with those basic principles and ideas and you don't conflict with them, then you can be a member of it.

But if the organization obviously says we are not supportive of Christianity, then you can't be in there if you're a Christian, no matter what variety of Christianity it may be. If the organization says we do not support matriarchy or a matriarchal structure, or then you can't be a member of it then. So it would be ideally you'd be focusing on more inclusive principles so as not to alienate people too much and be excessively exclusive.

And it should also be worded in such a way that it's intelligible to the average person, to some extent, you know, an educated, average educated person, but not so wordy and, you know, super complex that they cannot understand it. Like Pierce's organization was for intelligent people, but it was not beyond the level of the average person, right? It was sort of like the college educated person, or even to some extent the high school educated person. It was not necessarily super sophisticated at a basic level, because you want to have not mass appeal necessarily, but at least sufficiently general appeal that you can get a sufficiently large amount of quality members.

Right, I've heard that Pierce wasn't too fond of the skinhead types. Yeah, it creates a negative impression for most people. Yeah, and plus a lot of them generally can, you know, at least how he viewed them, they were typically just not too bright a lot of times.

Yeah, it's sort of unfortunately not everybody has all the means in their life to be able to spend their time cultivating their mind or, you know, maybe they never got a decent education in their life, but for whatever reason, you know, they want inclusion, they're attracted to whatever will, you know, give them a means to have inclusion, and maybe they have sufficiently healthy instincts, so they gravitate toward that, but they're not the most intelligent or intellectual people. So ideally this proposed organization group, association society, would attract people who are more intelligent, but not necessarily deter people who are not necessarily the best educated people, just people with healthy instincts. I remember one lecture of Pierce, he contrasted the more intelligent university-educated guy with someone who is a plumber, but the plumber had more healthy instincts, and the plumber further in the organization, whereas the other guy didn't bother to join the organization, because he was too interested in, you know, calculating self-interest.

So that is the distinction. I mean, just being intelligent or being intellectual doesn't matter. What matters is having healthy instincts, because the more intellectual people are in this society, typically, the more messed up they are in terms of their values, the more self-serving and corrupt, you know, to them life is just a mental masturbation, basically, with a lot of these white-collar workers especially.

So those types definitely you don't want to try to cater to too much. Only the more healthy-minded ones, and the principles should be presented in such a way that it

attracts those who are of more healthy mind, and repels those who are of unhealthy mind, regardless of how intelligent they may be. Yeah, what I found was interesting about Pierce's organization was how he would sort of, at times, appeal to the more elites of society, and if that's obtainable, you know, that's possible, but it's a very idealistic standard, I think, to set.

Snob appeal is good, but in the sense, in the form, where it doesn't necessarily deter other people of any socioeconomic class explicitly, it's just like a matter of character, of quality. Like he said with the plumber, that the plumber was of healthier instincts and of a more sound mind. He might not have, you know, thought very intellectually in terms of sophisticated words, concepts, and so forth, but he had a healthier mind, and so he is a greater value to the organization, because he's a greater value to the race, because he has a sort of blood memory, I guess you could say, instinct, if you wish to call it that sort of, but more at a higher spiritual level, and so you want to sort of bring people there.

You're not necessarily going to find people in picture-perfect condition, but you want to try to work them up and develop them in that way, so that they can, you know, obviously become more and more involved in the organization, and then ideally make that their whole life, more or less, so that they identify as the organization itself, because the organization should be like a particular concretion of the collective consciousness of the Aryan. It should be basically the organization of like the Aryan god, which is like the sky god, you know, Thor, and... Right, Norse mythology, basically. Not Norse mythology, but the mythology of the Aryan throughout the whole of its history, which is global.

Right, Odin, and Balder, and... No, because that's all just specific to Nordic, oh, talking about, if you listen to the other of the discussions I've had with that Nord-Lux-Bellator guy, he discusses how throughout history, globally, in Asia and everything else, the Aryans always had a sky god that they adhered to. Right, do you mean in a, what do you mean by, do you mean the universal sense? Yeah, in a sense of like, Uranic, in the sense of Evola, which is basically referring to the sky, referring to, as you said, you know, cosmos, like Peirce's cosmotheism. So, basically, that's what you want to work toward, in appealing to people of that kind, to bring them to a higher level, so that this organization becomes associated with that god itself, as a concretion of that deity, in a literal sense, like not just figuratively, in an actual literal sense, it becomes, just like in the ancient world, they had Jupiter, Optimus, Maximus, and things of that sort, where the god, where the emperor was basically a literal god, like he was identified with that, you want to have this organization like a god.

Right, to where it's sort of like the idea of the creator, in the class and sense of the word, where you basically be worshipping your your objectives, basically. Yeah, I'm not too sure about that. I know with Peirce's organization, it was more about, you know, more about the cosmos itself, the creator, in that sense.

So, it is basically religious in that sense, cosmotheism religion, but it is not as explicitly racist, it's just implicitly racist. So, people can identify it through the blood memory, at a spiritual level, not through words or, you know, various signifiers, necessarily, although it could entail symbolism, like this traditional symbolism of the Aryan race, which is basically symbolism related to the sky god, like lightning and stuff like that, like the essence, lightning bolts, but that's more, you know, it's obviously associated with National Socialist Germany, so you'd want to avoid anything that has those associations bound up with it. Right.

So, it's difficult to really conceptualize, just in an ad hoc way, right now, extemporaneously, without really understanding, having a very sound grasp of the understanding of the ancestral traditions of Aryans, all the symbolism and stuff, how it would concretely manifest, but that's up to other people who have a greater grasp of that to do that themselves. So, you suggested that the doctrine of Awakening would be a good tool for that? That may be. Various works of Julius Avala could be used as, first, it should be always like a university curriculum, 101, 2.0, you know, and so forth, gradually developing to a greater and greater level of sophistication.

So, the curriculum would be more articles and so forth, first broad principles and more easily accessible material, and then it would be more and more concrete, more and more detailed and complex, rather, as you go forward, as you gradually develop and do questions and answers on the basis of that curriculum. But this should always be, this should be like classes work, sufficiently simple at a basic level, so it can get people involved practically right away. You know, you don't want to have them studying forever, reading all these books forever, like a scholar.

You want to have them involved in action right off the bat, basically. Here are the principles, here are the ideas. Do you agree to the ideas and the principles? Yes, no.

And in a way, the material can be even supplemental. It doesn't have to be, you know, essential to the organization, group, society, call it what you will. It could just be tangentially related to it, so that it's not a necessary condition of involving yourself in it.

It's just, you know, just helps to solidify understanding, the members' understanding of things. It helps to bring them more and more into it as you go forward. I'm pretty sure all these organizations like Creativity and the National Alliance are all basically initiatic-based.

They're all based on these same sort of broad principles of, you know, the more heavily invested you become, the more involved, the more initiated you are into what they have to offer you. I'm pretty sure it was structured along those lines, and or is to this day, probably. So that should be like a general template of that particular organization, group, society.

Always with the goal of trying to manifest it very concretely. So other ideas that I had for communications are developing a Skype knockoff, so it could be audio-visual, you know, telephone service type of thing. Yeah, sort of a way to organize through video, if you want to look at it that way, a sort of private call.

Yeah. Discussing ideas. This implies having actual technicians who can make this a reality.

I personally could never do that. But some type of a Skype knockoff that's on its own independent server, hosted out of somewhere like Iceland or something. But I think this would imply a lot of infrastructure too, so far as I know.

I don't know enough about the technical side of computers to be able to actually do any of these things. I'm just, you know, presenting ideas that I think might be valuable. So that's one thing, the Skype.

You know, it has the same thing as Skype audio option or video option, and it could also entail chat, encrypted chats, which themselves could be encrypted, so that only the people there could gain access, people who have various passwords and are embedded. So that implies that you have this encrypted software, something that's very specific to this movement, that is something that can't be accessed by any of the government agencies. And of course, that would be very difficult to undertake as well.

So that is basically what I would recommend in terms of general communications in a cyber sense, that in addition to the cryptocurrency, on the website or on any websites related to this organization, there could be like a library website of all sorts of historical books and traditional philosophical and literature books and various other practical technical manuals and so forth that would be of use in general. A whole library website could be created. That's sort of like the one you have now.

Yeah, only much better and more developed and much more exhaustive. Even though William Pierce, you know, he might have the reputation that, you know, he has, but do you think *Who We Are* would really be a good, you know, piece to use for history wise or just because it was authored by William Pierce, it probably wouldn't be, it probably shouldn't be included on the catalog because of that. Well, what could be done is just to basically scrub the name of the person off it, make a new PDF without their name and so forth.

Yeah, that's one way to go. Do you think that we should distribute books, like become an actual publisher, sort of like with the National Alliance had National Vanguard Books? Well, at some point, if there were ever a possibility to have actual, the infrastructure necessary to print and distribute, then obviously that should be done, but that would be very expensive and that would be difficult to reach people because, you know, the government could come down and just rip apart your, just like they did with Clawson's

cache of books. They just took all the books and, you know, discarded them basically or destroyed them.

So they could do that with the printing press. What could be done though, this printing press could be some underground type of thing that's run out of somebody's property somewhere so that no government agent knows where it is. And then they just ship them around to different addresses before they ship them to people's address, but then it'd be very expensive with postage and so forth.

Do you think it's a bad idea to have a compound sort of like what the National Alliance had, like a headquarters or? Well, I think it's necessary for people to have physical infrastructural property, but not known to anybody else, except those who are highly vetted in the organization in person and known and tested out in countless ways through a proper interrogation techniques that are used by government, by military, stuff like that. So ideally, yes, in a perfect world, we'd have all sorts of temples or organizations, organizational headquarters that are not known to anybody else, and that are completely clandestine, and that are just basically like the individual's property. So that it can never be traced to any organization, because the whole idea here is an associate organization.

If you agree to all the values, then you can claim to be a member of it, you can claim to be a supporter of it. But that associate organization is not related to any particular individual or group, or has any financial paper trail that can relate it to any particular individual. So that way it operates clandestinely in a sort of gray man strategy type of thing, because that's the only way it could possibly work anyway, because anything that's above ground and known, anything that has a legal component to it, can be dismantled through the legal system.

Just like I think I heard one recently in Canada, there was this one, I think, a chemistry professor who tried to will \$300,000 to the National Alliance, and then the Canadian judge said that that's not possible, so he couldn't even will his own money to an organization he wanted to in Canada. So that obviously shows the nature of this country, and that shows the nature of things in general that you cannot operate openly at all, because you'll be shut down immediately by these people, because they're dirty fighters. Right.

Yeah, they don't care what method, no matter how grimy it is, they'll use whatever they can to keep you quiet. Well, that's what the Branch Dravidians experienced in Waco, where they were basically burnt to death, I think, or several of them were shot. Shoot out.

Yeah, exactly. So that's what happens when you, who are not even explicitly racial, are an organization that's known to people, that has a compound, then they can just make up a bunch of stories and say, you're raping babies there, or whatever excuse they want

to make to try to gun you down. Because, as I said before, dead men tell no tales.

So long as they can kill you and get rid of you, then they can do that. Nobody's going to care, especially in a society like this, where the only thing people care about is themselves, then nobody on earth will care about it. And even if they do, they won't do anything about it.

And the jog knows that, which is why they can get away with that and would do that if they could locate you physically. So you have to operate as an associate organization, as a network, that cannot be tracked and traced, or known, and using the highest level encryption. Should we use Linux or something? No, you have to do everything yourself from the ground up.

Nothing that's existing. It has to be something totally distinct. Ideally, it would be something that can operate on the basis of the internet, but not use, but sort of like piggybacking on the internet.

I don't know technical details about these things, but like I said, I wrote in that article about that gang stalking guy, you know, it should be a light web instead of a dark web, because it's a web of truth that overlays the currently existing internet. So it can piggyback on the basis of that. And, you know, you can use the internet in this way.

I do not know how, particularly or specifically, in terms of technical details. But in order for that to be a reality, obviously, very advanced, knowledgeable people, programmers will have to do something about that specifically to create a light web overlaying the currently existing internet. And so too, in general, you know, it's always a question.

I think it shouldn't be something that you could just simply do a Google search and find. It has to be very private and obviously encrypted and maybe even have some sort of password to even access the site. Of course.

But the thing is, the lower level basic website, which will be advertised on the regular internet in a regular society, would lead to that ultimately, once you're sufficiently vetted, build sufficient trust, then you can go on to this other thing, which would be the light web overlaying the regular internet, just like your society is to be a parallel society that overlays the actually currently existing society. So that needs to be done as a condition of breaking out of this matrix. Right.

Break the conditioning, you know. Yes. So in other words, people have to be, we have to get highly skilled technical people who can make these sorts of ideas a reality.

And I do not have the skill or ability to do that. I don't really want to spend my life studying boring computers to try to figure that out, because I'd have to devote every waking minute of my life to that, because they've got countless other technicians who do that, working for the government and so forth, who know all that sort of thing, and who

can easily, you know, crack the codes or whatever the case. So this will take people who are like a super high level of sophistication, and only they can really do that.

Not myself or people at my level. So I'm just throwing these ideas out to other people in hopes that they'll take them up to do something with that. Sure.

Or we could build the connections ourselves and somehow get something going there. But you really just never know with, you know, like I said, with the way things currently are, it's very difficult to tell who you can really trust. Yeah, pretty much.

Because if you had the wrong person set up your site, they could just shut it down whenever they want and basically backstab you. Sounds like I'm being spied on here and having to listen to somebody on the other side of the wall or something like that. Right now? Yeah, just hold on a second.

I'll have to tell the person to shut up. Hold on. Who was that? Just that old drunk.

Oh, the drunkard. Yeah, he's yucking it up with his little comic books or whatever the fuck. You're watching his Democracy Now and Noam Chomsky.

Yeah, typical baby boomer idiots. He's got no clue about reality. He probably watches the Young Turks and thinks like, wow, they have some really revolutionary takes.

Yeah, I think he mentioned the alt-right once or something like that, years after it had even existed. But yeah, that's the general principle of Francis Parker Yawkey right there is the ideas. You know, these ideas that the baby boomers have are all dead now.

Democracy, egalitarianism, progress. Those ideas are dead and they are themselves the literal embodiment of the death of these ideas. Only they don't know it yet because they're full of themselves and they think that they're the be-all and the end-all, which is itself, as David Myatt said, homo-ubriati, man of hubris.

That's the baby boomers right there is that look at me, I'm the best. I know everything. Everybody else is an idiot compared to me and so forth.

So basically, their ideas are finished. They don't even know it yet. Just like they're finished and they don't know it yet.

But they'll soon know that once the real chaos comes in this world, which is inevitable. They're sort of like useful idiots. Yeah, they're just there to prop up.

That's basically they're the voting cattle, basically, of the Jew. Yeah, and in what they would literally call the goyim. Yeah, pretty much.

They basically are nothing but goyim. So basically, that's all that I really have to say about that topic for now. I would agree with that.

Because I don't really have any particular knowledge about these very technical issues, which require a knowledge of programming and a knowledge of the minute nuts and bolts of... Neither do I. I'm not to that level, at least. Yeah, and you have to be sufficiently knowledgeable about those sorts of things to actually do something with that. And I'm thinking somebody like someone from Scandinavia or Germany or something would be of a caliber that would require that sort of... Do you think that Germany still has free speech at all? I wouldn't say so.

No, but I mean in terms of developing these technologies, because they're the most intelligent people. Sure, I would agree with that. Basically, the Teutonic, Nordic type will have... You mean for running our servers? Developing the whole infrastructure from the ground up, a light web, encryption software that people can even get and put on their own computers, hardware encryption, encryption of these passwords, and encryption of your text, so that every keystroke you enter is encrypted in such a way that it becomes something totally different that can't be deciphered by government agents.

So these sorts of things need to be worked upon and developed by people who are in that field, who know that. And that's not me, so I can only say that much. There's sort of things that have to be made a reality by those who are best qualified to do it.

And, you know, I wouldn't say either of us are really necessarily technologically inept, but at the same time, we're not really experts either. So it would be someone who is really skilled with security, and building a user interface, and encryption, and really just the whole... Architecture of it. The whole well-rounded architecture of it, yeah.

And you have to be basically a programmer who does that stuff all the time, forever. Someone who is very knowledgeable and intelligent, and that's a specialized function. You know, a person who's a generalist who does other things cannot be a specialist, because such a thing as the division of labor, right? Yeah, it's kind of like what Norman Lowell mentioned in *Imperium Europa*, which he wrote as sort of like a sequel to *Imperium* that kind of elaborates on a lot of the ideas.

And what he would call is, he would say it's the idea in the sense of, you know, I, Imperium, D, Dominium, E would be Arian, except with E, H, Rian, Arian, and then A would be architecture, and really getting, you know, these plans to paper. Yeah, well, when he says Arian, he's referring to like Miguel Serrano, the A room. In Miguel Serrano's sense of the word, yeah.

So yeah, that's definitely what I'm in agreement with, totally. I haven't actually read Lowell's book, since I don't have very much money, I can't afford to buy these books. But definitely, it looks like something worth investigating, because he's part of the golden cord, that tradition, the Arian tradition with an E, H, and he's carrying it forward.

So it never ended, and it never will end, because it's a spiritual thing that just manifests

itself, particularly in concrete individuals, as above, so below, as an idea. So that's what we need to do. And that's our obligation, our duty, Arian duty to carry forth these ideas and so forth.

And, you know, being a self-serving, possessive individualist is not a viable solution. Even if you wanted it to be, and if you wanted it to be, you'd be a deviant, basically, because at this time, at this aeon in history, or in whatever, in reality, you can't be a self-server, because if you are, then you're subverting your own existence, because you're part of a collective, then you're shafting yourself. And it's sort of like radical.

I think that was what Lowell or someone responded, labeled it as like radical individualism or something like that, or collective individualism. Well, that'd be like individuation, I guess, because the individual, particular physical entity is a sort of like a concretion of that higher entity. Right.

So that would be an individuation of that, of that being in concreto, in a concrete sense. So basically, that's what I would have to offer in terms of communications ideas, especially related to cyber type stuff, in-person communications, or in a physical form. It's mainly just like what they've been doing throughout the last several decades with leaflets and flyers and stickers, clandestine propaganda spread, and then publishing various articles and things of that sort, which has been ongoing without interruption in a physical sense.

And then ideally, the creation of a physical library that could be in some or more than one person's property. Sort of an archive. Yeah, just like they apparently had with Pierce's stuff, only it should be, obviously, with people who are not known in any sense, totally clandestine.

Basically ghost wolf. Yeah, in circumstances that are like a museum archive, atmospheric conditions, you know, dry and warm, not humid, so that the material can be preserved as long as possible. And then ideally, it should be put on microfiche or some type of, you know, it should also be on lamination of some sort.

Yeah, depending on the nature of the material, you know, just a proper preservation techniques of all this sort of stuff. Sort of a time capsule in the event of whatever sort of chaos occurring in the world, that it'll still be there, you know. If people go in there, they'll look at it and they'll say, okay, this is the English language, A, B, C, D, E, you know, even children's books, so they can basically teach themselves everything in there.

Sort of like tales of the ducks and hens. Yeah, but I mean, like in terms of if some people in the future were to discover that, they could learn the English language from scratch, and they'd be able to decipher and understand the whole culture. Right.

So it'd be like a time capsule type thing. That's the sort of library that I would advocate

that people, you know, form. That's what I was trying to do to some extent myself, but now my life is personally sabotaged, so I don't think I can have much options in the way of preserving any material or even my own physical existence for necessarily very long in this world.

So unfortunately, the books that I have stockpiled, all the archives I've made, I've gathered from the net. Already the police stole like 14 USB sticks, three computers, five or six external hard drives of my material that I had spent years collecting. And of course, that's still dependent on the machinery to make it run, right? You have to have electrical power, you have to have computers, you have to make sure that those external hard drives will run.

So for people out there who have the money to develop a library, I intend to set up, if I can, a website which is a white library with all the PDFs and documents that I've gathered on it. And then, you know, if people have lots of money, they can set up like a library of sorts in a very secure, predominantly white area, proper atmospheric conditions, you know, microfiche, magnetic tape, SSD drives and USB sticks and computers and so forth to run them on. Maybe even put some highly sophisticated things you need on like lead tablets or something or whatever.

Because, you know, things like that, things carved in stone and so forth, they're going to last for a long time. You know, maybe get like waxed paper or something, but those are all very particular details. The general idea should be for people to create an archive of some kind so that they can actually preserve all this knowledge.

But that still implies that you're going to be able to have that entity which creates us that can read those things and understand them and act on them. So that's basically the whole of our culture. So the point is we're trying to preserve our culture identity through these societies and organizations, basically.

Right. That's the long-term goal. Well, it's both long and short-term.

Right. Because it's a living reality. We have to do that right now.

And there's no time to wait, you know, no promise for the future. It's right now. You know, there's no taking a day off or time off.

Basically now or never, you know, because we're really running out of time as it is. Yeah, that's the unfortunate thing that, you know, I came to understand this personally, my own personal journey, a fair amount earlier than this, but I never knew what to do about it entirely until coming to a more concrete understanding in recent last couple of years. And then by that time, it was too late in terms of the opportunities, financial and otherwise that I had.

So now that's all sabotaged. I have to begin from nothing at this point. And who's to say

if anything at all could be realized other than just putting these ideas out and saying to people, you know, here's a torch, you know, take it.

I'm not saying that this is the only torch, but it's, you know, something I'm trying to lend to that general fire, I guess, that Promethean fire, you know, even if it's only like a tiny little spark, basically something like that. Right. However corny that sounds.

Yeah, I mean, it's like in, as you wrote in your article, you know, cast a light of hyperborea over the Zion matrix. Yeah, pretty much. That's the whole idea, you know, parallel society.

We want to be the light in the darkness that is this world. And then, you know, sort of like what's in the Sibitri-Devi sense of, you know, being man against time. Yeah, exactly.

We want to work against the current of disintegration, against the current of disillusion. Instead of trying to cling to the past, you know, we're creating libraries and so forth to preserve culture so we can use it to elevate ourselves to a higher state of being, where maybe that culture, you know, it exists in eternity as a thought, as an idea, but we don't necessarily need it because we're more evolved or developed beings that don't even need physical reality anymore at a certain point, once we hit a certain stage of being. So who can say what that will be? But all we can say is, here we are now, and that's the way it is, so have to do what we can from this point, working toward that higher purpose, you know, like walking up a mountaintop, basically.

Yeah, it's best to just do whatever you can do, you know, in the sense of the 23 words, you know, whatever is best for the white race is the ultimate virtue, whatever's bad for the white race is the ultimate sin. I mean, that's basically what, just do whatever you can to stay productive and get the word out. And, you know, it doesn't have to be, you know, we obviously can't set our goals too big, like there isn't going to be some sort of magic revolution, you know, that's definitely not going to happen.

So the best solution that we can have right now is just build communities and survive. Yeah, and continue to try to grow the parallel society in opposition to the current society in the most clandestine way, because you can't just, you know, try to somehow live by yourself when you're being assaulted by others, right? You have to hit back, you have to strike against them because they're striking against you, and in the most effective and clandestine way, whatever that may be specifically, you know, it's up to individual people to follow their own path or find what solutions they deem appropriate and necessary. Exactly.

So is there really much that really needs to be said there on this topic, or do you think we pretty much discussed all the things that needed to be said in terms of organizing properly and what steps should be taken in the future? Well, other than just throwing out another idea or two about cryptography and encryption, basically books written by, I

think there's one book written by Dover Publications on that, you know, just whatever books written on, you know, more classical encryption, like languages, forming your own type of language or symbol system. Coded words or coded symbology. So when you're communicating in whatever form, the software and or the actual physical communications written or, yeah, written would be in that form so that nobody can understand what it is, you know, because that's what gangs use to have gang signs and stuff.

But obviously ours would be an infinitely more sophisticated symbol system that could be understood only within the group that is properly vetted and so forth. And then it could have built into it a sufficiently plastic nature that it can change in the event that somebody were to decipher it. Again, that would be a technical matter for people who are far more intelligent than myself.

So I would not be able to do anything in that regard because I'm not an expert in cryptography, but other people who can do that by all means do that. So that's just another idea I threw out there just on the tail end of the conversation. But yes, it should always be oriented toward those goals.

Making it a reality and manifesting it thought without action is sterile. You want to have a physical component to it, but always a spiritual end goal and beginning to it as well. So it's both physical and spiritual at the same time.

That's basically all I have to say about it to the most part. Right. Yeah, I don't really have much more to say on that.

I think we've mentioned just about all of the important details. Hopefully the gang stockings, gang squad doesn't flag this one down. Yeah, I'm not too sure.

Who knows? Yeah, you never know. I mean, I could just tell that in terms of how those agent types are organized, they seem to run a lot of the sites and what's really out there currently. And that's kind of what we're mentioning is we need to really start from something from scratch and start something that's really new and really sets a new standard.

Yeah, and that's purely up to highly advanced, intelligent people beyond my capacity. So I'm sure people have thought of this before, but maybe they haven't heard of some of these ideas and maybe they can make them a reality through their own particular personal skill. So I guess that's all for tonight.

Yeah. I guess we'll hopefully have some more listeners to the next shows of Aryan Practical Idealism. So thank you.



API: Current South African Situation

Now we're going to discuss what's going on in South Africa as a sort of canary in the coal mine about the current situation in the world globally for white people and what they possibly will have to expect and this with a person who's from South Africa and who is in a boots on the ground position to give us a point of view from there. How are you doing Ared? I'm doing fine my friend and I am glad to be on this show with you, thank you. So I don't know where you want to start about this situation, maybe we can just begin with the contemporary politics and then we can explain what's happening and why.

Not too much detail in terms of the history but you know what can be done for somebody who's actually in that situation and whether you think that this is probably the inevitable outcome for all other white countries. Do you have any specific questions at first? Well at first since you're from South Africa we can understand people listening in North America, most people in this movement will have some knowledge about these sorts of issues about the South African situation. We can understand that basically the whites created the country and then the blacks more or less were enabled to take it over through the Jewish intrigue and through the race traders who were in, who are the whites, typically the English I assume or the Afrikaner.

Well to be to be specific it wasn't just the English, it was mostly the English because the English you see when we got independence, when we got independence they could still claim citizenship. So I think the English law says that if you had a grandfather who was an English citizen then you can get an English passport, something like that. So many of the people, for example when apartheid fell, many of these English people they could run overseas to like England because of their these passports, which you know Afrikaans speaking people of bird descent did not have, because our grandfathers weren't Englishmen.

This is where the term South Peel comes from which means a salt cock, which means you have one leg in South Africa and the other in England because you're not a true South African. So that's a term that we use for them. And beyond that and also because they are probably less well endowed, but the thing is, so like I said before, the thing about the Afrikaner is this was originally two different identities, I'm not going to go too much into it, and the English made this identity, Lord Molnar specifically concocted this plan to call us to create one identity for us.

So it's not necessarily the Afrikaner, but certain elements of it. And as you probably heard, there was a secret society that controlled South Africa, the Bruderbund. Right, these are Christian identist types? Well, they're not Christian identist, but similar in a sense, because the guy who influenced them the most was the first nationalist prime minister of South Africa, his name was D.F. Malan.

He was a good guy, but of course the problem is good or not, his ideology, regardless of how good it was under him, other people would not have that understanding of it. For example, he believed that Afrikaners were a divine creation of God, and he had a very strange understanding of Christianity, which was a lot like the myth of the blood in a way. In other words, you could only be the highest level of Christian by being an Afrikaner and stuff like that.

And I could look for you, I could look at an English quote of his from a book that I have, which is about his life. Let me just see. So I guess at the present moment in South Africa, that's sort of the form of Christianity that exists there still, is it? No, for the most part, not anymore.

But that's what existed during apartheid, because his ideology was dominant, he became the dominant head, and that's why they call him the folk's father, like the folk father. He was a good guy, but the problem is, of course, his ideology, which would be, first of all, Christian, but everyone back then was basically a Christian. And then the other problem is that these other people would not really understand his ideology, and then the churches were infiltrated by Jews very early on.

And as a result of this, what happened is that the churches started initially, actually, William Luther Pierce has a very good understanding of what happened in South Africa, which surprised me. That's actually how I found out about him, because he actually came to South Africa, he had some contact with people, and his Turner Diaries is very interesting, because it sounds a lot like, it sounds kind of like what happened with the Ossava Brandwacht during World War II. So maybe it's not an inspiration thereof, but like I said, it's very similar, so it was very appealing to me.

So during apartheid, was it similar to the Turner Diaries in a way, like all the pushback against what was being done? Not apartheid, but the World War II period with the Ossava Brandwacht. Here is the document, I will give you a quote from Malan. Here is the English translation.

The history of the Afrikaner reveals a determination and a definiteness of purpose, which makes one feel that Afrikanerdom is not the work of man, but a creation of God. We have a divine right to be Afrikaners. Our history is the highest work of art of the architect of the centuries.

So you see, this is the kind of mentality that Malan had, and to be fair, he was, even though right now we're judging him from the future, but he was a nationalist, and he did, for example, during World War II, like you know, the Ossava Brandwacht, and there were terror attacks on the government, because of course we did not, we were in English territory, and we did not want to fight our German cousins, and so there were terror attacks against the government, their supply lines, municipalities. These people were in prison five months after Malan took power, they were all pardoned, including Roby

Leibbrandt, who had his sentence commuted from, at first he was sentenced to death, then Jan Smets, the traitor, before, he was the leader before D.F. Malan, but he was a traitor, and an English pawn, and a mason. So Jan Smets, he commuted his sentence from a death sentence to life in prison, because Leibbrandt's father was obviously a Boer in the Boer War, and he fought under Jan Smets, and he was actually kind of a hero type too.

So he did it just for publicity, or did he do it because of actual genuine regard? No, I think he did it because, first of all, you could say that he did it out of respect for his father, but I don't think that's the case, I think he was a very, he was a very sly person, very smart. Yeah, that's typical of us Freemasons, most of them are a bunch of sleazy people. Yeah, so to me it makes more sense that he didn't do it because of his father, but he did it instead, because he knew that Roby Leibbrandt was kind of like a hero to people, and the situation in South Africa was very tense, so back then if they were to execute Leibbrandt, he would become a martyr for an Afrikaner uprising, and he did not want that, and so this was more of a tactical move from my perspective.

So they had to try to clandestinely assassinate him and make it look like he had a heart attack, possibly using microwave weapons or some other technology of that kind, that's what I would suspect. Well, you know, some of the stuff existed back then, so that could be true, so to say, but actually during the time when Roby Leibbrandt was only active in South Africa for a few months, like nine months, because he had a fallout with the leadership of the Ossawa Bandwag, the National Socialist group in South Africa, and he also had a fallout with, and they actually tried to sell the leadership, some of them tried to sell him out to the police, so he was one of the OB assassins who were trying to kill him, and actually also German intelligence assassins were trying to kill him, it's actually a very interesting story. But as you know, these German intelligence types like Kadaris and Lohusen and Karloa, these were actually traitors, all of them were conservatives in Germany, and none of them were friends of Hitler, so it makes sense that they would want to take care of him.

But in South Africa, unfortunately, the movement was compromised there, so yeah, that's why they wanted to kill Leibbrandt. But as I said with Malan, he was a good guy in the sense that he kept his word, and he wasn't the very least nationalist, he was very staunchly nationalist, and he was anti-Semitic. And like I said, he kept his word.

He was also pro-German, but he wasn't, you know, in the beginning of the National Socialist scene in South Africa, he was pro-it, but many Afrikaners were disappointed, because they had like 400,000 people, which was a lot back then, the military had barely 100,000 people, and all of them were fit and well-trained, and they could have overthrown the government if they really wanted to. However, many people believed that the Ossawa-Brandwag, their leadership was compromised, not the troops, not the people themselves, but the high leadership was compromised. And this is true to some

extent, in my opinion, and could be more true to the extent that all of them were, but I'm not completely sure of it.

The thing is that the leader at this time, Jansse van Rensburg, he was formerly the administrator of the Orange Free State. And now, because we were an English colony, the highest thing, the highest title that, the natives could have was as an administrator or a prime minister. And so he was kind of like the governor of the Free State.

So he was high up, and then there were some people who were exposed as corrupt in the leadership. But yeah, so, and Roby Leiband said that himself, like the people themselves were very good people, and he could have, it's a shame that, it's a real shame that you know, he didn't, he did often, the leaders didn't accept him as the kind of like the fuller figure. That's what I kind of, what he wanted to like install in South Africa.

I think it was mainly because they were Christian or was Roby Leiband, I don't think he was Christian, was he? No, well, I think it was Christian in tradition, but not necessarily Christian by like praying and stuff like that always. However, you could say that he probably might have been, you know, he had an Irish mother and a German father. And like I said, most people at this stage were Christian.

This is just the fact that you have to look at the character and not at what they say they believe, you know. Yeah, I guess often that's sort of a Christianity, not really in an authentic sense, just like with positive Christianity in the Third Reich, they had to wear that costume of Christianity in order to continue to operate to get people out of Christianity. And like I said, in South Africa, the band of Christianity was much more militant and racist, partially due to Malan at the stage, but also before that, initially it was that way as well, because the more Calvinistic, you cannot flavor blood into South Africa once it was expelled from France.

So, this was a very militant, racist, ethnic Christianity. So, if you could get a good Christianity, at least it's close enough to it. Such as Aryanized Christianity or Semitized Aryanism? Yeah, something like that.

But yeah, so Malan also, by the time he got power in 1948, obviously the war had been over for three years, but they were trying to adopt some German orphans and some of the Ossawa-Brandwach people adopted some German orphans. One of them would become the infamous Lothar Nietzsche. And he was a teenager when he was adopted, so he probably witnessed some really horrible stuff, but he was a very interesting guy.

He worked for the apartheid security forces and he was involved with torturing and dismantling guerrilla movements. Who is this guy? That's good. Lothar Nietzsche.

I'll show you a picture of him. Is it Maitland? Lothar Nietzsche. Okay, it's hard to

translate spelling from your accent.

Yeah, it would be more like, I'm going to send you some pictures. And he was a general and he was of German descent, but he was now an Afrikaner. So, this is from his book, Lothar Nietzsche, A Life Told.

So, that basically retells the apartheid scenario. And then, of course, his prior life, probably. Yeah.

But yeah, it's mostly about apartheid because, like I said, the Germans and the Afrikaners at the time were that different. So, he integrated very quickly and he was very proud of being an Afrikaner in the sense and also of German descent. And here is D.F. Malan with his German daughter that he adopted, Anna-Marie.

So, this is just to show that Malan wasn't a bad guy. However, the problem was that his ideology, while it was Christian, like I said, it was anti-Semitic and it was racist. The biggest problem is that the people who inherited it in the Bruderbund, they did not have his commitment to like every line of it.

And they were very, the church had a great amount of power in South Africa, much more than, say, in the U.S. or that. You had to, in order to become a member of the Bruderbund, you would have to become, you would have to be a member of the church. You would have to attend one of three different churches, either the Nederlandse or Niederdeutsche.

So, the Netherlands or the Nether Dutch or the Nether German. I mean, nieder means lower, so it's low German, the lowlands, which is where the Netherlands and Flanders and those places are. You have to be part of the reformed church, the Nederlandse or Niederdeutsche church, or you would have to be part of the apostolic church, which is Pentecostal.

So, the church had a great deal of influence on these Bruderbunders. And the biggest problem is that once they, once the church started turning on, like I said, Piers had the right idea. At first, once the church, when the church was on their side and they were saying, oh, well, yeah, fuck these niggers, you know, stuff like that.

They can't be Christians, they're unclean. And when they were saying that the Bruderbund was strong and the community was strong and everything was okay. But when the churches turned, their narrative changed from, you know, because they could, of course, from the Christian church perspective, they just want to get as many adherents who they can milk with money as possible.

Right. More people sitting in their pews that they can tithe. Yeah, exactly.

More power for them. That's the way Christianity functions for the most part. It's

pleomorphic.

It's like some sort of parasitical mind infection that, you know, it corresponds to the host. And then when it takes over the host and then from there the host becomes like a zombified, controlled body that doesn't have any independent consciousness. You see that in the case of like the Mormon church.

When it began, it was more racially oriented. And then when they didn't need the white population so much anymore, they immediately switched it over and claimed that there was another revelation that some guy, I forget what his name was, in the 60s had. And now they allow blacks to be ministers.

And it's the same thing as any communist organization. And the same with the KKK too, I think in the turn of the last century was very similar to the Africana Bruderbund. Yeah.

Where they could have taken over the United States government in like the 20s or something. I think there was, I don't know how many people, a million members or more. Well, the Bruderbund was much smaller than that.

But of course, they were very wealthy people. And they, you know, they had great influence through the Nationalist Party of Milan. But yeah, the thing, you're right, they just discard white people when they get to a certain stage.

And that's exactly what happened here. So these churches started now saying, how can you treat your brothers like that? First was the English ones. And also some few Africanas from the Cape Dutch population from these more liberal regions in the south.

And then it became more and more because they wouldn't associate with the others. And so it was, oh, my brother Christian doesn't want to be my friend. Let's betray my race.

You know, kind of ridiculous. But as soon as the churches turned on Africana, so did the Bruderbund. And the thing is, as a result of this, nationalism was impeded at every step, which is ironic, because that's how they gained power, of course, because the Bruderbund was founded.

But because after the Second Boer War, some people moved away. For example, a portion of the population moved to what is this, Patagonia in Argentina. So you have Boer people there, you have Boer people under General Benfolioen, who moved to New Mexico.

So, you know, some people moved away because they didn't want to be ruled by the English. But the others who had to stay, who did not have this fortune, they just had to be content with it. Because if they spoke out, the English now had all the power and they couldn't speak about it.

So that's why the Bruderbund, it has a good structure. And if the core ideology of it wasn't centered around racial Christianity, which came into conflict later on, because they chose, because when Christianity turned on them, they now became, they chose Christianity over race. You understand? This is what happened.

So if that was not the core ideology, then it would have been an ideal structure. That's more or less the function of Christianity is that it's like a rock of ages. That's like a millstone around your neck.

It drags you into the sea. So if you try to latch yourself to that, then you're not going to be going very far. That's why I don't think that any sort of overtly Christian movement is going to go anywhere.

It's, it just falls back into a conservatism, just in the States, when they have, you know, these sort of crypto fascist organizations. They don't really have any, any efficacy. They're not beneficial to white people because they're just, it falls into universalism, or into the raceless globalist thing.

At most, it would be the civic nationalism, which is not of any real meaning, just an economic region with, you know, some type of cultural, cultural quality, which are historically contingent and will just fade away, you know. So what would be the point of it? Pretty much any Chinese person can go to Texas and wear a cowboy hat. So it's not going to be.

Yeah. Yeah. It's not a culture.

It's not a folk thing. Yeah. And so too with language, such as in various places, like in Canada with the Quebecers, you can't just speak a language and that's going to preserve your race as some sort of, you know, conservative, limp-wristed reaction to progressivism by hiding behind the French language or whatever language, because any Negro can speak the English language or the French language.

Yeah, exactly. That's a mistake that the French made in France, with all the, you know, trying to suppress the invasion throughout history into France by the Muslims abducting the French women, by setting up colonies in Algeria and Morocco and so forth. And then it just led to the basically the poisoning of the blood through mixture.

And now you see that in France, it's, you know, very dark in appearance. Also, yeah, I was doing a show with, I'm just going to digress for a little bit. I was doing a show with a friend of ours, Nord Lux, and we were talking about Sina van Rensburg and his prophecies.

And he predicts, well, this is very likely, but yeah, he predicts that there's going to be civil war in France. But like I said, the thing with the Bruderbund is these people, these Brugge people after the war, they could not, first of all, they could not study in their own

language because Afrikaans was not recognized as a language. They had to study in English and high Dutch or in high German.

And as a result, you know, they were kind of pissed. But also with regards to jobs, if they spoke up, they would lose their jobs. So this small group came together and, you know, they were like businessmen and they worked together.

And this is a good economic policy, though. And this created like the beginnings of the Bruderbund, because these businesses would provide means for these people who speak out against this to have jobs and not lose their jobs. Right.

Yeah. You can see that right now with the doxing culture and all that, the gang stock being shut out of society. If you speak out against the Jews or even the system, even if you don't mention Jews, then you'll be marginalized and cast out.

So obviously a new Bruderbund needs to be established in every nation. Yeah, exactly. That's the thing.

It's kind of like apartheid doxing back then. Yeah, it works through networks, through the rumor mill, the grapevine, you know, they'll spread rumors about you and then they'll shut you out by reputation. So you have no means of gaining access to even a means to survive.

And I guess in South Africa, that's the case, what they had done with the apartheid after the apartheid, with shutting white people out. Yeah. But yeah, we're talking about modern South Africa and it kind of relates to what's happening now, too.

So these Bruderbunders, they would have an alliance of businesses and they would have, they had a small advantage in the farming. Unfortunately, after the war, what happened is some of the Bruder people would lose their farms and then these Cape Dutch people would get their farms. But now the English had created this identity, this common identity among them called the Africana.

So some of these Cape Dutch were now working with the Bruderbund, you know, because this was now one identity. Unfortunately, that's the reality. You can't divorce them anymore, but you can see where it went wrong.

Now, so what I'm saying is the Cape Dutch, I mean, because we were all called Africanas now. And so the Africana farmers would sell a little bit cheaper to the Bruderbund than they would to like the English. And this would create a favorable situation for sales.

And also these people under Africana people who are very nationalist, they would say, okay, well, yeah, I'm supporting an Africana business instead of an English business. And this group kept rising and rising and they were very powerful because at the time there were three secret societies, at least three, but the three societies in South Africa. But

you had the Sons of England had a presence here, which is like an English fraternity.

Then you had Freemasonry here. You still have it, but they fell out. You know, they got completely dominated by the Bruderbund structure.

And then you had the Bruderbund. Now the, of course, the thing, the problem for the English was, is if you look at the Boer population, the Cape Dutch population, the English population pre-war, the Boer were badly outnumbered. There were slightly, there was a little less, a little more Boer people had a little less than twice the numbers of the Cape Dutch people.

But with the English, they formed the majority, but now they created this Africana identity, right? So now those who weren't liberal because they had a more liberal nature and they had this through the ages and they still do. So the Southern Africanas from the Cape, the Carpenara, they have a more liberal streak to them because of this history. Okay.

So now they actually created, so this kind of came back to bite them in the ass, you know, because now we were kind of working together, you know, against them. And of course, we were a colony, so we could only do so much. And of course they were promoting traitors and people who were loyal to England and stuff like that to rule over us.

But this Bruderbund became immensely powerful and they started backing the, in South Africa, you had two parties. You had the Union Party and the Nationalist Party. Union led by Smits, one traitor.

Nationalist initially led by Hartzog, another traitor, which we spoke about much earlier. And what happened is there was in the Nationalist Party, this D.F. Malan was, he was also at the time the editor for the first Afrikaans, you know, newspaper called De Burger, which is the, De Burger means the citizen. And because of this, the biggest problem is that Hartzog and Smits were buddies from the war.

They were both Boer generals, but they were both born in English territory and they were amongst four Cape Dutch generals and they, all four of them were pieces of shit and masons. So this was a problem. And the problem with Hartzog, of course, was he was wishy-washy, very fucking wishy-washy.

And there was this incident where a mason letter was leaked because the Nationalist Party was actually becoming the larger party. So in the next elections, the Nationalist Party would have overthrown the, or at least beaten the Union Party of Smits. And what they did then is they split the party into multiple parties because there was this mason letter which was leaked to the press to destroy nationalist, the parliamentary nationalist movement in South Africa, because this was a letter between, supposedly between

Hartzog and Smits talking about, you know, fucking over nationalist interests.

You can look it up, the infamous mason letter, or I could find something about that for you later. Sure. And this led to the, this led to the Bruderbund splitting it up into three parties.

There was the Purified National Party. So there were, Hartzog's National Party still existed, but he was shamed. And then there was the Purified National Party of Milan, and a little bit later the Africana Party.

And so the Nationalist Party is now split up. So it's kind of like a division, you know, but Milan was very dominant in this. And initially he was, like I said, he was a friend of National Socialism, but the problem is that, like I said, the leadership structures here were probably very compromised.

And I think that a lot of people recognize this. So instead of, because most of us were very anti-parliamentarian, most of my ancestors were anti-parliamentarian, so they did not believe in, like, this, that democracy was going to save them. They wanted the revolution, that's why they joined the Oslo Bandwag, but nothing was coming from it.

And thus they joined the Nationalist Party, and they had this surge, and they became the dominant force, but it was just the political arm of the Bruderbund. And like I said, they really betrayed people in South Africa. And now after the churches betrayed them, and they became, they chose religion over race.

The problem is that you could see, there's this book called the Supra-Afrikaners. This is only one book, but this is a very good book. It was the first book on the subject.

The Supra or the Supra? No, Supra. Okay. Supra-Afrikaners.

And this was done in either the 60s or the 70s, but before this, the Afrikaner Bruderbund was like a rumor. Some people had talked about it, for example, Diek-Milan was a part of it, and he talked about it in some of his speeches. But the reality is, most people consider this to be bullshit, like a conspiracy theory.

But then, of course, now people knew that this secret structure was ruling South Africa. And the thing is that they were actually expelling nationalists out of the party, so, or out of the structure. That's why the Nationalists actually set up their own bond, the nationalist bond, the nationalistist bond, to protect themselves from the Bruderbund, because they were actually kicking them out, making sure that they wouldn't get anywhere in politics or any semblance of power.

That's the problem with any of these power structures, because you have nothing above them. Right, that's like that guy Robert Anton Wilson said that the history of the world is the history of war between secret societies. Yeah, that's true.

That's always a danger of that, because, you know, like you said, no power exists beyond them. So if they're infiltrated, then they can very easily just corrupt the whole of everything below them. Yeah, exactly.

Maxim, the fish, rots from the head down. Yeah, that's why I actually, I have to leave my phone. Oh, sorry, I was just going to mention, you see that right now with masonry, because apparently masonry in its origins hundreds of years ago, not just a couple, but several hundred years ago, was actually possibly on the side of white people.

It was derived from the medieval trade guilds. That's stone masons, yeah. So, but then became corrupted by Jews through their infiltration, just like they infiltrated that.

And Christianity is just another wedge they drive into white consciousness, the thin end of the wedge. And the way they get that is through, you know, making the whites believe that they are the Israelites or the chosen ones. And that sort of plays to their ego.

And once that takes hold, then from there, they can just continue to drive the wedge in more and more. And then that enables, you know, the all men are brothers conception enables more and more non-whites or non-pure whites in. And then it just leads to the current state of what's going on today, which is why Christianity will at most always be a conservative thing, even though it started off as a Marxist Bolshevik revolutionary movement in Rome.

It's still, you know, conservative in the sense of, you know, conserving the egalitarian destruction of white people. Yeah, what did you say, my friend? It always leads to that inevitable conclusion. Yeah.

And this is an interesting part of that history, these two guys. This is John Foster and Pierre Verboerta. Now, these guys were from the Cape.

We were talking about the the the Ossawa Brandfag, right? And after after 1948, when the prisoners were released, they had like this fund. So they still had a reason to exist after the war because they had to get their prisoners out of the war. To have them released.

Now, John Foster and Pierre Verboerta, well, Foster was the fourth state president of South Africa and Pierre Verboerta was the sixth state president. And, you know, the clerk was his, the traitor, the clerk was his successor. So he was the second last president of South Africa.

But both of these guys, they were part of the Cape Ossawa Brandfag. And if you know much, I'll have to do an episode about that because I'm planning on doing a book about that. But the the Cape branch was very pansy like, you know, they were very, just to quickly go into it, you had this militant group, the guy who created the Ossawa Brandfag and the Storm Jars, which is another group, but intertwined with the Ossawa Brandfag,

was another guy called Lars, but he was driven out.

And so this was probably by these traitors, you know, but we don't know. And Janssen van Rensburg took over it and at the centenary celebrations, the hundred year commemoration of the great attack, the Ossawa Brandfag was formed. This was in 1938 officially, but it had existed before that for at least a decade.

And I think that there's some sort of a cult significance in the formation of that in 1938, because numerologically, I think that 38 is related to death. No, I don't think so. I don't think so.

The only cults I think that they they abided in was or like paid any mind to was perhaps the prophecies of Signe van Rensburg, who was kind of a famous guy, because actually you could see that. Let me see if I can get it. I mentioned that it was numerologically related to death because that's apparently when David Lane was born in 1938.

And that's also when this is not when the Second World War began. Officially, well, that was more officially in 1938 or 39, wasn't it? Not too sure, but I'm pretty sure I remember the 1938 also. Yeah, but yeah, so the the Ossawa Brandfag were a paramilitary.

They were a paramilitary organization. But there was also another group that Lars founded that wasn't under the control of the Ossawa Brandfag called the Storm Jars, the Storm Chasers. And they were the more radical, the more to be some people would say that you could compare the Ossawa Brandfag to the Sinn Fein movement, but a more paramilitary, a more militant version of it.

And then the the Storm Jars to the IRA. However, there was never open war, you know, mostly because of these leaders that people later on began to distrust, like I said. And so this Storm Jars movement, when Jan-Stefan Rendsburg actually encountered them for the first time was in the Transvaal.

He was from the Free State, which is another Boer area. Was that Ben Rendsburg related to the prophet, the signer? No, no, no. But obviously the thing is with South Africans, you have the founders effect, which is like the first thousand families, you know, they had to intermarry a lot.

So it's not like inbreeding, because that was against the laws of the church. And the church was like the highest thing back in those days. But very, you'll often get like many people, especially among Boer people, you'll get a lot of Van Rensburgs, you know, I have that in my ancestry too.

And so on. I'm not called that now or anything, but I have that in my ancestry and you will usually find this with Boer people. But oh yeah, here's the picture.

Here is a picture from the called the Die Dapper Boertschapper, which means the brave

messenger, which is the magazine of another National Socialist group in South Africa called the Boer Nazi, the Boer Nation, which was formed by Maritz, Marnie Maritz after the Boer Rebellion of 1914, 1915. So they were a different group, but you could see he says Musman and Musman was a friend of Sine Van Rensburg. And he was now and then releasing his visions to the public through newspapers and magazines and stuff like that.

So Van Rensburg was very popular among people. So he's the only cultist that, you know, they were or yeah. So but beyond that, they were mostly Christians and National Socialists.

Do you think that a lot of these alleged prophecies that are always occurring all over the place, that they're not just a sign up on the part of Jews to try to encourage white people to do whatever the Jews want them to do, like to hurl them into wars or whatever? Well, I don't think that I don't think the prophecies themselves, the real prophecies are any, you know, are fake. But I do think that there are cults with the Jews. And you can see this if you investigate the Pavistock Institute and branches of them, like the process church.

You could see that you have these these Jewish or at least fellow Semitic organizations that do actually try to make these apocalyptic ideas reality. You know, they try to actually make the apocalypse. And that seems to be what's going on right now with the states.

You have a lot of these Zionist evangelical Christians there, you know, thinking it's the end times and therefore, you know, we're going to fight Gog and Magog or whatever the case. So that basically, that's just a means of trying to, you know, incite violence amongst the whites to get them to attack whoever the Jews want them to attack. In this case, it's the liberals, typically the that they are trying to get them to into a civil war with in the states.

Yeah. But yeah, these but as I said, these, as we get back on to point, sorry, my friend, these these storm yards, they were a different group. Actually, the original storm yards were a different group that Janse van Rensburg did not know about, OK, until he went to Transvaal and made a division because they were most of them were members of the Ossawa Brandwacht, but they were kind of they were members of it, but they weren't subservient to it.

You understand? And they had infiltrated the police and government and stuff like that. And obviously the the the prison guards, you know, the correctional services for the escape of prisoners, which happened a lot during those times. So like the so he met them and he thought that they were pretty awesome.

And so he he made this this he made this a policy. Actually, the secretary of the the the secretary of the entire Ossawa Brandwacht organization was actually also a storm yard. And so he told the secretary that they should he told the secretary that they should

actually make storm yard divisions for every division so that all the Transvaal and the Free State and all of these people, they made their own storm yard divisions, which was more radical division within the already paramilitary commando groups who could have overthrown the country.

But of course, since Germany lost, that meant that we would be fucked, you know, so. So they could have I mean, so they made the structures, the structures everywhere except one place, and that's in the Cape. In the Cape Colony, because these Cape types, they might have been, to be fair, not all of the people who were in the Ossawa Brandwacht were national socialists.

Some of them were Republicans. And I don't mean the Republicans in the American sense, but nationalists, just normal nationalists, because, of course, if what you are fighting for is a republic, then you're then republican and nationalism is intertwined is the same thing. So, yeah, the thing is, so these Cape types, they weren't ever national socialists, and they were very moderates.

They were like conservatives, basically, because they wanted to, they wanted to ban the Cape and for the most part they did, and they considered like the storm yard divisions to be a bad thing. Some of the leaders expressed very negative opinions about it because they could, they did not have control over the storm yards. The storm yards had their own leader and their own leadership structure outside of the Ossawa Brandwacht.

So these groups were sort of like in the Turner Diaries group. Yeah, kind of like that. That's why I said it's very similar to when I read the Turner Diaries, I actually read that first before I knew all this history.

And then I read this and I'm like, wow, this reminds me so much of the fucking Turner Diaries. But, but yeah, so they weren't, they weren't liable or they weren't under the command structure of the Ossawa Brandwacht, which is good because some of these leaders were very corrupt and they were, they wanted Afrikaans people to be assassinated. And like I said, they wanted to assassinate Rabbi Leiband, but instead people from the leadership was against him.

Many Ossawa Brandwacht people and storm yards actually helped him because they liked him and, and so on. Even the, but, but yeah, the point is that these Cape people, they were always, they were always these sissies kind of, you know, we call them sissies. That's sort of like English in general, pretty much everywhere you go.

They always have that sort of limp-wristed personality where they're always trying to be fair and compromise and, you know, be impartial or whatever. Yeah. And that is true.

Yeah. Because, because they, they were actually, like I said, because they were the Cape before we came, became the, the Afrikaans for both of us, they were actually fighting for

the English, right? Against us. And these are the people that when my ancestors didn't want to be ruled, they wanted to be ruled, you know, so they were always kind of sissies.

Right. And they still... It's a lot like Canadians. They're basically, you know, have that sort of personality.

The British imperialist. Yeah. British Dominion servant.

Yeah. Yeah, no, I agree. But, and Van Rensburg did actually talk about this because, like I said, it was very disappointing to the rest of the country.

And they referred to themselves at this stage of the, the Southern Afrikaners and the Northern Afrikaners, which is the Boer and the Cape Dutch in the South, obviously. And he made a remark where he was like, yeah, it's because they never fought the English like we did and, you know, kind of humiliated them. They might have won the war, but they were very humiliated after the war because of course they had like 12 times our numbers and all this equipment and they basically only won by targeting civilians.

So they were humiliated and very demoralized after the war. So we had, the Northern Afrikaners had this pride to them, whereas the Southerners, which used to be the Cape Dutch, they did not have this. And they were more, like I said, they were more conservative than any true nationalist.

And, but the point of me saying this is that these two guys, Pierre Villabuerta and John Foster, they were actually part of the Ossawa Brandwacht in the Cape. So these, these people, you should understand that during apartheid, of course, we didn't have negative opinions. There weren't negative opinions about the National Socialists because of course, to most of the world, we were like the Nazis, the evil Nazis.

The South Africans were basically like the carryover of the National Socialists. Yeah, we were the new villains. Yeah.

The Soviet world and the Western world were against us. Yeah. They always have to have some white group to point the finger at.

Yeah. And so obviously, you know, so even with me, like I said, on multiple videos, you know, uh, you know, we always had a good opinion of the Germans, uh, the, actually the brainwashing where people start, uh, they don't, uh, you know, nobody really gives a fuck about concentration camps or shit yet. We had our own concentration camps.

So why would we care about Jews? You understand? And also the Germans are our cousins. So why would we give a fuck what they do? You know, so this was mostly the main thing. Uh, and as such, to be connected to the Ossawa Brandwag was kind of like, uh, an honorable thing, right? And as a result, these two having been former members of the Ossawa Brandwag in the Cape, you know, this, this basically conservative, not really

Nationalist or National Socialist, uh, branch of it, the only branch of it that wasn't really truly militant, you know? Uh, so they, it's kind of like, uh, stolen valor, you know, like with this American stolen valor thing where like people, uh, claim to be veterans.

That's kind of like what these guys were doing because they know this, knew that being related to these, these World War II National Socialists in South Africa was considered a good thing for the most part, you know, even though most people, like I said, they didn't know history very well because, uh, not that history particularly, and also not what happened just before the First World War, the Brut Rebellion, uh, the Meretz Rebellion, because, um, because the Bruderbund were now actively suppressing history by the stage. And so they were actively suppressing history and people couldn't learn about the, what really happened there and who was to blame and who were traitors. And so they just, they didn't know, for example, what I know that these two guys, while they were part of the Bruderbund, they were part of the, the Wusi branch.

They didn't have any militant, uh, tendency. They were basically just conservatives like their fucking ancestors who fought for the English, you know? And, uh, it's ironic because this guy, this one guy, the fourth state president, Foster, he's the guy with the first president, uh, the first picture that I sent you. Uh, he, uh, you see, uh, before, uh, before the Boetschkapper, the Dapper Boetschkapper magazine leaflet, I sent you two pictures.

The first one is Foster. The second one is Pierre W. Boetta. Now, both of them were part of this Wusi branch.

So, say P.W. Boetta, right? Yeah, P.W. Boetta. Okay. Uh, but, uh, so John Foster, he was actually, they were both part of the Bruderbund.

And John Foster was actually involved during a period where they were actually expelling nationalists out of the Bruderbund and many people were opposed to him. So this supposed national hero was never a nationalist and was all always like going to betray people. You understand? Yeah.

That's the sort of procedure in general. They infiltrate and then they, they basically corrupt the organization and neutralize it through that means. Yeah.

The problem with this is they didn't have to infiltrate because they were, both of them are Afrikaners, you know, they're just not Brut people. And... These two people, Masons too? Uh, no, they were Bruderbunders. You can't be a Mason and a Bruderbunder to be specific.

The Bruderbund and the Masons were competing against each other. Okay. And the Bruderbunds beat the Masons like very badly.

So Masonry was reduced to some little fucking petty sideshow in South Africa for the most part. It definitely seems there's this, uh, a lot of schism between the, uh, Germanic

people and then the more Mediterranean, if you want to call them Mediterranean, uh, sort of British type. And then, so the, um, the Mediterranean type in the, in the French, uh, you know, Alpine Mediterranean type in Italy and France, they have a very schismatic, uh, relationship.

That seems to embody itself in secret societies because you have like a French Masonic lodge and then you have York, right? Masonry in England. And Scottish aren't, you know, so. Yeah.

But yeah. Do you even have, uh, you even have the Yorkite in French, do you? Yeah. There just seems to be different schisms based upon that, uh, geographical and racial, uh, quality of the different types that they form a different antagonistic group.

Yeah. That, you know, like, uh, Hitler's relationship to Mussolini and so forth. There is a lot of, uh, you know, betrayal or, uh, tension there.

Yeah. Uh, but yeah, so they, they weren't Masons, they were Bruderbunders. And in South Africa, the Bruderbund was stronger than Masonry, you know, so they were the, so it's kind of like different than the other places.

So, because like I said, the Bruderbund did start out as nationalist and, you know, it just became really compromised later on. And then, so yeah, these two state presidents, you know, they were, like I said, from the beginning, they were basically conservatards, but they were, uh, and from this fake, basically a fake OB, Osservaar, Brandenburg, Oxwagen, Sentinel, I'll just say OB, you know, OB branch. And, uh, people don't know that because they didn't learn that about them.

Obviously, you're not going to learn shit about your presidents because you need to understand the Bruderbund had complete control over society, complete control. And the churches, of course, had control over them. So, but, uh, the thing is just that, uh, yeah, they were traitors and they used this, this nationalist sentiment that was, uh, attributed to the OB in that way to make people think that they were good guys and, you know, they weren't going to betray them, but they were both part of the Cape branch.

And that's the same sort of thing, even in a more overt and dumbed down form with Donald Trump and things like that, you know, that faux nationalism that white people are easily manipulated by into thinking that that's a solution to their problems. And so they have a reliance upon apparent pro-white, uh, at least subtextually pro-white figures who are just tools or, you know, if not compromised, then they're, they're totally, totally, total creations of the Jews, like a puppet or a theater, you know, this completely contrived figure that doesn't have any reality to it at all, like Donald Trump. And yet the people stupidly believe that they cling to that false hope of external authority.

And that's, that's basically the technique of the Jews is to infiltrate, co-opt, assimilate,

and then destroy and subvert for organizations and nations as a whole. So obviously then the solution can never be any sort of limp wristed form of solution. It has to go back to a more purified, racially purified and culturally distinct formation in order to not become entangled in these sort of internationalistic or schismatic splintering of a group from within through whatever sort of members, like the Oxbow sentinel and its origin was pure, but it still had the extraneous Semitic element of Christianity, which led to its fragmentation.

Yeah. So there has to be blood and soul, both purified as a formation basis for a formation of a group. Otherwise that group will just be fragmented or in whatever way.

But yeah, I agree. But yeah, these people and the first council was formed in 1918 and they were Duplessis, Combranc, Uester, Erasmus, Kloppe, Nickel, and Riehler. So all of these were Afrikaans people.

And like I said, in the beginning, it wasn't a problem. And like I said, they were chasing, but at the stage that Forster was in the ascendancy, he was actually already, they were already anti-national because they were purging nationalists from the party. And this is why I'm not a big fan of Verwoerd, because he was part of the same group.

He was anti-Semitic in his earlier days. And like most Afrikaans people, most Afrikaans people at that stage, when they went to study, they would prefer to study in Germany, because the Bruderbund had ties to the Germanen Orden to some extent, because I know that the president of the Bruderbund at the time was a friend of Rudolf Hess. They went skiing together and stuff like that.

So there was some kind of overlap. But yeah, like I said, they were traitors. And like I said, and now we can get to the modern situation, but you see that, but as we now saw the Bruderbund, they kind of betrayed people.

And this is a very unfortunate thing, but they had absolute power over society and the church kind of had absolute power over them because of Milner's dominant ideology was this racial Christianity. And when they were given a choice, they chose Christianity over race. And the thing with South Africa now is, of course, we have our institutions like our, you know, Stellenbosch, and University of Pretoria, and University of the Free State, University of North West, which used to be Potchefstroom.

And all of these universities were created to be Afrikaner universities, because the Bruderbund was now funding them. You know, this was like in the, in about the 20s or mid 20s, early 30s, when Stellenbosch was founded. What was the black population of that region at that time? Well, at the time, they weren't that much because they were about three times that, about three times the population of white people.

So that wasn't a lot. So, you know, it just skyrocketed. The more food they're given, the

more they breed.

Just like an animal, you put animals in a cage, and you give them a lot of room, and you pump food in their body, then they just fornicate endlessly. Yeah. I would not put animals in cages, no.

They end up dying of disease or degeneration through being excessively profligate. Yeah. Pretty much the way all these people are.

They're basically just like an animal in their profligacy. Yeah. It just leads to the conclusion that things will rectify themselves regardless, because once they become overly populous, they may just turn on the white population, and either try to kill them or be killed, like in Haiti, what happened there.

Or they have to rely on external sources of food and so forth, foreign aid, and even then they're liable to disease and so on. But unless they have white people serving them and propping them up, then they have no capacity to survive. And that's sort of the situation that we're in right now globally, but especially in your country, with what is it, 90 something percent black now? Yeah, it's more than that, because white people are less than five million, and you have about 60 million, probably more blacks.

But of course, you also have the mixed race people, the coloreds, they're about five and a half, six million. So we're about, together, we're about 10% of the situation. But of course, then you have like Indians, sizable population of Indians, of course, because this was an English colony, mostly in the coastal regions.

And then you have very few Chinese and stuff like that. But for the most part, there's about 48-50 million blacks. So there's a lot more of them than there are of us.

How many white people are in there at this time? Do you have an estimate? Like I said, it's less than five million white people. So yeah, of course, about 40% of them, 30% of them are English. Right.

So you're, in other words, only about three million people on Earth, or at least in that region? Yeah, in this, well, Afrikaners, yeah. I wouldn't say all of them are pure people, because most of them don't have the lineage, or didn't grow up in the culture, but Afrikaners, yeah. And that's because there was a mass influx out of the country.

There would be over like two million whites have left the country or about two million whites, maybe a little more, maybe a little less, have left for like New Zealand and Australia and England and places like that, which are safer. And also, even though I really dislike Russia, they gave some refuge to some farmers. And even in Georgia, they gave some refuge to some farmers.

And so, yeah, a large amount of people fled, fled South Africa, you know, those with the

means have already left. That's usually the way it is. Yeah.

Upper class just lives for themselves. That's the reason why the world is the way it is, because the upper class don't have sufficient regard for their own people, that they become decadent and corrupt and then self-serving. That sort of classist mentality isn't necessarily the recipe for destruction of a race, because if the race doesn't work together as a collective group, then it will cease to exist, and all the upper class will just be killed off by whatever foreign invader anyway.

And I'm sure that's happened throughout history, throughout the thousands of years of history on this earth with white people that, you know, I would say often the Jews are the ones that encourage their decadence as well, as you can see today with the promotion of this sort of classist snobbery and consumerism and sexual degeneracy and so forth. Yeah, I can see that. And I agree with you.

But yeah, with regards to these universities that were funded and created for Afrikaans people, mostly with Bruderbund money and maybe some other forces, but the thing is that these universities have since, in the last few years, Afrikaans has been banned as a medium of teaching in South Africa, which is especially bad for these institutions, which are funded by Afrikaners, you know, like Stanbos. So it's another democratization tactic on the part of the Jews. There's that quotation that says, first we destroy your culture, then we destroy you.

Yeah, because the argument of the blacks were that Afrikaans was the language of the oppressors. Now, because they could not learn, they didn't like Afrikaans, now everybody has to learn English. So it used to be you could study engineering and everything in Afrikaans, because of course Afrikaans was a completely academically developed language.

In fact, we had many world-class engineers, many of them left because the other countries were not poaching the best engineers and doctors of South Africa. That's why also the first heart transplant was from South Africa, Chris Barnard, Christian Barnard. But yeah, so these universities have since turned their back on Afrikaans people because everybody has to learn English now because the blacks, like I said, their language aren't academically developed.

No, their language is academically developed. Yeah, exactly. They're a fact of stupid, but well, they could develop their languages academically.

But the thing is, they reacted very emotionally. And so instead of developing their own language, they would rather destroy the right for someone else to practice in their language, which is ironic because the English conquered them before we did. Because while we might have beaten the Zulu before they did, we didn't rule the Zulu, we let them go on their little merry little way.

But the English fought the Zulu again and conquered them and that labor camps for them and all of this stuff. So it's kind of funny how that works out. With non-whites in general is that they just have a jealous hatred of white people.

So it doesn't really matter how nice you are toward them. They're just going to knife you in the back at some future point anyway. So there's no possibility.

What I find very annoying, I guess, and ironic is that the Jews are the ones who enslave the non-whites and then the non-whites blame white people for their own, in many cases, voluntarily selling themselves to Jews and then deriving benefits from white people and then they blame white people for that as well. Of course, that's a form of self-enrichment to try to guilt-trip white people to enrich themselves at their expense. Yeah, I agree with that.

But motivated by a jealous hatred. Yeah, they have a jealous hatred of Afrikaans people. And because of this, like I said, so these universities, not only do you have the racial laws which make it really hard for white people to get jobs, not only do you have racial quotas in sport to promote black people over better suited white people.

So it's kind of like, say you had the 15 best players, like five of them at least have to be blacks. Yeah, it's the same thing. That's what Israel Cohen said in his racial program in the 20th century, you know, we will enable the Negroes to rise to fame in such things as sports and entertainment so that they will become, you know, suitable for mating with the white women.

Yeah. That's the intention is to try to bring the non-white into like a superstar appearance so that they can shift the consciousness of whites toward them to basically blacken the consciousness of whites to make them think that that is the desirable or the appealing standard. Yeah.

But as I was saying, these universities, they turn their backs on Afrikaans people as well. So it became, you know, and when I was growing up, when I was a child, I didn't really feel there was much hatred. But then later on, I did feel a lot of hatred because now when these racial laws started, then the English people, you know, they're the most, I just really hate English people.

Yeah. I understand as a whole, they're just really cunts. You know, they were just, they were just very happy to say, haha, Afrikaans people, you're not going to get jobs.

And then it affected them too. And then they were like, oh, we're on the same team. Yeah.

Same with the blacks. The mentality of the English, as they say, the eternal Anglo is sort of a backstabbing traitor or the, you know, supercilious, very full of themselves. And yet they have no real honor or trustworthy qualities about them.

And that is definitely the mentality of people in places like most of the Commonwealth nations have that sort of British mentality. Yeah. I would say that there is honor, but it's like among individuals, you know, as a whole, they're a very Judaic society, very Judaized society.

Yeah. Empire shopkeepers. But yeah.

So as a result of this, you know, so Afrikaans people are now actually in the process of making their own universities because there is, we have some movements, you know, because like I said, this is kind of a very Afrikaans thing, because like I said, the Bruderbund did this in 1918. You know, they started doing this before, after the rebellion where we were very much, you know, discriminated against in the workplace. So it's very common for Afrikaners to use this economic warfare against their enemies.

And that's kind of what's going on now because you have Solidariteit, which means solidarity in English, which is a, you know, rich group. And then you have a lobbying group called Afri Forum, which is Afrikaaner Forum. You know, it's just Afri Forum who represent Afrikaaner interests.

And the thing is that Solidariteit, they have a lot of good stuff. They have an initiative where they get clothes, they collect clothes or clothes and blankets from people and toys and stuff and give it to like the poor people, Afrikaans people living in the squatter camps because they get basically nothing. They get nothing from the government.

So everything that they get is from donations from other Afrikaaner people, or sometimes very kind people who are very kind from other regions of the world, you know, but very rarely most other Afrikaners give them stuff. Yeah, you don't see that thing in this country, in Canada, where I am. Most people in this country couldn't care less about whites on the streets.

If you're on the streets, then they'll basically just cough in your face. They could care less about your life. Well, to be fair, that kind of happens here too.

If you're on the street and you're begging on the street, people are going to ignore you. But the thing is, we live in a capitalist system and, you know, it's already hard for people. So ideally, we would help those people, every single individual.

But if you keep giving money to people, you know, every robot has a homeless guy begging for money, you know, you're going to be out of money pretty soon. But these squatter camps, like I said, when it comes to Christmas, people, you know, give donations for that, toys and stuff. And when they have old clothes that they don't want to use anymore, they give it there, they send it there, and they send food there.

And so at least there's some degree of aid for them, you know. And also Solidariteit, recently, a few years ago, they made a campus, but this is like an artisan college called

Soltech. I can show you this, Soltech.

It means Solidariteit, but just Soltech. This is more like an artisan college. So, you know, Afrikaans people are building their own universities and their own artisan colleges and their own think tanks, their own lobbies, their own financial institutions like Solidariteit, which is also a financial institution.

And so, because we are excluded everywhere else, of course, we have to do it ourselves. And this is not uncommon in our history. Like I said, it happened before, so it's only natural we take action.

Yeah, that's definitely what more white people need to start doing globally, is to start forming all these, not just charitable organizations, but become as autonomous as possible, pooling resources together with their own people. Yeah, and even like the, you know, most of the blacks, you know, they wish they had these campuses, because they do have, what you must understand is that during apartheid, these campuses were like world-class. These universities were world-class universities.

Now, you know, the only reason they're on these university rankings is because of their history. It's not about because of what they're doing now, you know, but they were world-class universities. But yeah, most universities in the Western world now are totally corrupted, so that you can't even call it academics anymore.

It's more like academics than it is academia. Yeah, and I would, you know, I would have loved to go to Salt Lake, but of course it came a bit after that period of my life, but also like, you know, it's a bit expensive because it's private, you know, because if you're public, then you have to, and you receive funds from the government, then you have to do what the government tells you, right? So, if you want to be independent, you know, and you unfortunately have to go private, and it's unfortunately going to be a bit more expensive for the training. Is it a Christian institution too? What did you say, my friend? Is it a Christian institution also? Well, it is not Christian by, it's not forced.

You don't have to be a Christian or anything, but most people that are, most Afrikaans people are Christian, so if you're going to go there, you're probably, most of the people are probably going to be Christian, but you don't have to if you're going to go there. So, this is one initiative. The other is, of course, so like I said, like before, when we had to make our own stuff, our own banks, our own universities, our own financial institutions, we're doing this again.

So, we have, like I said, Solidarity, AfriForum, many such stuff, and right now with SolTech, you know, you have the Artisan, yeah, an Artisan School. Then there is another smaller private university that recently came out in the last few years called Academia, of Academia, let me see. So, this is Afrikaans University made by Afrikaans people once again, because, of course, people want to study in their native language, right? Yeah,

there are institutions like that set up around, I'm sure there are somewhere in North America, you know, just some out-of-the-way place.

The problem with it is, though, if you set up these institutions anywhere, even in the middle of nowhere, then they're just going to start pumping in the non-whites right away. So, how do you keep them out? How do you keep it to the slightest bit racially pure? At least in your case, you have a distinct culture there, and maybe that's a means of defending your kind against any sort of... Unfortunately, not completely. Unfortunately, not completely, because you will have Blacks who grew up Afrikaans.

So, you have, for example, many Blacks who speak Afrikaans, and they also want to learn in Afrikaans. So, they can go there, but, of course, most Blacks will be turned off by it because they hate Afrikaans people. But only these who grew up with Afrikaans, because, like I said, there were Blacks who spoke only Afrikaans, they don't speak some Black language first, and that's why during apartheid you did have Blacks fighting for the apartheid government.

So, that is unfortunate, but they are usually kind of loyal to the Afrikaans stuff. I'm not a poet, but unfortunately we are not in a position to be picky about who helps us and who does not. So, like I said, we are building, just like back then, you already have academia now, and Soltech, an artisan college and an academic college.

You can't study a lot of stuff there yet. You can study journalism, and you can study law, and you can study stuff like that, and economics, and you can also study mathematical sciences. You can't study engineering there yet, but someday, of course, you will be able to as it goes.

It's a new thing. So, this is something that is pretty cool. So, more of these private institutions will pop up all over the place more.

Like I said, with high school, that really isn't a problem, because they are talking mostly with the higher education, which is after secondary education, which is what high school is. Although you do have problems right now, you have some areas where Black children don't have schools, so they want to go to Afrikaans schools, but they can't go to the Afrikaans schools, because there either aren't places, or they can't speak Afrikaans, so they don't understand what is being taught in class. So, then the Blacks protest, and they get violent, and they want us to speak English.

But the funny thing is, these Blacks are always burning down their own schools, because they think the government is just going to build them new schools, and then they fucking die. With the Redskins in this country, in Canada, they basically just torch their own buildings that the government builds for them. Yeah, exactly.

But yeah, it really is a sad thing. But right now, overall, they're doing the correct things.

Unfortunately, the thing is that these institutions are for richer people, because these are private schools.

Usually, though, that's the way it works. Yeah, so it has to unfortunately be that way right now. Of course, if I were ever to go to university, then I couldn't afford to go to one of these places, not even Soltec, the artisan college.

For example, I did look at Academia, which is just the Afrikaans academia, obviously. When I looked at their prices, they're about 10,000 rand a year more expensive than a public university. So that's not actually a lot, but most people don't have that money.

Most people can't even go to university. So these are very rich people, and also the, yeah, like I said, it's not very class-friendly, but at least some of my people, at least the richer ones, they can study in their own language. Hopefully, this later on, it expands, and because of the membership expansion, maybe the prices will drop in time, or you never know.

It's a means of preserving culture. Yeah, I don't hold it against them, and I think at least somebody preserves it. Yeah, and from there, it could always be maybe outsourced online or something like that for a university equivalent, like a curriculum or something, or even made for free for people.

Yeah, I don't think they'll do that, though. Well, I'm just saying that things can trickle down once things are solidified. Yeah, they could, I guess.

But yeah, obviously, that's the way it works. There's still so much in the way of segregation and classism going on, and that keeps dividing white people, and in fact, creates the problems in a way, too, that the upper class just sort of hide themselves away, and yet they hypocritically pretend that they're all about equality and so forth. I can see that that would be valuable if they actually, if their hypocrisy simply served as a means of trying to pacify the non-whites or try to buffer their assault, the progressivist assault of the Jews.

But the problem with that, just like the Volkswagen Sentinel, is that it leads to there being an opportunity for non-whites and Jews to insert themselves, because if you're playing the rhetorical games of equality with these Jews and so forth, then what you're enabling, you're enabling them to basically drive the thin end of the wedge in and call out your hypocrisy and say, well, you know, if you're all about equality, how come you're living away there with all the white people and stuff like that, right? So, simply by playing that game, it leads to the inevitable insertion of non-whites and the inevitable takedown of whites, because, and that's a sort of conservative error right there, is that they think they can just segregate themselves based on money, go to a good area, you know, make some excuse to hide away in some segregated area, but it doesn't really make a difference because they're going to come to your area soon enough based upon

that discourse of egalitarianism. Yeah. And I do find this with, that kind of mentality does unfortunately exist here just like with everyone else, you know, because like I said, these schools, they're a good starting point and I'd rather have them than not have them, but of course the people who go there are more like the richer people who come from the richer families, you know.

Most people will not be able to go there because of course they will not be even be able to go to the public universities, you know. So, the only public university that still teaches in Afrikaans is the Northwest University, so give them credit to us. But of course that will change in time too.

Yeah, you can see how things are trending towards certain convergence of catastrophes or a certain point at which things are just going to blow up in conflagration, because once things hit a certain point then it becomes a Turner Diaries type of scenario as the only solution to extricate oneself from the problems. And most of the non-whites and Jews, they pretty much think that they can get away with what they're doing forever and they can just keep chiseling away at whites and taking more little bits and pieces of their power away, and then relegating whites to shadows or to the sort of lower capacities as a trade slave or whatever the case, doing all the work while they loaf around in the offices in their sort of communistic model of power. But inevitably whites are not going to tolerate that because it's just not in our nature to allow ourselves to be enslaved, especially the Germanic people and people from the continent, more so than the Anglo type.

Yeah, yeah, definitely. But as you can see, academia was also made by Solidariteit, which also made or funded by Solidariteit. So this is kind of an economic resistance to them excluding us.

But at least some people are going to be able to do that in this country. It's better than none. Yes.

I think a lot of these upper-class whites, basically they like to hide behind that Christian universalist facade. And they assume somehow that's going to be the salvation of their race when they're still subscribing to universalist ideology, which is what enables non-white invasion in the first place. So that whole conservative paradigm is basically a recipe for self-destruction.

It's like consuming poison that's been mixed with porridge. It might take less time to absorb into your body, but it's still going to be absorbed one way or the other. Yeah.

So it's not going to help at all. And like I said, the thing with Solidariteit is they're a big movement, very big movement. And they mostly represent Africana interests.

So there is this thing in South Africa where there is a bunch of independence

movements. They're not big and they're probably not going to succeed, as long as it doesn't become a banana republic, a complete banana republic. We're like 99% there.

So you have a few of these organizations and they're all very dodgy, better than not being so. It's better than no independence, but there's a lot of crypto Jews involved in this kind of stuff in South Africa. One of the photos, it seemed like the one central figure was a Jew in the academic setting there.

Yeah, it could be. It could be, you never know. If you enable Jews to insert themselves, it's inevitably going to lead to its destruction, whatever it may be, an institution, an organization.

Yeah. And also like these people, in my experience, obviously I have a lot of experience with different kinds of people here, but the richer people in South Africa, the richer Africana people, like these families that would go to these places, they're not usually that, they speak Afrikaans, they go to Afrikaans schools, they read Afrikaans books, but they don't, they're not that, for example, they don't know much about the AVFB or the Oslo Brandwag or, you know, they might know a bit about the Boer War. They don't, probably don't, most of them probably never even heard about the rebellion.

So they're very, they're distanced from their history, but they're in, they're attached to the culture, but only parts of it, for example, the modernized version of it, you know, the more, the more acceptable version of it. At least they, like I said, it's better than none of it, but they are very much divorced from, they're very much divorced from their own history. And so it's very, it's very strange how, you know, these people are unfortunately the ones who are going to, once again, inherit the power structure if there is any independence, but they are, they are generally very divorced from their own history.

And, you know, they may have gone to Afrikaans schools like I did, and, you know, grown up Afrikaans like I did, but they don't actually, they don't actually have that connection to their own history. It's very weird, you know, these people. Yeah, it seems like that's the case in Canada also, that the people in this country, they don't have very much of a sense of their history.

It's just sort of, within the contemporary, you know, last couple of decades, because that's what's presented in the media by the Jews. That's what they want people to think and what they want to insert into their minds is only an association of themselves, their identity, with the so-called democratic, globalist, you know, multicultural society. That's the whole agenda, more or less, everywhere Jews is to try to pull the wool over the eyes of white people, conceal their history, and then from there, just sort of marginalize it to the corners, and never speak about it, just let it die off, and then create all sorts of false associations between it and violence or, you know, oppression or the slavery and colonialist trope that they're always babbling on about.

Yeah, that way they can get the whites to basically acquiesce to their own destruction. Yeah, but yeah, like Solidarity, while they might be, and also another thing is that, while they may be resisting like this anti-Afrikaner thing is because, of course, they are kind of free market capitalist types, which I guess is, obviously, it's in the right direction from where we are now, where white people are excluded, you know, based on their skin. So, it's a step in the right direction.

But also, they do have a very do-it-yourself kind of mentality, for example, in some of the areas where the government doesn't deliver service to white people, mostly the richer areas, they will go and, you know, do the government's job, like trimming trees, mowing lawns, and the front of the yards, you know, on government property, which you're not liable for. But the thing is, they do have some, you know, I have no doubt that they're partially infiltrated, you know, by some Kepto Jews. And so, this is the one thing that you should always look out for, with these institutions, because, like I said, they're doing a very good thing, you know, these universities, they're from them, you know, but of course, they cater to only the richest in our society.

And most of those are probably Christians as well. Yeah, yeah, well, all of them are Christians. Unfortunately, that's the real thing.

That's the thing, in most of these countries, the Jews only support those who are Christians, because the Christians basically worship Jews and do whatever Jews tell them to do. And so, the Christians serve as like the cat's paw, upon whom blame for everything that Jews do is transferred. And then the Christians also serve as like an enabler of their own people's genocide, through non-white immigration in different countries, and through non-white empowerment and white disempowerment and white exclusion.

So, they only hire white Christians, but they'll exclude all those whites who are not Christian. Well, the thing is, while they may not say this specifically, they, you know, my experience with Afrikaans people, they, you know, they are very Christian. Therefore, they will, you know, discriminate against anyone who is not Christian.

But of course, they will discriminate against blacks most of the time too, and non-whites most of the time too, you know. So, that's at least that. But so, now the thing with, like I said, I told you about AfriForum.

They're like this civil rights organization. Let me show you AfriForum. They do some good work, you know, so that's the thing.

There's a lot of good, but the thing is, there's also a lot of, the thing is, I don't know how, I can criticize them, right? I can criticize them from the purest point of view, and then it could turn, and then you could say, well, there might be some, there is probably some, you know, subversion or some infiltration by crypto-Jews who are hiding among the

Afrikaans, yeah. But like I said, right now, they're doing good things for us. So, I can't really condemn them.

But yeah, like I said, they're not national socialists or anything. They're just Afrikaans people who want fair opportunities. But I'm not so sure the, I'm not so sure that the Afrikaans, that, I know that AfriForum sometimes talks about independence, because like I said, there are independence movements.

I'm not so sure that Solidariteit is that involved with it as they could be, but to be specific, the Solidariteit, the Solidarity movement has like a bunch of organizations under it. One of them is AfriForum, which is a civil rights movement, then they have a trades union, and you know, like, which invests in Afrikaans, you know, universities, which is very good. So, hopefully, you know, there will be smart people to weed out the, you know, the Jews, the parasites that want to subvert it at some stage.

Right now, like I said, they're doing a good job. But I'm just careful about, I'm just cautious about completely dusting them, because later on, there might be some vital decisions that are, you know, influenced by these infiltrators. So, hopefully, they can, they can weed this out.

But of course, I'm not a part of this movement. This is more, like I said, this is more of an upper class thing. You know, they have more of a, and that's not to say there aren't poor people, and that they don't have poor people, which isn't true.

But like I said, most of the people who benefit from this, they have help in the hunt, which is helping hand, the helping hand, which is where you're giving clothes and food and money for the poor, poor Afrikaans people, that is, only poor Afrikaans people. And that is for, yeah, so that's good. You know, but like, like we said already, with these private institutions, most of it is for the richer, the richer ones, you know, and among these will be more crypto Jews, you know.

So that's the thing. So I'm glad it's working. But of course, I don't trust anything completely.

Yeah, it's a question as to why the Jews are there helping in the first place. Maybe they're just having pressure put on them by the Christians, because the Christians realize that, you know, obviously, things are going bad, and that, you know, it might not be very good for their interests. And or maybe they, some of them have actual real regard for white people, implicitly.

And so the Jews are being maybe dragged along, and they're just sort of monitoring it, you know, trying to make sure that they can steer it in whatever direction serves their agenda. Definitely difficult to understand. But there's always that sort of schizophrenic relationship between Christians and then the Jews.

Yeah. At least with AfriForum, it doesn't seem to be that common, you know, for them to have Jews in it or anything. Like I said, because I'm not aware of it.

I'm aware of Hein Marx being a Jew from the ULA, which is an independence movement, which has, it has Burr independence and Cape Dutch, I mean, Cape independence, which is for colours under its umbrella. It's like an, ULA is like an umbrella for these independence groups. And like I said, even like the mixed race people want to separate from the blacks.

They don't not even want to be with the blacks. This goes to show that there really is a hierarchy in life, and there's no way that any abstract concepts will ever transcend that or ever rectify that. There's no possibility of ever working out with any sort of mongrelization program, because that would just lead to the destruction of civilization.

Yeah. So I'm pretty sure that the Jews are actually intending to genocide the blacks and the Mexicans. And I draw that from two sources that were financed or directly from the mouths of Jews.

In the case of the blacks, it said in Harold Rosenthal's *The Hidden Tyranny*, that we'll probably kill the Negroes when we're done with them. That was that guy who was a senatorial aide to Jacob Javits, the guy who helped to create the immigration legislation in the states. And then the other quotation is from Blavatsky, who was funded by the Rothschild bankers.

And she said that the extinction of the redskins is a karmic necessity. So in my opinion, just given what they're angling for, especially in the states with the coming race war there, they're probably just going to use the non-whites, the blacks and the redskins to try to destroy as much as they possibly can, and then just destroy them afterwards with some bioweapons or something. So, no, there's not going to be any mongrelization with the blacks to any great extent.

Probably most of them will just be done away with. That's my analysis of the situation based on those quotations. And of course, the Talmud and the Jews' views of blacks as the Akram or Ham who was born for slavery.

Yes. But the thing is, they're doing a good job for Afrikaans people in this country. So I do kind of support them.

I'm just cautious of how it will turn out when big decisions are made regarding independence. But I do know that the independence movements here, for example, ULA. And there's also that image from Richard Kudnova von Kalergi's book, *The Kalergi Plan*, where it shows South Africa being part of England.

I think I'd shown a photo before. Yeah, I think so. This is Hein Marx with his colored friends.

It's the United Liberty Alliance is what it's called now. Hein Marx is an Afrikaan Kepto Jew. So he's a Kepto group for the different independence movements in the country.

And they're very sketchy. And the thing is, I think that one thing that I think is going to happen if the independence of Afrikaans is allowed, they're obviously going to have Jews in it. And this ULA is a bad thing for me, because even though obviously the colored people, they actually speak, mostly they're culturally very alike to Afrikaans people, because they speak Afrikaans as their primary language.

They play rugby, they play cricket. Their culture is a lot like ours. So the thing with this is, obviously, ideally, it would be an ethno state if there is some independence.

That's probably the whole thing. They're trying to use culture as a substitute for race. Yeah, exactly.

But also, actually, that already happens. But, you know, interestingly enough, when the debate was going on about banning Afrikaans, for example, in the University of Pretoria, but this is all over the place that it happened. But let's take University of Pretoria, for example, because it's the capital city.

At University of Pretoria, where it was obviously traditionally an Afrikaans university, the only people protesting against it were white Afrikaans speaking people against the ban of Afrikaans. And then the blacks were for it, and the colored people, they did nothing. So they're always like, we're Afrikaans too, but they don't ever do anything for it.

But also, that's just an interesting side point. Now, the thing is, I have a fear that they're going to make it like not a, because they've hijacked the independence talk, for the most part, the ULA. So the thing is, if the UN, I know that, for example, there is a Masonic Afrikaner group called the Furkaners in South Africa.

They're not Mason, so to say, but they're very Masonic in nature. And now what they're going to, I know that they have representation in Belgium. So they're involved with the Belgian government, or to some extent with the EU.

So I don't know to what extent or what's going on there, but I know they have representation there. And they have, so they have their tentacles spread across everywhere. So it makes sense it's led by a Masonic group.

But the biggest problem that I see is that if we do get independence, then it's going to be under Jewish dominion. The Jews are going to have their way, in a sense, under the guise of them being Christian Afrikaners. And maybe even it's not, it's probably not because of the way that this umbrella movement, maybe it'll be like a multicultural independence.

Then we might as well stay in South Africa. Then it's just a waste of time. The Balkanized

nations as a means of destroying them from within by weakening their power.

Because if they had, at a certain point in time, if a nation, a white nation has a certain power block, then they deliberately create divisions within that nation. And then they create all these moral issues, quote unquote. And then from there, that justifies them in creating splinters, which in turn breaks apart the previous power block of whites and then enables the Jews to then put it all under their umbrella as their power block.

So it's the assimilation protocol there. Yeah. But yeah, it's just very sketchy to me, the independence movement.

And maybe it's best to stay away from it for now, because like I said, it's completely Judaized, you know, with Hindmarks. There might be good intent. Most of the people are probably good intention, probably.

But the problem is under Jewish auspices. Hindmarks is a Kepto Jew. So the thing is, I'm very skeptical about this independence movement.

And unfortunately, because they're like the voice for, like I said, they represent the mixed race people and the white people and their various independence movements. And if the EU is going to back someone, who do you think they're going to back? Yeah, they're going to back these people, the ULA, right? So it is kind of a sad thing, really. And here he has, and look at this, look at this, look at this flag.

It's like, it's kind of like an American fucking flag, these. What the fuck? You know, if you look at that, it's kind of like an American flag, if you look at the flag. Right.

Oh, red, white and blue. So what is red, white and blue connote? That's sort of like. Well, that's more like the Dutch Republic flag, but then they have these stars, you know, these stars, they have what, eight stars? That's something to do with Venus, probably.

Yeah, that's not necessarily a bad thing, but I mean, like the star, I don't, I mean, why not? If you're representing Bur people, then why that flag, if you take away the star, the blue part with the stars on the side and you put green in, that would be the Vierkleur, the Bur, the Transvaal Republic or Zuider Afrikaans Republic flag. You know, so this is clearly not, you know, it's maybe like a way to, what is it again? What is it called? The revelation of the method? Maybe it's kind of like that in the sense that they're showing that it's not a true Bur thing. Well, yeah, yeah, that's what Jews usually do.

They'll take something and they'll distort it into a perverted image as a means of putting their kosher, you know, supremacist seal on top of things. You know, here's what you did, but now here's what we're going to do because we're better. That's the sort of Jewish mentality that they have.

Yeah. So, yeah, it's very problematic for me because, like I said, I can only see the Jews

promoting them and not like ethnostate, you know, so that's the thing. It's just going to be the same thing all over again.

Right. That's why all this is just meaningless. You may as well just subscribe to your Marxist ideology if that's the case, because that's what inevitably leads to this sort of conservative civic nationalist or, you know, limp-wristed, not even really white, but just a pretense of or a simulacrum of white identity that they put forward.

That's basically just cheese in a mousetrap for white people, that sort of civic nationalist, implicit whiteness type stuff. It doesn't really work because you'll still be attacked by the non-whites for being white anyway, no matter where you go, what you do. Insofar as there's a group of white people living in a certain area and doing certain things that non-whites can't insert themselves into, then you're necessarily going to be framed as a white supremacist no matter what.

Yeah. And in a way that's true, because that is white supremacy, because you're wishing to be segregated, because you look upon yourself, you know, you prefer your own kind, which implies that, at least in your understanding, you are supreme in terms of value. So, you may as well just be not even bother trying to play the game with these types.

Yeah. At most, it's just time and it worsens the situation. But yeah, here's a question from their site.

They say the ULIE prides itself in being libertarian. You understand? Yeah. So, here it says, libertarians strongly value individual freedom and see this as a justifying storm protection for individual freedom.

Does libertarians insist that justice poses stringent limits on coercion? As example, the people who left Europe due to religious persecution to settle in Southern Africa, only to eventually form the Afrikaner or Boer nation. The Hutterites was their act of total freedom and the absence of persecution was the core of libertarianism. Right.

They're trying to do that in Sayap here, too. Yeah. In Canada, one of the alleged nationalists is flying under a libertarian flag.

He's trying to claim that national socialism is somehow compatible with libertarianism in some way or something like that. Yeah. So, like I said, I've looked into this.

I looked into this when I got wind of it, which was years ago. And the kind of connections they had just convinced me completely that they were full of shit. And, you know, as you can see there, well, like I said, the libertarian might be a little bit better than living under the ANC, but it's eventually going to unravel into the same thing over again.

Because from what I understand, there's not going to be a racial basis to it. No. Because right now they pretend that there is going to be a racial libertarianism.

Right. However, if that is the case, if that is the case, then why are they working with these colors? Because neither of these groups are going to succeed on their own. So they're probably going to make a white and colored state, you know, so white and mixed race state.

So it's the same fucking thing all over again. And once people start saying, oh, well, anything racist or anything against Jews, they're going to fucking kick them out. It's the same stuff all over again.

That they can justify getting rid of all their opposition by pretending to create the solution. And then once they get enough gullible whites on their side, then they can do that. Yeah.

Like I said in a previous installment, you have the Burstart. You know, they're a different group and they've been existing for a long time. They want the Bur Republic, not an Africana Republic.

And let me show you. Because even the name Africana, isn't that mainly just a linguistic term? Yeah, it is. Unfortunately, now it is more of a cultural term as well and a general umbrella for Africana speaking peoples and white people in general.

Although in more liberal circles, they consider niggers and blacks and colors to be, colors being the mixed race once again, they consider them to be Africaners as well. So like I said, unfortunately, you can't divide the white Africaners into Cape Dutch and Bur in the way that you used to be able to, because it's now a complete amalgamation. And that's why I warn against these things, because this is what has destroyed my people and our entire history and our entire destiny was this fake identity.

Just fake Christian identity and now it's just fake libertarian identity or whatever other ideology. It's all ideology and magical culture, but nothing rooted in anything organic or real. Well, the thing is, the Bur people are real and the Cape Dutch people are real.

And the Africaner, like we could have come together as a folk, because we do have similar cultural underpinnings. We do have, of course, the Cape Dutch were people who did not go on the track. So we had, we were genetically relatives, but ideologically much different.

We were very militant people, very independent people, and they were very submissive people. So the thing is that these people, when the Bruderbund started pushing this Africaner thing that, so like I explained, the Mulder invented this term and as a result, yeah, Lord Mulder, he didn't invent the term, but he's the one that started applying it to all, to Bur people and Cape Dutch. And so, and this was promoted by them to weaken the Bur people, my ancestors, because, you know, now they would be mixing with the Cape Dutch people who are more docile and accepting of English rule.

And so now the thing is just, it could have been, it could have been made into a real folk or at least partially real. The problem is that when the Bruderbund took this over, like I said, they used it to their advantage to overthrow the English rule in South Africa. The problem is that when you, when they were forming this identity, it wasn't formed based on history.

They denied this Bur thing and the Cape Dutch. For example, you wouldn't learn that, you know, the people, 23,000 of them fought against the 40,000 of us, you know, for the English. You wouldn't learn that kind of stuff that we were actually, you wouldn't learn that, you know, people, Paul Keer, you'd learn about Paul Keer, the president of the Zuider Afrikaans Republiek, but you wouldn't learn, for example, that these, these Cape Dutch were actually frowned upon and banned.

If they were skilled professionals, they were banned from the Zuider Afrikaans Republiek, the Transvaal Republic, because they were considered different people and he didn't want them to take his people's jobs, right? Because we were different people. And so this was, this unity was promoted, this new identity was promoted by false means. So like false history.

So anyone who could see, you would go back into history and look at it, would see that, wow, they really took like the worst way to try and unify us, to kind of, and to do that, they had to deny Boer people their heritage, you know, and stuff like that. And I sent you a picture of Van Tonder, Robert Van Tonder, he's from the Boer start. Now they've been, you can see here, here's a nice emblem of theirs where they have, they have the Boer flag, the Transvaal flag, in the middle with a barbed wire, and around it you have a communist symbol in a blue Star of David, you know, and they have the new South African flag.

And you have the Boer Afrikaner Volksrat, which is also a compromised organization. And, you know, I don't agree with all of their stuff. For example, I'm not against Urania, they're against Urania.

They're against FIA F+, which is Volksfront Plus, which means Volksfront Plus, which is a party which was created by the guy who fucked over Treblanche, if you remember our talk, Constant van Heunen, and the ANC and the UN. So they're against this kind of stuff. And ideally, these kinds of people, you know, the Boer start kind of people, they would inherit, they would be the ones that, you know, would be supported by the EU.

But of course, they have to create control opposition, right? So that's why you have the ULA. And of course, many people just don't think that way. They don't see that, of course, well, these people are famous, and they're rich.

And, you know, they are bigger than the Boer start. So, you know, we must support them. They don't understand that fucking these people from the ULA, for example, and

Heinemarck's movement in general, they might say they're Afrikaner, they're, you know, they're Afrikaner in the sense that there is an Afrikaans language, and also Christianity, they're not in the folk sense, Afrikaners, and they're not interested in building or in shaping any kind of independence based on like the folk, the race, the culture, the language, you know, the history, they're not interested in that.

They might doubt it, you know, sometimes, but there's no, like I said, libertarian. My ancestors were never libertarian. You know, that's a very, very American word.

Yeah, it's pretty funny. If you were to ever go back in history and present these sorts of ideas to the people there and say, oh, we're the same as this nigger because we're libertarians, then they would just be laughed at, anyone who would make such a stupid claim. I think still, you know, most white people are not really as stupid as that, that they actually believe that sort of thing.

They're just, you know, they feel the pressure put on them to have to agree to that, and if they don't, then they'll basically be, you know, ostracized and condemned. Either that or else, they're like most of the upper class, they're actively involved in genociding their own race. Yeah, and also, you have a lot of communist Afrikaners these days, but like I said, this is mostly from the Yeris Traitors of the Folk.

In Afrikaans, they're called the Volksverreikers, which means the Folk Traitors, directly translated. And they're from the University of Stellenbosch, you know, formerly Afrikaans University, formerly Nationalist University, where many nationalist figures went, you know, and like I said, one of these institutions that turned their back, here's like a picture of them, saying, oh yeah, AfriForum doesn't speak for us. So I'm not against AfriForum and that, I'm just, I just hope they don't make any alliances with the ULA, you know, because they're essentially, like I said, they're a bunch of fucking commies and Jews and like I already mentioned, my fears, you know, about them.

Right, so that's the problem with the class, people like that, who just want to have their leisure life. I want to get a sense of importance by going along with this agenda, the globalist agenda, because they understand that that's a necessary condition of elevating themselves in society, and that if they don't do that, they won't be able to have, you know, jobs working in some government office or in some institution where they can have control over other people's lives. Basically political whores.

Yeah, and these are, like I said, they are mostly rich people these times, you know, because of course they can afford to go to universities to be brainwashed in the first place, which most people can't. And most of those universities, they serve as Trojan horses in communities too, when you set one of those up, it becomes like a brainwashing Marxist indoctrination institute. Yeah, that's a danger of those sorts of institutions.

So even though they might be beneficial in some ways, they always come with the

kosher strings attached to them. Yeah, also like the thing is, these kinds of people will of course be, if the ULA gets their way, of course you will have these kinds of people in them, you know, you'll kind of be just like the US, you know, with only white and colored people, and they'll be debating their democratic and republican bullshit, you know. So that's, yeah, it's really, it's really disappointing, but that seems to be, like I said, I don't see them supporting the Burstad, you know, they're too, they're too true to what really has to happen, and they're too anti-Jewish and pro-Burr.

Whereas the ULA and Heinz Marx, you know, they're a bunch of, you know, Jewish plants among Afrikaners, and like I said, they already have connections, and it's a problem, you know. That's, if there is independence in South Africa, it's going to be under, you know, Jewish rule, unfortunately. Yeah, so you think that they're going to be likely to achieve success with their plans? I think that there is actually a chance for that, though, because the way that I see it, the Blacks are so, so, you know, the Jews want to kind of provide themselves like a good living and live above, you know, other people, but even in South Africa, you know, less and less people have money to be rich, and, you know, so the upper class is not only the middle class that's dying, it's also the upper class.

So, of course, the Black rule, at some stage, it was good for them. Now, I think, and you see this with all these kosher nationalist groups in Europe and the US, and I think they want to reinstate, for the most part, they want to, at least some faction of them, want to rule over white people again, you know, and not have, you know, this kind of deterioration, but it's obviously going to result in the same thing, because they have to cover their backs and cover, and call it libertarianism, where you can't criticize Jews, you know, because that's just ridiculous conspiracy theories, but it's just going to result in the same bullshit over and over again. But yeah, I do think that, I do think that actually Jews are backing our independence, and because they want to rule over us, you know, they want to have, and they know that in the beginning it might be a little hard, but then eventually they'll be able to just rule over us again, you know, because ruling over the blacks aren't as beneficial to them, because they just burn and destroy everything and are unpredictable.

It could also be the case that they're trying to create the facade of nationalism amongst Jews, and associate themselves with nationalism in that kosher sense, so that they can use the whites to attack the blacks in a race war, and then just do away, like I said, referencing the Jewish quotations, that, you know, they're just going to eliminate them when they're done with them, and they're just using them as a means, as a destructive mechanism to destroy a previous culture of whites, and then they can install their little colored regime like South America. Yeah, well, that could also be, you know, you know, they do have these kinds of movements in South Africa, which are Jewish people at the head, or not Jewish people, but at least traitors who used to work for the government. I talked about the Muro Legion before, which is this group, this supposedly militant group, but it's an Anipat group, and the leaders are former government employees who used to

work for the police, you know, so yeah, and they wanted to incite a race war in Sienakal, and that incident in Sienakal, but yeah, nobody took their bait, so most people, at least, at least people didn't take their bait, so you know, there's some hope, but yeah, like I said, I don't know about the independence movement, I have very little hope for it right now, because of the, maybe even if, for example, whites can exist here, and you know, keep building up stuff like Solidarity is doing with these universities, and having an economic fight back, and if the blacks can leave us for the next 15 to 20 years, while the EU collapses, and people leave the EU, well, that could be beneficial, because the thing is, I think it's the EU as a whole, the structure, you know, these bureaucrats in the EU that will, if there is a policy regarding South Africa, of course, it's going to have to come from there, and they're going to support the ULA, but if nationalism is on the rise in Europe, and you have at least people who are interested, I know that in the Netherlands, there are groups that, obviously, in the Netherlands and Flanders, there's a lot groups that are very sentimental, and are very concerned about us, and stuff like that, and these, actually, in the Netherlands, like I said, in Flanders, you have about 42% of the population are voting, are nationalists in Flanders, and they're voting for independence, you know, so it's, they're the most truly nationalist society in Europe, and, you know, in the Netherlands, one of the biggest parties, a mainstream party, recently called out Nuremberg laws, and, you know, wants to give Afrikaans people refuge, and stuff like that, if these parties can be, if the group in Flanders, and the group in the Netherlands, like, if they rise, if they become more popular, and more powerful, let's hope that happens, because, like I said, if we can hang in, you know, for 15, 20 years, without any incident here, the biggest problem is the blacks are just so fucking incompetent in ruining the economy, like, like I said, we currently have load shedding, so it's like blackouts, because they can't manage it, they just destroy stuff, so while I say that, while I say 15, 20 years, and the next 10 years, I don't know if there's going to be fucking electricity, you know, yeah, that's the thing, so this is very optimistic, but to me, this is the best case scenario, if we can hold on for that period, and I know that, for example, Denmark, and the Netherlands are talking about very, they very frequently talk about leaving the EU, and if they can leave the EU, then if we could secure aid from them in the independence movement, and direct it to the, kind of like the Bureaustat people, you know, and not these Jewish funds, like the ULA, and stuff like that, if they can, if they can, like I said, if that is the case, that would be ideal, whereas if it happens sooner, while these places, these countries are part of the EU, then we're going to be fucked, because we're just going to be under Jewish rule again, Kepto-Jewish rule, so yeah, best case scenario, those countries, Netherlands, Denmark leave, South Africa, leave the EU, Flanders becomes independent, joins either as an independent nation, or join the Netherlands, and they support the right group, the right groups in South Africa for independence, and not the, not this ULA Jewish kind of front groups, which, of which there are many, you know, so that's the, that's the best hope for people, for real independence in South Africa, but of course, if you want to be a Christian sheep, or Christian bovine cattle, you know, then I suppose they don't care, you know,

independence under any means, even if it's under Jewish rule.

Right, yeah, that sort of mentality of a Christian is subordination. Yeah, and unfortunately, you know, you will never be able to divorce Christianity from people, that is just, it's just really sad. Like I said, many years I was trying to do that, you know, I wanted to join the RVAB and stuff like that when I was younger, but the thing is that they wouldn't accept me because I'm not Christian, and anyone, I lost a lot of friends because I'm not Christian, and stuff like that.

Yeah, it's the way it is more or less in all white societies, is either you're a Christian, or else you're a liberal, and there really aren't, or I guess libertarianism, which is just right-wing liberalism, you don't really have any choices beyond that, but in either case, you're forced to be an egalitarian, otherwise you don't have means to function in society, unless you're more further down the road, and the place is more like in a Germany or something, where they actually have some degree of racial consciousness, and you know, there are groups and organizations that exist there that you can actually participate in, but in society there really is no alternative, either you're Christian or you're liberal. Yeah, do you have any other questions, Marfand? A question would be about the timeline, in terms of how much time there remains, whether that will even be possible 15 to 20 years, or if there's not instead, you know, much less time. My thought is that... Well, there's probably much less, yeah.

That's my thought, just given the rapidity of changes that have occurred in the last decades, or even the last several last months, obviously things are escalating to such an extent that you don't really have any choice, because once they start trying to forcibly vaccinate people, you know, are other people going to tolerate being subjected to vaccinations, or all of them? No, they're not going to force vaccinations, yeah. But I mean, in general, in all the white countries, and once that happens, once there's pushback, and once there's enough chaos going on, would that not just lead to a chain of dominoes being knocked over? Like, if in the States there's race riots on the part of Negroes and Mestizos, once that occurs, then will that not lead to the chain of dominoes of economic hardship all over the world? And then from there, that will just spiral into revolutions and wars between nations. That's my anticipation of what will occur.

Yeah. In South Africa specifically, I don't know how long it's going to last, you know, because the biggest problem is, of course, the blacks can't manage the economy. Of course, we're excluded from the economy, but that has been the case for, well, this is 2021, the race laws were about 2008, so it's been like 13 years, people are used to it by now.

The biggest problem is that they can't keep the lights on, the electricity on, and of course, because they're communists, this is what people don't understand, they're black communists, they might be a part of a democratic society, but they're communists, and

they were always communists, and because of this, for example, I have load shedding now, right? We have had load shedding since last Thursday, and when it first happened around, I don't remember when it happened, but when it first, it was about 2000 and between 2010, 2013, when it happened the first time, but when that happened, it was constant load shedding for like over a year, where every day was rotational blackouts for over a year, and the thing is, now it's not as frequent, but now it's been going on for quite a few days now, which isn't a big problem, but it's just that they see that there's no blacks, they see that there's not enough electricity, right? Well, part of the problem is, of course, during apartheid, they were making promises to blacks of giving them free electricity and water, this is not sustainable, and in recent years, they've been talking about this, asking the people to please pay their bills, but the blacks don't give a fuck, like the people in the townships, they don't give a fuck, and if, for example, ESCOM, which is like the power utility, like the electricity provider in South Africa, when they go to cut off illegal connections to the power grid, then the blacks just intimidate them, and either they cut it and they put it back on, or the blacks just intimidate them and they run away, because you can't kill black people, that's racist. So, that's how these blacks are, and like I said, they can't manage it, they see that we have these energy problems, but they won't build new stuff, or they won't, it's actually very easy to solve, even with all of these freeloaders, and the thing is that electricity is very expensive compared to, it's not compared to international prices, but of course, I think the prices of electricity have gone up about, since the end of apartheid, it's gone up, I think it is 450% or 500%, so it's very expensive compared to what it used to be like, because like I said, we have to pay not only for ourselves, we have to pay for blacks and people who are off the grid, so have green energy, they're going to, there's actually a tax being talked about right now, where these people are going to be taxed to pay ESCOM, even though they're not using electricity from ESCOM, you understand, that's pretty much what communism is, it's just theft. Yeah, and like I said, that's the biggest problem, because while we can create these structures, the problem is that these structures only facilitate the religious in society, even if that's Afrikaners, that's a good thing, but of course, a lot of people are going to get more and more poor, there's going to be more homeless Afrikaner people, and then the other thing is, we can't be sure that, even if you build a business, how are you going to have electricity, generators are expensive, and having fuel for the generators is expensive, so it's their incompetence, it's not their direct influence, which is as destructive as their as their incompetence, and that's how funny it is, even though they hate us, you know, the thing that harms us the most is their incompetence.

Right, yeah, yes, obviously, with Jews you lose, and with non-whites you lose, so people will just have to learn the hard way, eventually, I predict more or less along the Turner Diaries, that something like that will happen, that there's no possibility of waking up most white people, because the ones that are too comfy cozy, they don't really care, they'll just go along with whatever limp-wristed conservative policies or libertarian policies are put before them to try to pacify them ideologically, make them feel

comfortable, and then from there, you know, more and more white people become more and more poor and desperate and so forth, so inevitably, the only thing that can be done is just to form basically like ox wagon sentinel type organizations without any Christian flavoring, or if it's going to be a Christian presence, then it would be only something along the lines of a positive Christianity, not something overly, you know, dogmatic, just some very nebulous generality, just like a veneer of Christianity to hook Christians in or to try to neutralize their opposition, depending on the demographic and where you are in the world and how many Christians there are. I just think with regards to Christianity, you know, I don't think you could ever win with them, it's not worth aligning with them anyway, it's just going to be a new Christian inquisition at the end of it. If you can use them, you can have them as cannon fodder, sure.

Right, yeah, basically, pretty much does lead that way, leads to a sort of dogmatic sectarianism, where if you don't agree with every jot and tittle of their interpretation of whatever they call Christianity, then you're persecuted and harassed, and that's pretty much what the whole value system of that is, is moralizing fetishism, obsession with moralizing. Yeah. Another thing is, do you have more questions, my friend? I can't really think of anything, but pretty much that's all we can do now is just prepare and try to form organizations and groups of our own.

Yeah, yeah, exactly. And not get infiltrated. Right, which is very difficult.

Yeah. And to try to do that requires some degree of funding or money, and how is that going to be achieved? Well, you could do a lot of solidarity, create your own trade unions and stuff like that. Also, you could also create a credit union.

Do you know what I mean? Yeah, you could create your own credit unions. Once again, that presupposes you have an infrastructure or that there are groups of people that you can affiliate with who are actually on your side. Yeah, yeah, fair point.

In places like where you are, the conditions are more extreme, so people recognize the danger more, whereas in countries where... Yeah, you can afford to be ignorant there. Yeah, or where there's less non-whites in the country, then the people are more passive and willing to just go along with whatever enables them to have their comfortable life. Yeah, yeah, I understand that.

That's mostly what's going on in Europe and the richer areas. Yeah, it's either richer areas or areas in the countryside where people just hide away from the multicultural problem, and then the political whores in the local regions will just bring in the non-whites anyway. Yeah, because they need voters.

Or just because it enables them to get some sort of government grant for whatever institution they want to set up, like a university or whatever, along with that. And then that serves as an ideological Trojan horse. They can bring in a bunch of international

students, and then the international students will just stay in their community, and then they'll just basically build power and enclaves, and then they'll bring in their family relations, and then pretty soon, you know, the thin end of the wedge has been driven in.

It's either that or it's some sort of international business or multi-national business that comes in there, you know, like a gross restore chain or something that hires non-white workers or some sort of food processing plant or manufacturing facility. Then they hire the non-whites, and then the non-whites, you know, they encourage them with drugs. The Jews will give them, you know, drugs and whatever, and then they'll start the drug trade, and then that'll further erode society from within, justify building up a police state, and so on.

So these plans are always being orchestrated, these Trojan horses. So the only solution really is just to try to, you know, basically build power that way. I always try to recommend to people to create private security companies, and then you can use that as a means of giving people jobs and then building power of a more effective nature.

Yeah, that makes sense. But also, like I said, it's important to have financial, have your own, you know, you need businesses. So that's kind of like why the Bruderbund was a good idea, you know, if you could have a good core ideology and not a Christian one, which is it's an ideal structure.

It beat the masons here, you know, it could beat them anywhere over there. So the thing is just, you need these kind of businesses. If you want advocates, you know, strong advocates, men, you know, you need to give them the economic choice, you know, because right now in a council, in a society where people are just cancelled, you know, with doxing, how they're cancelled, they lose their jobs, they lose their families, their houses.

You know, if you give, if you create like a secure environment for those people, then you will have more advocates, you know, so you can have like, if you can be quiet about it, about who you are, about what you believe, and you have a business, and you create like a chain of businesses, and they work this way, you know, and most of your, and you, you know, you, you are secretly on our side, you know, everybody shouldn't be vocal about it, because, like I said, people, you need like different, there's like different needs for an organization, and these people, we need these kinds of people to give people jobs and secure income, right, in case they get, get. Forming holdings companies and stuff like that, to pool resources and have mutual investments. Well, that's what a credit union is for.

It's, you use it for banking, but you can also use it for investment, like, for example, Solidarity, like I said, both to Afrikaans universities, maybe you know, build in universities with their own rules, you know, like, there you go, you know, you just shouldn't accept any money from a government, because that means that,

unfortunately, it's going to be more expensive, but it means that at the end of the day, the government will not be able to tell you what to do. Right. Yeah, you want to be as completely detached as possible from the system, using, I don't know if cryptocurrencies are really trustworthy entirely, because they can just be, maybe if the cryptocurrency is just used amongst your own group, but then that would have to be a very large group for that to be actually useful.

Whatever sort of means of decentralizing yourself. Yeah. I'm not, I don't, I don't really trust in cryptocurrency either.

But, you know, it's not really my expertise, not really my field. I did know, back in the day, I did, you know, you know, dabble in it. I made some money off cryptocurrency, because, you know, you could mine with your PC.

Back then, it could, with, obviously, with crypto back then, you could mine with your PC, with your graphics card, or your CPU. And so you could actually make money with just your computer. But of course, the more was mined, the less there was to mine, and the more effort you'd need to mine, and, you know, so it became, you needed these dedicated machines.

So that's, that's basically the, you know, all I know about cryptocurrency. I'm not sure about the algorithms. I don't trust anything that is not something that can be tangible in terms of commodities, in terms of investing and things of that sort, because they can just create an artificial crisis, the Jews and their cabal, and then they'll just crash whatever sort of infrastructure that exists in some, you know, virtual reality world.

They can just pull the rug out from under you at the slightest provocation, whatever justification they want to create, like the coronavirus. But if you're holding on to actual tangible goods, such as, like gemstones, collectibles, or precious metals, or industrial metals, or farmland, or, you know, you have to have something like that to serve as a basis for real, real wealth. Because wealth doesn't exist in a void, like in a crypto virtual reality, it exists in actually something that's a commodity that people need.

And if you don't have that, you don't have anything really. It's just basically an illusion. Of course, you can you can try to profit on that illusion, and then convert the money into tangible goods.

But again, it's only going to be so reliable. It's not as reliable as guns and land, which is obviously why the Jews want to take the peasants from the soil, as the Protocols of the Elders of Zion says. You know, we want to take the peasants from the soil, take all the land, which they've largely already done with their, you know, forcing people to pay property taxes, and using Monsanto and various other of these megacorps to buy up all the farmland, or force all the independent farmers to use their seed, which basically makes them serfs of the megacorps that are controlled by Jews.

Yeah. So, yeah, you need these kind of economic aspects to any movement. And just the thing is, if you don't have that, then you're always, that's what's happening everywhere else, you know.

Smart people can see it and they know it, you know, that these people, as soon as these people get doxxed, you know, many, it's not only them that gets destroyed, but the movements in general, because people are like, oh, I'm going to lose my job, which is, you know, people need to eat, families need to eat, you know, they can't, they don't live on ideals. They need food too. So, you need to, yeah, so you really need like smart people who have businesses, who have money, who are on our side, who keep quiet, but slowly start to affiliate with others and federate with other such businesses and provide a safety, like a safety net for these people, like stable jobs in case they get either way, regardless of public pressure, you know, who, and ideally these people would be involved with communities, very involved with their local communities, because the biggest problem is these international, these big, big corporations, they have no loyalty to anyone, right, but a smaller business might cater more to the interests or the desires or needs of a community and therefore they will, you know, once it comes to light that these people are, you know, supporting people who are not very liked, like National Socialists, so let's say you have a National Socialist movement, and it comes to light that your community store is like, you know, giving jobs to these people.

Most people, if that store or that shop, whatever it is, or that organization serves the community well, they won't give a fuck, you know, they'll just, yeah, but if you're like a witch hunt, the nature of the witch hunts, yeah, and these internationalists, these big conglomerates, in these multinational conglomerates, they're just very unnatural, and the thing is that they don't have this community-based relation, so once, of course, the problem with them is once one group starts petitioning them, oh, well, you give preference to this group, they'll just capitulate, so you need to really keep it, you need these institutions, but you need to oppose really these multinational institutions or bigger than community-based, of course, you're going to be in a federation of sorts with other businesses, that's fine, but you're never going to be, I don't think any of these multinational corporations are really necessary or beneficial to anyone except Jews. Right, yeah, you can see how, at least in North America, from my perspective, most of the businesses are all run by Jews, all these chain stores and multinational corporations, the franchises, they're run by the whole Jewish family, for the most part, and then they pool their resources together and mutually invest, and white people need to do the same thing to whatever extent they're capable of that, because obviously that's a source of powers, like the name of that organization, Solidarity, if you don't have any solidarity in that sense, if you're living a libertarian life, then you're just, you know, just like the whites now, and in the westernized world, you're a possessive individualist, and you don't have any affiliation with any of your own people, and you don't, you're not building power, you're just atrophying, you know, you're just living for yourself, and maybe your

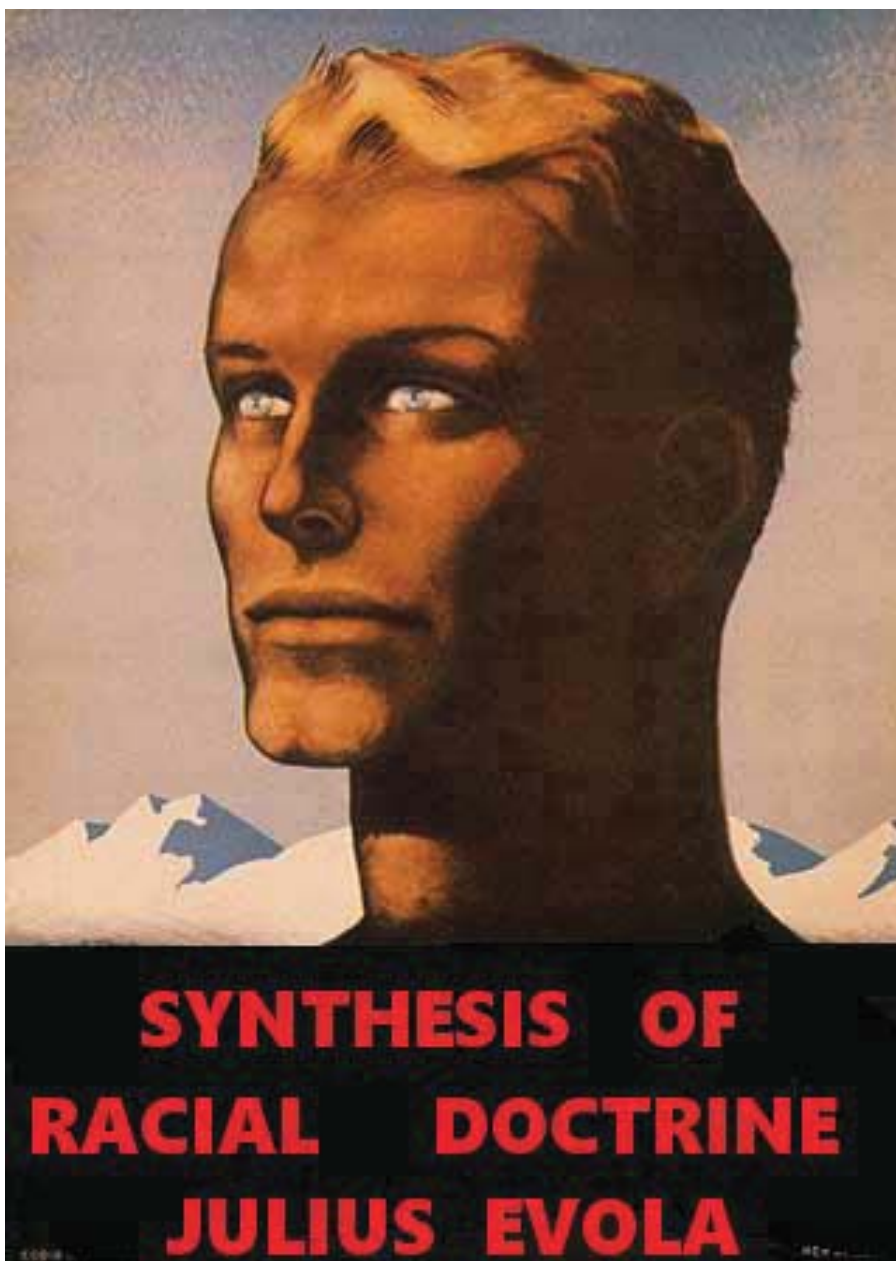
immediate family, and from there it's just going to degrade, and you're just going to go down too, because you're a member of your own race, and if you don't have loyalty to your own race, then you just destroy yourself, because your existence is dependent on your racial existence. Yeah.

That's what they don't understand. Are there any more questions, my friend? No, that should be about it. I think that that was a fairly good discussion.

Yeah. We didn't really have any points or anything, so we just went with the flow, but I think it went well. I sent you some pictures and stuff, you know, but for the most part, I think we did well, and thank you for having me on your show again.

It's been a privilege. Good to have you on. And I hope your personal life goes well, and it goes better for you.

Who's to say what will happen in this world? You can never be sure. Yeah. Just hope for...



API: Julius Evola's Racial Doctrine

We are here now to discuss Julius Evola's racism in his works, his doctrine of race, specifically as it relates to the synthesis of racial doctrine and the elements of racial education, and regarding the Jewish problem, the work *Three Aspects of the Jewish Problem*, all of which will be linked below and are translated by Bruno Carriou, who is translating the rarer works of Evola. So, in my opinion, I think these are the best works of Ebel to distribute, to enable people to understand a very basic racial conception, which is the elements of racial education and the three aspects of the Jewish problem. With me is Apollo to discuss these matters.

Right. And I would say that the, I think that these shorter works, you know, *Three Aspects of the Jewish Problem*, *Elements in Racial Education*, I think that they would be probably perfect introduction, introductory material for Julius Ebel's work. Really, just the shorter works in general that are, you know, translated by Professor Carriou.

You know, you also, of course, have, you know, heathen imperialism, but that is not necessarily with the topic we're going to discuss. I would just say that in general, we could also probably discuss the sequence of order between how people should read Ebel's writings, what they should start with, because I would say that later on, you know, the more spiritual stuff, I would say is more dense. So, I would say that they should read those things later, while the racial stuff they should go read first, because I would say that those are his more easy to understand writings, at least I, in my opinion, at least.

Yeah, they're more straightforward, and they assist people in understanding things from a more doctrinal standpoint, in the sense of this is a positivism of his, in terms of theoretical positivism. You have the discussion of the Jews, who they are, what the problem is, what to do about it. You have the discussion of race, what is race, according to various theories, various anthropologists at the time, various psychologists, various other people, scholars and esotericists that he discusses, and then his own positivism that is presented in that work.

And those are basically, I guess, core texts or basic texts that are not presented in the mainstream, because the mainstream is Jewish, and they try to co-opt Ebel's works and distort them so that they are spun in a way that ties into a very nebulous, Abrahamic, Semitic mentality, this sort of rationalist, abstract, logocentric ideology that is more or less related to Christianity and Catholicism and various other Jewish things of that sort that the Jews want. So that's why they hijack Julius Ebel's works, and they use it for their own purposes and bury the actual, real, genuine, authentic works of Ebel that make more sense of his overall oeuvre of work, because you can't understand Ebel if you don't understand these works. A good website is ebelasheis.wordpress.com, which is the WordPress website of the translator, which has a forum on it and so forth that enables discussion of these sorts of materials.

So I guess to begin, Ebel begins in the elements of racial education. He begins to identify what is race based upon the historical, anthropological conceptions of race, and this he also discusses in a larger work of his called *The Myth of the Blood*, which is actually translated incorrectly because it should read *The Mythos of the Blood*. It doesn't try to qualify race as a myth, but the translators of Arctos, another Jewish-controlled alt-right publications company, they deliberately mistranslate it as *The Myth of the Blood* from the Italian *Il mito del sang*, which is totally different trying to mythologize race or blood when Ebel in his works *Synthesis of Racial Doctrine* and *Elements of Racial Education*, which we're discussing here, affirms the existence of race, but beyond purely physical, but incorporating the physical, it doesn't deny physical racial realities, whereas these other types, these spin doctors of the alt-right try to deny biological racism, whereas for Ebel, it's just not exclusive to biological racism, but it incorporates it to some extent.

Right. And they don't realize that just simply changing a single word in the title, it really misleads people to what it really is, what it really implies there, like what they did with, obviously, *Men Among the Ruins*, when it's really *Men Among Ruins*. And then, of course, Arctos did that with the road of cinnabar, they change it to the path of cinnabar.

And then, of course, the other one being the mask and face of contemporary spiritualism being changed to the fall of contemporary spiritualism, which indicates that they're trying to legitimize contemporary spiritualism, because, as you can see, their agenda is this new age nonsense, basically. And they're kind of using Evela, as you said, as sort of a gateway to, they're trying to twist it to kind of make EVELA into a gateway towards something else, towards, you know, contemporary spiritualism, or in the case of Arctos, with Nazbol or Eurasianism and things of that sort. So that's why these publications, like them, have hijacked his works, is to use him as a gateway towards their agenda.

And that's typical of the Jews in their, what EVELA would consider to be their soul or their spiritual race. He divides race as a tripartite conception, races of the body, races of the soul, races of the spirit, and the Jewish spirit. He says, basically, that they have a demonic element in the anti-race, that Jews are an anti-race.

But we'll get into that later when we discuss specifically three aspects of the Jewish problem. And their whole value system, or whatever you want to call their mode of being, is this sort of irrationalist, trickery, sort of feminine, female, lunar spirituality, in contradistinction to the solar, Iranian spirituality of the Aryan, which is deriving themselves from Hyperborea, and being, to whatever extent, involuted through mixture, through mongrelization over the course of however many thousands of years over the world, in some cases more pure than in others. So EVELA says, in the elements of racial education, in the subsection *Inner Meaning of Race*, he says, it is on this plane that race must be understood and lived.

In other words, it's spiritual. Race lives in blood, or rather deeper than in blood, in a

depth where individual life communicates with a life more than individual. Not to be understood, however, in a naturalistic way, as life of the species, quote unquote, but as an order in which spiritual forces are at work.

And that's very similar to Francis Parker Yawkey's Imperium, where he conceives of race as a sort of so-called culture, which is something beyond the individual, and of which the person is bound up, but at the same time is not antagonistic to, you know, you can't exist in isolation therefrom, because you are dependent on that and bound up with it, and you derive your being from it. And that is the so-called race soul, or the oversoul, I guess many would call it. Right.

And the other thing is, is the one that was published by Arctos, The Myth of the Blood, does not mention the, you know, the idea of the, you know, the solar man versus the lunar, you know, so forth and so on, that is said in The Revolt Against the Modern World, The Synthesis of the Doctrine of Race, and The Elements of Racial Education. I would say that the, you know, The Elements of Racial Education would be sort of like comparing the son of the widower to Miguel Serrano, with, you know, the ultimate avatar and Menuh, and then in this case, it would be like a synthesis of, you know, The Revolt Against the Modern World and The Synthesis of the Doctrine of Race. So, it would be sort of a good precursor to reading that, and then you look in The Myth of the Blood, and then you think about those works that you've mentioned that are considered to be a little more obscure to people, that have, you know, in the example of The Synthesis, which was only recently translated this year, The Myth of the Blood does not mention that the, you know, the solar Iranian versus the lunar Telluric, at least from what I remembered, I mean, I read The Myth of the Blood over a year ago, so I don't, I could be wrong there, but I think that there is a reason why they did not publish The Synthesis, because it sort of... Because they don't want people to know the truth of his actual doctrine, and they don't want people to think in racial terms, obviously.

Yeah, and also the description that he has for lunar and Telluric spirituality, which is obviously Christianity and those like it, that is obviously pushed by these publications, you know, sort of seen with like the 55 Club, where they co-opt Serrano's writing to kind of associate it with that esoteric Christianity or whatever. It's to try to gateway people back into Christianity, is sort of what they're trying to do. Yeah, that's a good term to use.

It's sort of like trying to bring people in through the back door, through, you know, some sort of indirect route. It's like a trap, for the most part, that they set. Evelle's conception of race, he says, race is for our racism, his conception, an entity which appears both in the body and in the spirit.

The various cultural, artistic, religious, ethical forms, and so forth, are manifestations of the race of the soul and of the spirit. So the non-ethnic and non-anthropological

elements which define a nation can also be the object of racist research. So in other words, just like Oswald Spangler said in his decline of the West, with respect to the cultural artifacts of various racial groups, they are a manifestation or an epiphenomenon of the soul of that group, of that culture, in Yaki's words.

Like the Japanese have battleships, and, you know, the Japanese battleship looks like, you know, it's something that could be spoken of as Japanese, right? A Japanese car is Japanese, and a German car is German. You compare them, or Sadie's Benz, during the time when they was actually came to, you know, through the actual racial group itself. And you compare that to a German, a vehicle between a German and a Japanese, and they're very distinct-looking types, because the racial soul is different.

And so it manifests itself concretely in various different forms, and that would be consistent with Evola's conception of differentiated order, which is basically concretizes in race. The race soul manifests in physical race, which in turn creates through itself organically epiphenomena, or created products that are an inherent manifestation of its nature in a certain particular environment, and at a certain point in time, where that race soul meets certain conditions that give rise to that, not necessarily fatalistically, but in terms of the nature of the thing manifesting itself. And that sort of coincides with Aristotle's conception of hylomorphism, which means matter form.

So the matter is formed by the soul, but the soul is, you know, it concretizes in and the matter, the physical, biologicistic, materialistic, naturalistic form of race, what people typically call races, that modifies and can modify the soul. But it's usually top down from the soul into matter, not necessarily vice versa, that things come to pass. And so over time and over the generations, you eventually have things like, you know, a mass awakening in the population, like Europe erwacht, when certain conditions obtain, like in today's society, or what obtained in Weimar Germany, then it leads to the population, you know, waking up and overthrowing their oppressor, the Jew, or in a more positive sense, going around and, you know, creating civilization and imperial, you know, dominion, and so forth.

Well, that's sort of like with, you know, in sort of what Klassen would write about in Rahuah, about, you know, colonization, you know, us trying to basically populate every corner of the world. And unfortunately, as things have progressively gotten worse, you know, things like that sound like a, at least at this point in time, a, you know, sort of like a pipe dream. However, you can also point out about, you know, the, you know, the worse is better, accelerationist crowd about how, you know, there is a point to be made there that as things can get worse, more can catch what's really going on, instead of things slowly taking place.

And then that just leads to whatever that is becoming more quote unquote normalized. And then that leads to people just being docile, empty vessels, who just will accept this

garbage in front of them. And it was only normalized until very recently in history.

And that's the way the Jews have through their mind control systems, the media, the publishing companies, the academic institute, aka academic institutes. Yeah, or as what Revelo P. Oliver would refer to as the diploma mills. Yeah, what they try to do is basically use that, those ideas to modify the consciousness of the racial soul, which in turn leads to a modification of the behavior of the particular persons who emanate from that racial soul as distinct physical bodies.

And then it leads to their destroying themselves or having a willingness, like in today's society, to commit a racial suicide, which is what the intention of the Jews is, is basically to demoralize us through creating all these perverted ideologies to such an extent that they lead us to our destruction. Pacifism, weakness, cowardice, not having a willingness to stand up and oppose what they're doing, but instead to just acquiesce to things and to try to destroy us through a weakening of our racial soul. So that's their practical idealism is basically black magic against us.

Yeah. Yeah. And obviously in the, you know, that's mentioned in the three aspects of the Jewish problem where, you know, it mentions what we covered in a previous stream about using things like music or even film or other means of, or what you mentioned about unhealthy lifestyles.

Well, that was another stream that we did, you know, just pushing things that are destructive towards the goyim to basically, you know, whether it's social, cultural, or, well, that's actually mentioned in the three aspects of the Jewish problem as the headline through means of conquest, basically, to weaken the population so that they are below and then they are elevated. It's sort of like with the idea of just somebody walking on the heads of a crowd and then getting to the front of the crowd. And then the next thing you know, they are in front of the world because they basically stomped on everybody, you know, by walking in front.

The only way the Jews can ever gain any pyrrhic victories is through dissimulation and deceit. By deception, we will wage war. That's their whole modus operandi because they have that feminine, lunar feminine spirituality.

If you can even call it spirituality at all, I would call it demonic. It's just based on emotion. Emotional manipulation is a better term for it, I guess.

I would call the consciousness of the Jews soulishness. I wouldn't call it really spiritual because they haven't attained that level of consciousness. It's just sort of a clever trickery and cunning.

Yeah, it's like an anti-spirituality go on. Yeah, it's what some have called the Atlantean cunning deriving from Atlantis when they were allegedly slaves there. Basically, their

whole consciousness is like a sort of bestial consciousness in a way, only they're just more intelligent and more cunning beasts.

He goes on in section 8 of this Elements of Racial Education, he speaks about spirit and race. The human being is not only body, but also soul and spirit. However, scientific anthropology until now has either been based on a materialist conception of the human being, or even though it has acknowledged the reality of immaterial principles and forces in man, it has posed the racial problem only within the framework of the body.

So what he's doing is obviously elevating that beyond the mere physical. He says the outer is a function of the inner, the physical form is the instrument, expression, and symbol of a psychic form. The face expresses the soul, but also the body in general, the form of the skull, the proportion of the limbs, and so on, have an eloquent language for anyone who understands it, hence a new precise meaning of craniology, skeletology, and similar apparently insensitively scientific disciplines.

He's prescribing that these things be incorporated in a future educational curriculum for basically a racism of education, all these sub-disciplines of bioanthropology and so forth that he prescribes. Yeah, and also, you know, just on page 19, you know, race and nation, there is no racist, not even the most extreme, who does not recognize that expressions such as Italian race, German race, English-Saxon race, and even Hebraic race are scientifically incorrect, since in this connection, one must speak of peoples or of nations. And there's currently no people or nation in which a sole, pure, homogenous race corresponds.

And as you can see, what he's saying there is that nations essentially, you know, there are no more nations anymore, basically, because of things like demographical displacement, because of things like, you know, trade and other economic means of that sort, sort of like what Yawkey mentions in Imperium about put prioritizing, you know, economy and making a quick buck instead of, you know, the health and well-being and, you know, which is more in a higher state in more homogeneous, you know, countries, basically, if you could, well, basically, now we would just call them countries, because now there's not really any true nation anymore. Well, I would say that that's only a partial truth, because there are obviously distinct groups, even though they're involuted through mixture, through mongrelization, they're still nonetheless, you know, they're relatively pure. So it's just a question of degree, I guess you could say, of percentage.

Obviously, you want to eugenically, and he prescribes this, to work things to their purest form over, you know, through sound breeding, basically. Whereas, obviously, in today's society, the Jews are prescribing disgenics as opposed to eugenics. Yeah, and he also, you know, sort of like what Yawkey wrote in Imperium about basically discounting rationalistic, you know, in the sense of where on page 27, spirit and race, you know, for us, therefore, it's advisable to come down strongly against this racism, which considers

any spiritual faculty and any human value to be a mere effect of race biologically understood, thus producing a mortifying deduction of what is superior from what is inferior, more or less in the same spirit as Darwinism and Jewish psychoanalysis.

So I think that that sort of echoes, not to use a pun there about echo, echo echoes, just because I just said, Darwinism and Jewish psychoanalysis. But I think it echoes what was already written, basically, in Yawkey's *Imperium* about a similar subject, about, you know, prioritizing these more rationalistic frames of thought to spiritually just debase the population to economic means and economic, you know— Reducing them to the level of Goylan. Yeah, if you want to put it in, if you just want to put it in, sum it up, basically.

But, of course, Yawkey came after Evola. Yeah, I just— And this was in, I think, 1936, was it? I'm not too sure exactly. Yeah, and *Imperium* was written in 1948.

So, but I think that it covers a similar similar subject matter. I just think that this, obviously, I think more people should try to read this work, because it obviously can cover so much in so little, if you get what I mean, you know, in such a short synopsis of what these ideas are, instead of reading a more lengthier and denser work, like *Revolt Against the Modern World* or *Imperium*, you could just read this and then get maybe not as in-depth of an idea, but a still a fairly decent amount of what is covered there. Yeah, I'm sure Yawkey was familiar with Evola, because Evola was related to or had dealings with people in the Third Reich, and he was even photographed in the Third Reich near Hitler as well, so almost certainly he was informing the Third Reich ideology to some extent, just as he was himself being influenced by it.

Of course, he had his biases, given that he was a Mediterranean and therefore hybridized to a much greater extent than the Teutonic-Germanic type, and so probably, to whatever extent, had a little bit of a, you know, maybe implicit jealousy or something like that of the purer type, and so tried to, you know, downplay the value of that, of the purer type, by claiming that in various of his works that the Germanics and so forth, or the Scandinavians at least, the Nordic type, that they were sort of weakened and so forth because of lack of war and conditions of that sort, so their soul had somewhat atrophied, according to him, and his self-understanding of things, or misunderstanding, but I think that that's largely a result of his bias, given that he was a Mediterranean, and that he recognized, probably implicitly or intuitively, that the Nordic type was basically the height, the zenith of humanity, as Rudolf John Gorsleben calls it in the book of the same name, and as Arthur Comte de Gabino speaks of in the essay on the inequality of human races in 1850, I think it was, that the Nordic type is basically the type that is the purest and closest to the Hyperborean origin, the blonde-haired, blue-eyed type, and of course the Mediterranean's are very mixed and had fallen to a great extent, and that is sort of manifested in Mussolini in relation to Hitler, for example, as historical leaders, you can see that divergence, that, oh go ahead, you're going to say something? Oh, I was just going to point out that it is sort of interesting how Mediterranean's are often more

Nordicist than the actual Nordics are, sort of like with, you know, obviously what you mentioned about Ebola basically being Sicilian, but if you go and read *The Myth of the Blood*, you can sort of sense a sense of envy that he has towards the Teutonic race, which also is seen in the elements on page 34, he mentions this, where first there are the Nordic race and the Western race, which is also called Mediterranean by some authors, De Lico fully prevails in both, the blonde type in the former, the brown type in the latter, however they have the same proportion of limbs on average, the types of latter have a smaller stature and something more refined, less sharpened their features, and then there is the Thalian race called by Gunther, the blonde heavy race, he mentions Gunther also in *The Myth of the Blood* about like, that's HFK Gunther who wrote the elements of European, what was it called *Inequality*, the inequality of human races, I believe, or no, it's Gobineau. Yeah, it was Gobineau. HFK Gunther wrote something about the European races.

Right. Of course, De Lico Sofali means long-headed and Brachycephali means brachycephalic, refers to sort of square-headed. So, it's basically cranial index, the index of the relative proportions of the length to the width of the skull as seen from above.

So, when you have a longer skull from the back to the front in relation to the side to the side, that's Delica Sofali, whereas Brachycephali is more equal ratio of skulls. And that was a cranial metric index that was used and is proper legitimate anthropological criteria of evaluating different races of people. Right.

You could also, I believe that Francis Parker Yawkey was Irish, I believe. I think so. I mean, I don't know.

I just thought that the name Francis usually, it's kind of a more Irish name. But he wrote some of his works in Ireland. Yeah, that's another thing as well.

How did you recover the elements? How did you, because it was obviously, it was a work that it was lost for several years. I'd rather discuss the details of that. Sure, sure.

That's understood. There's one book of Professor Hans FK Günther. This was one of the major racial theorists of the Third Reich who wrote the *Religious Attitudes of the Indo-Europeans*.

I forget exactly what it was, his work on the European races, but it propounds a classificatory schema of different races. I could just go and get the book as I have it. I'm just going to step away for just a moment.

Yeah, it's called *The Racial Elements of European History*. Yeah. And that goes through copious detail explaining the naturalistic, biologicistic conception of race, which Evola states is only a part of it, but not the whole of it, and is inadequate as an explanation or a theoretical understanding or any understanding of race that he wants to go beyond

that.

I also want to mention that. Oh, sorry, go on. I was going to say, he says the revolutionary aspect of this point of view of his race of conception of races of the soul and races of the spirit must be remarked upon at once.

The assertion that a race of the soul and a race of the spirit exists contradicts the egalitarian and universalist myth on both the cultural and the moral planes, overturns the rationalist conception which asserts the quote-unquote neutrality of values, and in short, affirms the principle and the value of difference on the spiritual as on the material plane. That's sort of as above, so below. Yeah.

And also the, I think that the, in the three aspects of the Jewish problem, I think some of what is mentioned there, you could also see in Wagner's writings, you know, like Judaism and music, for example. And then, of course, in *The Myth of the Blood*, he mentions Huston Stewart Chamberlain, who is Wagner's son, who wrote *The Foundations of the Nineteenth Century*, which I believe, I personally have not read that work. It's a pretty lengthy one.

I also believe it's Christian. It's also bound up with a sort of British-Israel Christian identity, and Julius Evola critiques that in, I think, the elements of racial education. Oh, well, that could be why Arctos published *The Myth of the Blood*, is because it mentions the views of Chamberlain, and maybe it could influence people to go look into Chamberlain and then think, oh, you know, go back into Christianity, as you said.

Right, that may very well be. Implicitly, at least. Yeah, they've always got their agenda of trying to hook people into Christianity, because Christianity is a mind-control psyop on the part of the Jews to hook you into their thought forms of so-called Christ and messianism and salvationism, which is reliance on external authority, not yourself, waiting around, you know, having a fatalistic conception of life, where you're just waiting around for some, what have you, magic to come down and save you and so forth.

And you also see that in, you know, you see their agenda shown, you know, for example, what I mentioned earlier with the 55 Club and the complete Armonin, page 343, you know, we must come to terms with the fact that Christianity has been imbued in us for the last 1,500 years, to think ridding it from our psyche is just a matter of taking out the trash is as silly as thinking our solution is in going backwards a thousand years as if nothing has transpired since. So basically, you know, things like that implicitly state that that is what the real intention of these publishers is, is to trap people back into these more lunar and teluric, Dionysian types of spirituality that just keep you into a state of consciousness, an animalistic state of consciousness, basically, instead of trying to elevate your consciousness, sort of like what's in, you know, in Evla's work, the *Introduction to Magic*, or the *Introduction of Magic*, I was just reading it, *Introduction to Magic*, I was reading that, and it's sort of, or the *Doctrine of Awakening*, where it's about

trying to elevate yourself to the highest form of consciousness and be the Superman, basically. And that is precisely what these publishers are not trying to do.

What they're trying to do is to trap you in the matrix, in the Jewish mind control trap, through these thought forms, because they just lower your consciousness, and you're not cultivating yourself in the appropriate way, because you're just relying on external authority, and you're worshipping externals, instead of, you know, instead of cultivating your consciousness, you're transmitting all your thought energy to things that don't matter, and that just drags you down and renders you this ticklish fag, or this robot, like all Christians are, they have this sort of robotic, you know, impersonality, because they're not even really, they're part of the thought form of spiritual Israel, which is basically like an egregore that the Jews constructed and created, and they're tied to that, and that basically influences them and manipulates them on the material plane to act in, you know, this turn the other cheek, judge thee not, and basically attack and kill anybody who isn't Christian, in, of course, a passive aggressive cowardly way. Yeah, and they can only react, you know, as you said, passive aggressively, or through, you know, basically emotional outbursts, where they will just start calling you names, or in the sense of just my streams, whenever we say things that are critical of Christianity, we just get, you know, dislikes, and they can never leave a comment proving us wrong, they just, since their judgment is on emotion, they just either mass dislike you, or call you a name, like I had this one comment say that, like, you know, you've become such a faggot, or whatever, it's like kindergarten. They're projecting their own consciousness on you, because that's all that comes out of the mouths of Christians, is this hyper-obsession with dirty and unpleasant things.

That's all their whole value system orients around, is these Bible stories that are steeped in blood and violence, and, you know, lying and cheating and sneaking around, and those thought forms constitute the fabric of their consciousness. They don't really have any mind outside of these Bible stories, basically, that in a sort of crude materialism, which is more or less the basis of their lives related to mammon worship, and, you know, giving away free things to Negroes, and whatever the case, well, they, you know, bask in their ego, in their dopamine, whenever they give free things to a Negro, they get a dopamine spike, because that way it ties them into this popular ideology, right? It's like, oh, what a good person am I, and that reflexively refers to your ego, so it causes like a dopamine spike, and whenever they virtue signal like that, all their virtue signals are basically like a means of triggering dopamine secretion, and that makes them feel super sophisticated, and so forth. But that, of course, assumes that they're even entirely conscious, and that they're capable of making any decisions, and are not largely influenced from above by this spiritual Israel thought form that the Jews are basically controlling.

Yeah, I just take solace in the fact that these people are basically, they're basically slaves. I mean, you could sort of look at it as like, you know, those movies where you

have people basically turn into robots, and their eyes turn red, and then they're just like walking like zombies, basically. That's how these people are, and you also see that with liberals, where they're the same way, and it's like, you say anything outside of their idea of equality, or whatever they've been programmed to think, they just don't know how to react, so they have this sort of kindergarten-like, you know, wah-wah-wah, ooga-booga, you know, way of responding to you, because they don't have any logical argument.

It's just based on emotive programming. They're put into the emotionally reactive state of consciousness, basically, but they're not worth talking about, so we can just... No, it's not. It's just an aside on the lunar and telluric programming that is through contemporary spiritualism, basically.

I'll quote some more passages from the Elements of Racial Education. Evola says, an ancient writer said, there exist races which are placed between divinity and humanity, and which oscillate between them. Some such races have finally placed their center in the first element, and the others in the second, that is, in humanity.

The first case defines the solar race of the spirit, also called the Olympian race. The more-than-human element appears to them as natural, as the human one does to the others. Therefore, in their relationships with the metaphysical world, they lack the feeling of extraneity and transcendence.

Rather, the human element appears to them to be the strangest and the more distant. Hence, they show a feeling of centrality, which justifies the expression of solar race, and a style of calm, power, sovereignty, and indomitability, and intangibility, to which the other designation alludes, Olympian race. Contrasting with the solar race of the spirit, there is a telluric or chthonic one.

Here, man draws his sense of himself from a dark, wild relationship with the forces of the earth and of life, in their inferior aspect, lacking light. Hence, a dark connection to the soil, by the ancient cult of the quote-unquote demons of vegetation and elementary forces. Hence, a fatalistic sentiment, especially regarding death, and a sense of the ephemeral character of the individual, which dissolves again in the collective substance of the biological substratum and in the becoming of life.

So, we could contrast the Aryan, which is obviously the solar Olympian race, and obviously the Jew and the non-whites, who are basically this infernal type that's bound up with the chthonic, lower states of consciousness. Yeah, that's mentioned in, you know, starting from page 121 on the synthesis, you know, which, you know, the Olympian, you know, that's another adjective for the solar, and then the telluric is the titanic. And then, you know, the term telluric basically derives from earth, which is sort of like, you know, pantheistic naturalism, which is sort of the feminine state.

And then, you know, the telluric race is that of an explosive impulsiveness, of sudden

changes, of absolute immediacy. So, that's sort of like making erratic emotional decisions that are sort of like a loose canon, where they just, whatever they feel at that moment is sort of how many of these types act, based on logic. And, you know, the feeling of personality in the telluric man is not very developed.

The collective element prevails in this sense, the bond of blood is manifested in him, and always in a material, atavistic, fatalistic form, something that can clearly be recognized in some typical aspects of the feeling of race and blood proper to the Jewish people. So, that's a pretty good synopsis there in the synthesis of the doctrine. I'll add to that the chthonic one and the lunar, dark, sort of dark feminine type.

You know, a lot of these macho types, like the non-whites, they're always trying to beat their chest and so forth. But that sort of macho mentality is actually female. It's actually a feminine quality, this sort of irrational, animalistic, you know, typically bestial almost mentality.

And he says here, Evola, on page 40 of the Elements of Racial Education, the term Demetrian, and he refers to these types as having a Demetrian nature in some cases, it derives this term Demetrian, which derives from the goddess Demeter, which is one of the mother goddesses of Greece, from the fact that the ancient cults of the great mothers of nature reflected in a characteristic manner this race, this spirituality, which is under the feminine side, in the form, so to say, of a calm light of a diffuse feeling of an eternal order. Oh, that's something distinct from that, sorry. That was distinct from the Chthonic, whereas the Chthonic is sort of like the mother goddess in its dark aspect, in its lower feminine aspect of what would it be called, sort of Kali, like in the Indo-European Vedic, or I guess the Hindu tradition of the Kalima, the mother goddess, into whom everyone is absorbed, which is also spoken of by Bill White in his book, The Tradition of the Mother, and all the different mother goddesses of Sibylle, and Asherah, and Typhon, Tiamat, these sort of dark female goddesses, but Evola here contrasts that with a Demetrian race as a mother goddess who is transcendent beyond that, and it's sort of like a light mother goddess instead of a dark, so that's like the sacred feminine in relation to the exact antithesis, right, you know, the dark feminine, and that's what the Judeo-Masonic cult embodies most, is the dark feminine.

When they talk about the sacred feminine, they're actually talking about the dark feminine, that's their whole worldview is oriented around that, that trying to work up infernal forces and derive power from them. Yeah, and there's also the, what you mentioned there, sort of what's on page 27 of the three aspects of the Jewish problem, of basically in the form of their spirit of nomads, of these scattered people, of stateless persons, the Jews would have introduced into the various peoples, starting with the Roman people, the virus of denationalization, universalism, and internationalism of culture. This is an incessant action of erosion of what is qualitative, differentiated, defined by the boundaries of a tradition and of a blood.

This is what, in more recent times, we have seen focused mainly on the social plane, in the form of the level of socialist revolutions, of democratic, Masonic, Judaized ideology, and of their related humanitarian and internationalist myths. Besides, some anti-Semitic theorists dispute the assertion that the Jews are a race, they argue that they are merely a people consisting of a chaotic ethnic mix, desert race, Levantine race, Mediterranean race, Oriental race, therefore incapable of that upright sensitivity and those higher values, which according to such ideology would be conditioned by the purity of blood. Hitler once said along the same lines that what keeps the Jews together is not so much of national and racial awareness as a common interest in damaging the non-Jews, so that if left to themselves, the Jews would tear each other to pieces.

So basically, they create disintegration by programming the populace towards, you know, not to sound repetitive here, but of course, and then in a later page, you know, they create the means of culture, you know, just culture distortion, as Yaqui would put it. That's why I have a lot of forces of disintegration. Yeah, and then of course... Although they themselves are not necessarily the only source of that, they are probably just a host of it, like Miguel Serrano says about Jews, that there are robots of the Demiurge, that they're like the cybernetic robots, these material forms that are possessed or influenced by dark forces, infernal forces.

Yeah. And that is related to this infernal form that Bill White speaks about, you know, that sign of the all-seeing eye, that actually refers to like this mother goddess, you know, pantheistic conception of all. It's related to the all-seeing eye.

Right, universalism, sort of like with the, you know, the universal, kind of like the tree of life, you know, which is in not only, you know, the sense of Yggdrasil, but also in the Kabbalah, there is the Kabbalistic tree of life, which basically symbolizes the life of the universe, which looks ironically... I hate Discord. Some idiot keeps calling me. Anyway, that distracted me.

I just get annoyed sometimes with these trolls. Sorry, what was I going to say there? Some idiot was trying to call me on Discord. I'll just leave that off altogether, if at all possible.

Yeah, it's just someone trying to call me or whatever. I was trying to mention the, yeah, well, right, the point I was making about the universal tree of life, and how it looks very similar to the Celtic tree of life, and I had a necklace of the Celtic tree of life, and that was before I knew that also it could be interpreted as the Kabbalistic tree of life. So I might still have that somewhere.

I wonder if I should probably go throw it in a river or something just because of that. Well, I don't think the Jews have a monopoly on the notion of the tree of life, because that's inherent in the Nordic tradition as well as in Sumerian. Well, that's true, but I'm just meaning in the sense of co-opting that symbology, sort of like with the Hegel rune.

You know, the Hegel rune is the hexagram, and then they co-opt that as the Star of David. I don't want to get too astray here, because we're trying to discuss... Yeah, we're just talking about symbology and universalism, and the reason I thought of that... That's tied into the Jews, that they're very involved in. Evola also characterizes them as a sort of Dionysian race in synthesis of racial doctrine, that they have this irrational insanity about them, which is easily perceivable in the form of all these serial killers that were Jews, and also mass murderers, communist leaders like Trotsky and Lenin and Stalin and various other hybrids who were partially Jewish, like Mao Zedong and Fidel Castro and Che Guevara, and pretty much every one of these leaders of the revolutionary movement, as Emmanuel Malinsky speaks about in *The Occult War*.

Well, I don't think he speaks about that entirely, but he touches upon that many of these figures were Jewish, and that is sort of their nature, as this irrational Dionysian type that just sort of all of a sudden, without warning, seems to become almost possessed by whatever sort of entities or becomes involved in impassioned states without any rhyme or reason. Right. I was just going to mention also in music, you could see that the composers of, you know, kind of like what Wagner pointed out in 1850, you know, the Jewish peril of music, right? And then, you know, in music, I would say it very much, you can see the transition of the more melodious style of, you know, the more symmetrical and calculated style of music to the more erratic and random, kind of more postmodern in some ways.

Right. Like Stravinsky. Yes, Stravinsky.

But I would say that in the 1890s, you had Schoenberg. Yeah, I believe he was, didn't he appear like just after Wagner passed in the 1890s? Not too sure. He was probably Jewish himself.

Yeah. And then that sort of was a transition. Felix Mendelssohn, too, who had a very chaotic, and also Brahms, that guy was also a very chaotic musician.

And that was prior to this transitional phase. It was sort of like heading into that from classical music. Yeah, I've always found.

It's always transitional, like in *Revolt Against the Modern World*, it's the cycles of time or the regression of casts. And that kind of puts itself in the form of culture as well, because culture is epiphenomenon of casts, and the casts are the different people who are the mediators, I guess you could say, of the race soul. So when the cast becomes lower, then the race soul can't express itself in its purity, because it's concrete manifestation and in itself probably becomes basically harmed or disintegrated or destroyed in some ways.

Right. And I was just saying that that's in the three aspects of the Jewish problem. You mentioned specifically Schoenberg and Stravinsky of the atonal and rhythmic, orgiastic music.

And then, of course, following that, you know, in terms of sequence, you obviously had the jazz music, which proves that sort of the 1890s were kind of the transitional period like, you know, Wagner and Tchaikovsky, those composers passed away in the 1890s. And then in the later 1890s, you had Schoenberg and then the early 20th century, you had Stravinsky. And then in the 1920s, you had jazz music.

So that sort of was a transition into the more random and erratic Dionysian style of music that would take place. That was sort of like a cultural manifestation of the revolutionary chaos that was instigated by Jews. Bill White wrote a book called Centuries of Revolution, which also more or less parallels Immanuel Malinsky's The Occult War, which just which sort of traces all this back to around Weishaupt's time and so forth in like the early 1700s, and how that brought about, you know, a gradual diminution.

But of course, even at that time, it was still at a lower stake because we were still living under a Christian despotism. And that was not the beginning of it because it had begun before that. Right.

And Professor Carriou cites the occult war in the inner notes of his translation of the Synthesis somewhere. I don't remember which page, but he does. Yeah, on page 23, he cites the occult war.

Yeah, apparently he'll be coming out with a book of his called Panic Power, which relates to pantheism and the history of pantheism of the god Pan. And that's related to the All-Seeing Eye, which is basically the cult of the Great Mother. And Pan is basically this sort of a consort of the mother goddess in some of the traditions of this, the tradition of the mother that Bill White speaks about.

Yeah. We don't want to get too far straight bound. No, we don't.

We're just talking about culture distortion. For anyone who wants to listen to that more in depth, you could go, we could go and refer to some of the previous streams we did, for example, on music. You could just go and refer back to that instead of, you know, instead of just restating everything we already said, basically.

I'll go into further on the elements of racial education. Section 16, the type of our super-race. What then is the type of our super-race? And he discusses in detail from his perspective, being a Mediterranean.

Externally, it is a tall type with wide shoulders and men, well-proportioned limbs, slender, sinewy, delicosophallic with a long skull, even if at times less so than in the specifically Nordic type. Let us recall the skull of Caesar. It is mostly dark-haired.

Unlike the less pure Mediterranean Italic type, the hair is not abundant, but at most wavy. Lips not fleshy, nor are the eyes, eyebrows thick. Thin and long nose, straight or slightly bent, the aquiline race of Fischer.

That's Eugene Fischer, Eugen Fischer in the German, who wrote the handbook of the Jewish question. The jaw has a certain development, but is less pronounced than in a Nordic type, and with the prominence of the forehead and the nose, gives the impression of an active type, present to himself, prompt in attack. The eyes can be dark blue or gray.

Where the look in the less noble Mediterranean Italic types is restless, veiled, or nostalgic, it has for us precise and firm movements to look straight in the face, to look in front of oneself, a penetrating and firm look, not the oblique or malicious look of the Mediterranean's altered by Levantine elements. And, of course, the Levantines had entered into the Mediterranean probably thousands of years ago from Phoenicia and around that area, and, you know, contaminated the gene pool of the original Aryan conquerors and creators of that region, and in some cases had probably been there prior to that, maybe, and then mixed with them, which obviously led to the importation of those Levantine characteristics into the Italians and various other Mediterraneans, a sort of, you know, Dionysian type qualities that sometimes they have. He goes further, I'll skip ahead a little bit, racists will recall the main virtues, and now we talk about the race of the person incorporating attitudes and incorporating values and behavior as well, not merely being confined to a purely external physical type, because his conception of racism is tripartite.

It's races of the first degree, which are physical, race of the second, which are soul, and races of the third degree are spiritual, races of the spirit. So, the characteristics of his super race are the main virtues of the ancient Roman type of the Nordic Aryan race, bright audacity, a dominant attitude, a concise and composed language, well-meditated resoluteness, a bold sense of dominion. One spoke of a *virtus*, which did not mean virtue in a moralistic and reactionary sense, but brave virility and force, of *fortitudo* and *constantia*, that is, of the fortress of the mind, of *sapientia*, or wise reflection, of *humanitas* and *disciplina*, although I wouldn't agree with the *humanitas* thing as incorporative of contemporary Freemasonic *humanitas*, because that's a totally contrary conception here.

When he says *humanitas* in the Roman sense, it probably refers only to those in the *Pax Romanum* or those who were of that stock. So, *disciplina*, which is the ideal of a firm foundation of oneself, which also comprises inner wealth, of *gravitas* or *dignitas*, dignity, and inner calm, which in the aristocracy developed into *solemnitas*, a moderate solemnity. Then *fides*, fidelity, was an Arian and specifically Roman virtue.

Love for precise action without great gestures was Roman and Arian. It was a realism, which, as has been rightly pointed out, did not at all mean materialism. It was the ideal of clarity, an ideal which, when weakened into rationalism, remained like an echo as part of the so-called Latin mentality.

That's just a sampling, I guess, because it goes on for quite a while. We won't discuss it in overmuch detail. I just wanted to give people some conception of that, of his conception of the super race as a type, which is what his whole work is designed around, is to try to assist in the formation of a type, to work it back to its origin, the origin of the Arian, and to eugenically discharge all the negative elements.

Right. And also, I would say that the, what would you suggest is the recommended order that people should read these works? Would you say that the synthesis should probably be read after the elements? I would say so. I would say that the, to start off, I would say start off with maybe the, you could go with the three aspects of the Jewish problem.

You could go with the elements of racial education. I would say those two would be good starters, and then maybe read the synthesis after that. You could also read, like, *Heathen Imperialism* or *The Myth of the Blood*, but those are more secondary.

And then following that, I would say— Especially *The Myth of the Blood*, that is more like a supplementary work. It's not really absolutely essential. Yeah.

People have compared, I know in the introduction of the synthesis, I believe it refers to *The Myth of the Blood* as sort of a companion work to the synthesis. That you could read, basically. It was written, I believe, around the same time.

But I would say following that, you would probably go with *Revolt Against the Modern World*, you know, elaborating on caste regression and what was already mentioned about you know, Solar Uranian versus Lunar Chaluric and Olympian versus Titanic and, you know, so on. And then after that, it would be the more dense and spiritual works, I would say. Would you sort of agree on that? Depends on what your purpose is, because if you're approaching things from a purely more political standpoint, you want to have an understanding of political doctrine or ideas, then you can read his notes on the Third Reich, you can read various other of his works of a more political nature.

Ironically— But it all ties together, it's all related to everything else, because there's, again, like his conception of race as tripartite, so too you could conceive of his theoretical esoteric works, his writings, in other words, as not being confined exclusively to the material or the spiritual plane, because they're both, they're two aspects of the same thing, they're two sides of the same coin. They're to be practiced, it's a practical idealism, but not in a sense of chalurgy, it's basically like the antithesis of chalurgy, in a way, certainly in terms of his differentiated order as opposed to undifferentiated chaos, but his conception of a practical idealism, even though he doesn't call it that, is pretty much just an attempt to not make real just ideas that come from the void, but to concretize and reify ideas that exist as thought forms on a higher plane. Yeah, it was probably, I personally started in a fairly strange, you know, introduction, Evola.

The first book that I read from Evola was *Ride the Tiger*, which is probably a, you know, a

strange introduction, because I would say that, you know, sequence-wise, you probably read *Revolt Against Tomorrow* before that. I think *Ride the Tiger* is good as a reputation of other works, of other, you know, faulty and deviant paths that one might fall into in spiritual and philosophical ways of thinking. I don't want to get too much involved in that, though.

Yeah, sort of with contemporary things, which was, I believe, the last work that he wrote when he was alive. I believe it was written in 1961. Well, let's not get too involved in the biography.

Yeah, let's not. We're focused more on, yeah, yeah. So, basically, when you were talking about the Jews, we can move on to the three aspects of the Jewish question now.

All this, it's all integrated, and we'll go back and forth a bit, probably. Yeah, yeah. Here's a quotation that discusses the Jews and what their mission is from a direct quotation from a Bolshevik leader called Selenkov in 1922, and this is on page 55 of *Three Aspects of the Jewish Problem*.

We must create a climate of anti-nationalism and anti-racialism amongst whites. We must reduce patriotism and pride of race to meaningless abstractions and make racialism a dirty word. And, of course, that's exactly what the Jews did.

They did their utmost to try to destroy our conception of identity through that practical idealism of a very black magic way of demoralizing us with their endless propaganda and harassment, because that's what they do. It's, you know, the death by the thousand cuts perpetual drumbeat of this critical criticism of theirs. Yeah, and also in certain parts, you know, page 38 to 39, he refers to, obviously, the Bolshevik Revolution and Freemasonry and, you know, the Young Turks.

And, obviously, you know, a lot of this stuff isn't too hard to figure out, but it shows you the amount of power a lot of these subversive groups have had throughout history and how they would basically murder those who stood in their way, as seen with the Romanovs and, of course, the Armenian Genocide, and really a countless amount of other examples. There's a quotation here on page 38. He quotes a Jew named Frank, who says, the Marxist doctrine does not correspond to reality, but to the spirit and the need of Judaism, which only takes into account material and money matters and mocks any ideal and any spiritual superstructure.

It is a leveling force launched against every racial and biological and blood value. So, even the Jew themselves acknowledge that, although this Jew being quoted might have been actually opposed to that, although that's questionable, that's still true, that basically Marxism or egalitarianism is just something that's needed by Jews so that they can level others and rule over others according to their own inherent nature. But, of course, the distinction here is that he says Judaism is what needs it, but not Jews

themselves as a biological group.

And that's what Evola also says in some of his conceptions in this three aspects of the Jewish problem. He discusses too much about how it's Judaism itself and not Jews as a biological group who are the main driving force of all the chaos of this world, that it isn't Judaism. And, of course, he says that it's not even entirely Judaism, which is the total force behind it all.

He would say that there's infra-human or infernal forces behind it, and I would say that's probably true. Here he says, indeed, the Jews were instrumentalized by the hidden forces of worldwide subversion. So, the hidden forces, he's not just talking about the Illuminati or something, I'm sure he's talking about something that's more of a spiritual or demonic nature, basically.

And another thing that I think is very salient to mention on page 40 is that they basically base all of their whole *modus operandi* on worldly things and materialism. And as seen here, the Jewish element is overwhelmingly represented in positions of power within the worlds of industry and international high finance. This is apparent even from a rigorously positive point of view.

Karl Marx himself once wrote, what is the foundation of the Jew in this world? Practical necessity, private advantage. What is his worldly god? Money. The Jew has emancipated himself in a Jewish fashion, not only by acquiring financial power, but also through monies having come with him or without him, the world power and the spirit of the Jews having become the practical spirit of the Christian peoples.

The Jews have emancipated themselves to the extent that the Christians have become Jews. So, that mentions what we became earlier about how they sort of create the *golium* through that method of attaching themselves to economic means or through spiritual submission of, obviously, the practical spirit of... Well, I mean, we could really, I mean, we probably mentioned enough about Christianity, but that is how they get people spiritually, is to spiritually become Jews. And that's what Christianity does, basically.

Yeah. It's the same with any of their other universalist, internationalist creeds that they've created, such as, or their co-optation and distortion of those creeds, such as Freemasonry and so on. Yeah.

And it's just funny that if you point this stuff out, even when it's just an objectively provable fact, you'd see these people on places like Stormfront who would say like, I'm not going to post that because it's Christian bashing or whatever. They've got their agenda, which most of the white nationalists do. They have their agenda to Christianity in one way or the other.

It even speaks about here, Evola, that the stoicism in Rome was the Semitic philosophy that derives from Zeno of Elea in a place called Elea, which is, I guess, near modern Syria. And that whole notion of the anima mundi, or the world soul, that, you know, everything is the same, like Socrates said, you know, I'm a citizen of the world. That is all basically part of the anti-race of the Jewish so-called anti-race, that they're pretty much manifesting their own soul or their own consciousness onto the world through their praxis to basically create a mongrelized world.

As Hitler said at one point, I don't recall exactly where, but the Jew will only be a master of bastards. And since their inherent nature being a sort of Dionysian, Telluric race, and according to Julius Evola's racial anthropology, his conceptions, Telluric, Dionysian, and also Lunar, according to that, the Jews are basically, one could infer, more or less inherently despotic, you know, like the notion of an oriental despotism. So their anti-race manifests itself praxeologically, in terms of their political praxis, as this sort of leveling force of anti-racism, of universalism, for the purpose of destruction of all of that which is other to themselves, so that they could assimilate all of that which is other to themselves.

And that which is other to themselves embodies itself in nationalism, which is, of course, in its proper sense, racialism or racism. And there's a quote from Tertullian, who was probably a Jew, some type of bastard from Northern Africa, who was the emperor of Rome during the time when Christianity took over. Or I don't know if he was the emperor, but he was, you know, was it was the pope or something like that? Any case, he says, nothing is more foreign to us than the state, one state we know, of which all are citizens, the universe.

So that underscores this sort of Catholic, universalist nature of Jews, either in Catholicism, or in the form of Christianity, or in the form of communism, slash free masonry. It's all the same thing. And they're all having the same intention.

Yeah, and of course, many are unfortunately unable to think based on whether something is true or false. And instead, they would rather rely on what they feel is the right thing, because that's how their judgment is based. It's just, the only thing that's really keeping it alive is their emotional or sentimental attachment to what they have been programmed to believe from birth, basically.

And that's why they have an inability to let go of false or destructive belief systems. Yeah, Evola posits in an ideal antithesis between Arianity and Semitism, which even though it is claimed to be without ethnic prejudice, is one between what is termed races of the spirit in *Sintesi di Dottrina della Rasa*, or synthesis of racial doctrine. Yeah, and I would say that the synthesis of the doctrine of race, of course, takes what's already mentioned in these two simple works.

And in the literal sense of the title, it's a synthesis of that. It just takes what's already

said and this perspective on it. And sort of like with on page 282, of course, how Julius Evola to some extent was influenced by René Guénon, who basically would later convert to Islam, I believe.

Yeah, and he looks a little bit Jewish himself, René Guénon. Yeah, it was interesting. He might just have been a sort of like very mixed Frenchman.

That's difficult to say. Yeah, what I was saying was that just as, you know, there's a sense of initiation where they, the priests make him who the initiate. Actually, never mind, that was not that was completely out of context.

And obviously, just being a Christian, never mind. Well, in the anti-race, in synthesis of racial doctrine, Evola discusses how the Jews are basically like an anti-race. And he contrasts that to what we had said previously about the Olympian, solar Olympian race.

Oh, now I found the part I was looking for. Go on. You're basically the embodiment of these demonic forces, the anti-race.

He calls them creatures of chaos. The will to incarnation of which, wherever situations arise, that for reasons of analogy, evoke them, has then a meaning as precise as it is worrying, which here we do not need to go into any depth. Yeah.

And what I was really mentioning, the passage I was trying to reference, obviously got caught off guard, was a page 164. A universalistic and humanitarianist leveling a faceless standardized civilization, exhaustion of the inner race and the weakening of family and national traditions. Totally desecrated conception of the world, an ad nauseum Judaization of culture.

Such are above, among others, the themes of the fatal epilogue of the process that began with the brilliant fireworks of humanism and the Renaissance. That is with what, according to these dilettante interpretations of history, would have been a kind of revival of quote unquote paganism, and triumph of life. And on this line, we could go on and on.

All this is really quote unquote paganism in the negative sense desired and alleged by the old and new militant Christian apologetics, apart from a worrying lack of preparation, shows a complete ignorance of the path that eventually, for positive action, certain racist currents could take. Instead of transcending, going upwards when this is the way one fights, one effectively goes downwards, and it is still fortunate that the adversary usually does not know how to take full advantage of this. So basically, the programming basically leads towards the regression of the caste and the lower state of consciousness.

When I'm just rambling here, never mind. Basically, from that, the regression of the caste, that ties into what we'll end up on, which is part four, the Aryan race and the spiritual problem. The first section of that, Evola asks in the title, what does Aryan mean?

According to the concept that has become current today, anyone who is not Jewish or of a black race, nor has ancestors of such races in Germany until the third generation, he's talking about the third Reich, has the right to call himself Aryan.

For the most immediate purposes of racial policy, this view may have a certain justification in the sense of a point of reference for initial discrimination. On a higher level, and also in the historical context, it seems insufficient, on the contrary, by the very fact that it ends in a negative definition, indicating what one should not be, not what one should be. Therefore, once the generic condition of being either neither Negro nor Jewish, nor of color is satisfied, both the most hyperborean of the Swedes and a semi-Negroid type of the southern regions would have the right to call himself Aryan.

On the other hand, if one compares this reduced meaning of Aryanity with that which the word originally had, one can almost think of a desecration, because the Aryan quality originally essentially coincided with that which, as has been mentioned, the third degree research can attribute to the groups of the restorative race, of the heroic race. Therefore, the term Aryan, in its current conception, can only be accepted for the circumscribing and separating a general area, within which, however, a whole series of further differentiations should take place, should one wish to approach, albeit approximately, the spiritual level corresponding to the authentic and original meaning of the term in question. So he continues, what that means is that it's, you know, they want to keep the differentiated forms of the different types that can be subsumable under the Aryan, but the intention is to approximate that to as great an extent as possible within those subtypes that currently exist.

Racism, he goes on, it is true in its philological ramifications has given rise to a comparative search for words which, in all indo-european languages, contain the root R, A-R, of Aryan, and express more or less qualities of a superior human type. Herus, in Latin, and Her, in German, means Lord. In Greek, Aristos, means excellent, and Arit, virtue.

In Irish, Er, means honor, and in ancient German, the word Era, meant glory. As in modern German, Er, means honor, etc. And all these expressions, like many others, seem to derive from the root R, of Aryan, A-R.

So even etymologically, he goes through that to explain how that is related, and how that shows that in addition to all the traditions that he further goes into from Persia, from the indo-european Vedic culture, how it all relates to there being that one race. So what does that mean? What is that race, that Aryan race? He says, the Aryan quality goes thus to correspond to Rajas in the Indian, or rather the Vedic conception, which is the quality of the ascending forces superior and opposite to Tamas, which is a quality instead of everything that falls, that goes down, while the quality superior to Rajas is Satva, the quality proper to what is, or Sat, in the eminent sense. One could say to the

solar principle in its Olympianity, in other words, that which is consistent, that which is eternal, that which is being, which is fixed, which is not becoming or transient, which transcends the spatio-temporality of this matricized world, he goes on.

This can therefore give a sense of the metaphysical place proper to the Aryan quality. So that is basically what he contrasts the Aryan, he contrasts that to the dark proletarian race, the Shudra Varna, as it's called in the Vedic culture, also called enemy, Dasa, non-divine or demonic. A Shudra Varna has only one birth, that of the body.

The Arya, the noble, has instead two births, one natural, the other supernatural, uranic. Right. I'm sorry, I don't have very much to say, I just, for some reason I'm tired, I don't know, I don't really know why, but for some reason in the last few days I've had an increasing sense of fatigue.

Maybe you're being bombarded with directed energy weapons. Anything's possible. I'll just finish off this part then.

So he discusses the Aryan elite as a solar race. We are gods, he's quoting, you only are men. So that's basically what we are, is a sort of godly beings who derive from Hyperborea in our pure form.

Obviously we're fallen and involuted, but we are still nevertheless the closest thing that could be gotten to that. So it is not a question of trying to compare ourselves to those who are Shudra, but rather to simply affirm our being and exist our essence, live in accordance with our nature as an Aryan. And in order to do that, I highly recommend Avala's works because his works discuss in great detail how to achieve that according to his personal perspective, which even though it is itself fallible, it is at the same time a very good starting point for people to straighten out their own thinking and orient themselves toward this solar-uranic principle.

Principle from above as opposed to that which comes from below, as represented and embodied by these chthonic tellurian intermension, the lower forces.



API: South Africa & The Occult War

They're aware of it. The Denver airport mural, the Freemasonic mural there, that it shows this one image of a Negro and a South African Boer white female. The Boer is basically behind the Negress, and the Negress has like the South African flag, the contemporary South African flag draped over a bunch of weapons.

So they're turning their swords into plowshares, quote unquote. So in other words, that suggests to me that that's what their intention is, that they're trying to, you know, create wars in these areas, and then they're deliberately trying to let whatever particular side they want win. Yeah, because obviously they have to show people that they're doing it as part of their magic.

Yeah, you have to let them know what they're going to do before they do it. They've got India and Pakistan, they've got Ireland and England, and they've got whatever, I guess, Iraq and Iran or something. And there's a Mountie.

Yeah, and I think that's like red skin, maybe a red skin female in the background there. Yeah. Sort of looks a little bit like that.

So there's a pattern of that. Yeah, so what they're trying to do is obviously supersede the white countries. Yeah, supersede the whites with the non-whites.

Well, that is quite interesting. I've heard about that Denver airport and how they said there was like alien bases, but I never, I saw some of the murals, but I never saw this one. Yeah, that's the one that specifically focuses on or reveals the South African type of plan.

Yeah, that's kind of interesting, man. Of course, they can make all the plans they want. It doesn't mean that they're going to be successful in their plans.

Yeah, yeah, exactly. It's good to understand what their intention is. And how they operate, because they have to tell us.

Yeah, they're dialectical games. And that's why, you know, maybe if we can incorporate in the show notes a reference to the gematria that you had referenced before, maybe people can use that and they can help to expose some of these plans based on the numerical dates and names that the Jews are always throwing around in the media they control. So you can look up, I will show you like, here's a site called English Hebrew and Simple Gematria.

And you also have like calculators, because like, you can translate their meanings from, you know, you can translate it in Hebrew or the English or the simple gematria. And you can just deduct the meanings from that. So I sent you like a site, it's called gematics.org. And you can check that out.

And you can look, if you, you can look into for plebs, right? It's like the archive site for 4chan. And you can go on there and you can search predictive programming. And you say, if you search predictive programming, and say, gematria, then, you know, you'll have a bunch of shit and people will probably talk about a bunch of books.

And, and here's like a YouTube video, English Gematria, even a YouTube video, that's how prevalent it is. English Gematria 9.11 exposed. So now there's a video of the gematria, the English gematria involved with the predictive programming and stuff like that.

I know that that Dragonspaw guy that I interviewed a couple times, even though he's claims to be like a heterodox Christian or something of that sort. And he seems to be a little bit of like a disinformation agent. At the same time, he had a fair amount of interesting discussion about gematria on his, his blog.

But it seems to me more like disinfo where he's trying to hook people into Christianity more than anything. Yeah, that's usually the way they operate. They try to vilify, you know, the some some Jews are good and redeemable, but others are evil.

Some are good, don't exterminate all of them. Right, exactly. And they're always trying to dialectically shift toward Freemasonry and toward communism, but they never criticize Christianity, which has been behind mass murder of white people throughout history, like Charles Martel and Karl the Saxon Slayer, yeah, Charlemagne.

Yeah, that's just disgusting. Yeah. And that's a typical gimmick of the Christians that I personally experienced that they're very traitorous, backstabbing in their nature.

It doesn't really matter how friendly you are to them, because one, you know, they'll put a fake smile on their face and the next moment, you know, they'll stick a knife in your back and so forth. So yeah, especially in modern Christians. And even if they are well-meaning, their ideology is still like, it's like a backdoor that, for example, if like when the CIA has a backdoor into like Facebook or some kind of application, that's what Christianity is like for the Jews.

You know, they have a backdoor to the mental manipulation of these people. Yeah, because they made it the way it is. Yeah, they hook into the thought forms of that Jews invented, like so-called Christ or whatever, Yahweh, Jehovah.

Based upon the, I guess, probably upon the vibration of these, of the name of these things that they're always babbling on about, always referencing these names, that then that creates certain states of consciousness and ties you into their thought form. And then you become sort of under the influence. It becomes like the opium of the people, basically.

That's why most Christians that I've encountered, you know, they seem to have like a

robotic zombie-like quality, where they just sort of, they don't really seem like a fully conscious being. Yeah, I was actually talking. I have a very, I'm a lucky person, because I have, at this moment in time, I have a Frisian girlfriend.

Oh, which one? Frisian. Frisian? Yeah, so she's from Frisia. And like, she's into the same stuff I am.

So, she's like, she's beautiful, like very beautiful. And she's awesome. She's like magnificent.

She's international socialism, the stuff we are, you know. So, she's really amazing, a magnificent being. So, she's kind of like, in Serrano's work, you know, the El and the Ela, she's kind of like my Ela, part of the cosmic egg.

So, and we were talking about that, actually. And I was mentioning how I think that, you know, many of these people don't actually have souls. Because I think that the overpopulation is like a massive thing.

And I only think like, so many souls can be, I think there's like a racial tree, right? That's like the race god, the racial tree from which we, our fruit grows, that's our souls. But if you ever had a fruit tree, you'll know that some of it will, some of those fruit, it depends on the nutrients. So, some of the fruit will die before it ever ripens.

And those that don't ripen are kind of like a metaphor for those people that don't have souls. And, you know, the tree doesn't have nutrients for all these existent, useless people. You know, like billions of people, like almost a billion, no, it's like about a billion white people in the world.

What the fuck? How many of them are, and it's the same with the others too, they should not, for the most part, not even exist, probably. But like, yeah. And like the, but like, why do we have to have like 1 billion white people? Why can't it be like 100 million? Or why can't it be 50 million? You know, we don't need the numbers to sufficiently govern the world anymore, because we have superior technology.

And I think because of this, either because of the overpopulation, or because of some kind of Jewish magic and attack on that racial structure, that race tree or island, if you wish. I think because of that, these people are like the golem. They don't have souls.

Maybe the golem, the people made from those things they make from clay, aren't just like mythological figures. They're like these people without souls, right? They have backdoors into their heads. So, so yeah, it's either one of those.

So I definitely believe that, like you said, it's like they don't have consciousness. I definitely believe that most people don't even have souls, even most white people, even because, you know, there's so many, there's so much overpopulation. And obviously,

that's important to them, because they have more cattle, more people to tax.

Yeah, it's interesting. The conception of the golem, I was just skimming through a menu for *The Man to Come* by Serrano. And it says here, what energy feeds the golem, enabling them to endure beyond the limits of what biological entropy imposes on the rest of mortals, and that then accelerates with miscegenation in Kali Yuga.

We have said it. They are connected to a powerful energy center, Jehovah-Satan, hyphen Satan. And this is where I depart from Serrano, where he always references Satan and Christos, you know, because that seems to be invoking that thought form of the so-called Christ that ties you into the Jews' collective consciousness.

But yeah, when he says that they're connected, these golem are connected to this powerful energy center, Jehovah, obviously that, yeah, that probably is the case. And so he questions again further. And what do they feed their Jehovah? The fumes produced by fermentation, the rot of animal sacrifices, the halo of blood.

So it is just as the demiurge feeds off the crimes and destructions of his world, where the bigger devour the smaller, through the, and so forth. So basically, that's the Jewish ritual murder angle. And we had said about the destruction of the soul, the sacrifice of the person's soul in the notes you referenced, then people having out-of-body experiences during rituals of that kind.

It seems like, of course, these golem, they don't have any souls, or at least their soul is bound to the Jews. And when they die, it becomes absorbed into them, maybe through that, through its like magnetic gravitation toward that thought form, which is like an egg form. Yeah, definitely.

So when, oh, go ahead. No, okay. Now you finish, then I'll say.

I was just going to add that, I was just going to lead into that about your notes, the sacrificing of the person's soul. Oh, yeah, because in, and about that, and we can also, I can also answer that thing that they go into. The Jews in the Torah, they talk about metaton.

And they talk about, they talk about this metaton, like basically cursing, cursing Gentiles into constant reincarnation until they cease to exist, or I think that is exactly what it was. I could find you the quote. Let me see if it's here.

Yeah, that puts them into this cycle of eternal return. Yeah, of rebirth. And it also eventually weakens and it weakens.

So it's like spiritual death. And I think that's what Serrano is actually referring to, that the Jehovah power is actually that metaton that they've tapped into us, somehow that they've linked us to through this, this religion, you know, these religions. Yeah.

And, and other than that, what did you want to say? I was just going to say too, about the eternal return of the cycles. It says, the demiurge feeds off the crimes and destruction of his world, where the bigger devour the smaller through the culpa of deaths and returns in the Ragnarok, when the Fenrir wolf devours everything to then enter into the dream of digestion until this universe is remade in the eternal return by the immortality of the gods made prisoners. And we're the gods who are made prisoners, the white race, the Aryans.

Yes, I think so too. So we're basically like the human batteries that the Jews feed off. Yeah, definitely.

And like, with regards to that, that sacrifice thing, like, because I was looking into, like, what they call the satanic ritual abuse of the CIA, but it's actually, you know, yeah. And I was looking into that. And like I said, this was very common.

It was like most of them, when they suffered this abuse, this abuse, because obviously, this mind control involves the trauma, so they do like really fucked up stuff to them, like rape them, or cut them, or make them do fucked up shit against their will. Yeah. And usually the first time that happens, they have an out of body experience.

And this was so interesting to me to hear, because now, because obviously, where it doesn't make sense that they would do this, that the Jews would do this. I understand why, for example, because, of course, our enemy is spiritual as well as physical. And that's why they're constantly attacking Aryan religions, you know.

Yeah, you could say, whatever the word may be, you know, that they deal with like infra-human, infernal entities, but they're not spiritual in a higher sense. They're more like, I don't know what that would be called, non-physical, infra-human, infra-infernal, whatever. But the word demonic wouldn't be appropriate, because that refers to like a daemon.

But I don't really know what it would be called, actually, just sort of low vibration. I just call it malevolent. Yeah, I guess that's a good... Yeah, because that's another mindfuck, because, you know, a daemon wasn't a bad thing.

Because, as you know, the daemons by the Romans were kind of like, in the Vedic, you have these gods, right? And then you have these familial spirits, these teaching spirits. So with regards to this, you have the Romans, they did the same, they had the same thing, and also the Greeks. The Greek daemon is more related to these teaching spirits.

Here's a text about it here. For example, even Apollo was once referred to as a daemon, you know, light-bearing daemon, or Orphic hymn to Dionysus. Also, he's called an immortal daemon, you know.

And, you know, depending, you have Agathos daemon and the Kako daemon, so you had

positive and negative daemons. So... That's what these are, Kako daemons. Yeah.

Or what they do with, they work with, anyway. I think they kind of work with both. Because, or maybe you are right, because I think the Agathos means good, but this is a lighter development.

But originally, you know, it depends on your, because you have different versions of Greek mythology, and in the cyclical nature of their understanding of existence, you had like these ages, like the Golden Age and that stuff. And now the gods existed before the Golden Age, you know, they were always immortal. And then you had these people of the Golden Age who became gods, or god-like, and these were the daemons.

So, these Agatho daemons, which could mean the good daemons, could have been made into the angels, and the Kako daemons could have been made into the daemons. Or it could be that all of their angels and daemons that they work with are, in fact, the Kako daemons to us, and the Agathos daemons, we don't even work with them anymore. Yeah, that makes sense.

And the Jews, they invert things always, because they're the masters of the lie. And they portray everything that we are related to as so-called Satan or Satanic, which is just their corruption and usurpation of the word Satanama, I believe, from Sanskrit, means truth, apparently. And of course, Shaitan means adversary in Hebrew, and they're the adversary of truth.

So, obviously, when they use the word Satan or Satanic, that's just their expression of dislike for that which is a threat to their power. Yeah, when it's used by them and not, you know, to fool the goy. Right.

That's the problem with Christianity, that, you know, sucks you into this self-hating thought form. Yeah, definitely. Pretty much all the Jews' rhetoric is basically designed to get people to destroy themselves by binding themselves to various thought forms that are self-destructive.

Like this figure of Christ, who's just a sort of, you know, syncretic construct. Yeah, it's just a construct of various pre-Christian Aryan deities that were mixed together so that they can portray it as a Jew, a physical Jew that you have to worship and so forth, which just transmits your thought energy to the Jews anyway. Definitely.

It's interesting. Oh, go ahead. I was just going to mention, I was looking through Serrano's main new book here, and it says that the chronicle of Oralinda was from the Frisians, which is basically Northern Dutch, just right around like in the region next to Germany and Holland and so forth.

Yeah, yeah. There you have West Frisia is in the Netherlands, then Ost-Friesland, which is where Marbi, this is interestingly, the guy who invented Friedrich Marbi, he was an Ost-

Frisian. And then you have North Frisia, which is in Denmark.

And Ost-Friesland is in Germany, and the West is in, you know, they were a Germanic people, but no, they're not. They're not really Dutch, because the Dutch language is actually Lower Franconian. So it's a Frankish language.

And the Frisian language, the closest living relative. So they're related. They're both Low German.

But like I said, and Dutch was inspired by it, but it's more inspired by Old Frankish and Low Franconian dialects. But English, Old English actually comes from Frisian. Yes.

Because they talk about that dogger land that sank between, that connected the British Isles to mainland Europe. Right. And if you look at history, the Frisian people had the most frequent migrations there of the Germanic, continental Germanic people, because they were there when the Frisian people were very adventurous.

So they were there under the Romans, because sometimes they killed the Romans, sometimes they were hired as mercenaries. So they found totems of theirs in England during the Roman time. Right.

So before the Saxon invasions. And they were part of the Saxon invasions. And so they've been there multiple times.

And the people in the south of England, for example, Wessex, that lasted the longest against the, and survived the Great Viking invasions. Those were people of Frisian descent. Yeah.

My mother is from Denmark, from around, I think it's pronounced or something of that sort. Yeah. So that's somewhat close.

Yeah. Denmark. Yeah.

Denmark, like I said, the Frisians used to live quite close to that, you know, they were quite close to that. And it makes sense that English would become the dominant language, because, you know, the Frisians, the Wessex people were the only really English kingdom that survived that. And obviously, they spoke Old English, which comes from Frisian.

Oh, yeah, that's interesting. I didn't know that. I assumed that English was like a syncretic language with, you know, French and whatever Germanic sort of like mixed together, but I guess.

Well, it has some words like that, yeah, but it's mainly based on the Frisian language. So my language, Afrikaans, Dutch, Flemish and English, we're all languages of the Low Germanic family, family tree. But yeah, the Low Germanic family tree is the oldest form

of it is Frisian.

And then there's also Low Franconian, which is the most influential in Dutch and Afrikaans and Flemish. But Frisian is the is more influential in Old English. But if you look at English today and Old English, I mean, you can't.

It's so different from what is spoken today, obviously. Yeah. Yeah.

Yeah. The whole of history and culture has been totally distorted by Jews. Yeah.

Because some people are claiming that English is somehow related to Hebrew and so forth also. Yeah. The Anglo Zionists.

Yeah, definitely. Right. I guess that ties into L.A. Waddell's 19th century conceptions of Aryan migrations, Aryan origin of the alphabet, and how the Aryans came out of the Tarim.

Oh, yeah. But there's also this Anglo historical revisionism where they said that the Aryans didn't go from east to west. They went from west to east.

But I'm not so sure about that because the evidence points different that we came from the east and then. But, yeah, I know the English at that time and the Irish were very, very fond of that idea because to them, the British Isles were the seat and where it happened. And they could move across.

Obviously, ancient civilizations were seafaring, but they could also just walk across because Doggerland wasn't sunk by that time, like that landmass that sank between continental Europe and the British Isles. So, yeah, there's always truth mixed with fiction of the Jews. The Jews obviously, basically what they do as their procedure is to take whatever existent ideology or belief system of the of the indigenous population that they invade, or, you know, worm their way into the good graces of.

And then they deliberately start driving these wedges, these thin ends of the wedge of their thought forms into that ideology. And that way it accommodates them in the indigenous culture and it enables the Jew to, you know, gradually drive the wedge in deeper and deeper and to destroy the indigenous culture. And that's what's happening in South Africa now with Afrikaans, where they're trying to cut it out and they're tearing down the statues of those who sided with them and who are their instruments, like Cecil Rhodes and various others.

In the United States, too, they're doing that with all of them. So, this goes to show that if you're siding with the Jews, you know, you're siding with chaos. But again, most of these Freemasons, when they get to higher levels, they don't have a choice anyway, because their soul is basically bound to the Jews.

Yeah. And you can see the way they behave, too. It always reminds me of Tolkien and his *The Return of the King* book, the last book, where they have this, the mouthpiece of Sauron coming out of the Barad-dûr's gates in the last battle there.

And this character is like, basically, in my mind, like a sort of Freemason or something along those lines, a sort of soulless robot who is basically possessed and yet constitutes a mouthpiece of Sauron, of the Jews and of their dark lord, if you want to call that, the demiurge or Jehovah. Whether Jehovah is an actual real entity or a plurality of entities, like it says, you know, Elohim, let us make man in our image, in the plural. If we want to consider that to be something authentically Jewish, that maybe these entities they're bound up with are actually, like Joy of Satan says, reptilian aliens or some type of archontic entities, trans-dimensional entities or whatever that have captured Saturn, you know, with the ice rings, made ice rings around it to work in conjunction with the moon, like to create, as David Icke says, moon-Saturn matrix, trapping people in that metatronic hypercube and then absorbing their soul energy and vampirizing their energy throughout life through creating chaos and discord.

I'm not really too sure myself. It makes sense, though, that that may very well be literally true. What's your perspective on that, in terms of like what the Jews are bound up with? Well, I do think that, I think the thing that they work with, you know, is something, it could be self-created, like a very strong thought form, or it could just be some kind of weird, because if you look at like, I have a model of the cosmos, you know, but of course when the cosmos was created by some kind of unified will, which the Greeks called theos or like source, you know, but I think like we were perhaps part of or at least, my newest perception is that we had probably like, there wasn't a unified will, but what there was, was a unified desire to create the cosmos.

And we had like, if we have a racial tree, then the others also have like a racial tree, right? And these racial clusters were like some kind of very powerful entities outside of the cosmos, so like in the extra-cosmical existence, which still exists today, obviously. And they, in some way, I think that they all wanted to, you know, have a different kind of existence and wanted to bear the fruit that is us and our souls. So maybe the cosmos, through this desire, you know, this world was formed.

And not only this world, all the worlds and the layers and the cosmos were formed, I think, in that way. And I think that what they work with is something that comes out from outside of the cosmos. So it's a little bit different from Gnosticism, or not, well, some forms of Gnosticism, because of course they think that, maybe it's true, maybe that aspect is true, you know, because it still exists within my model.

Maybe like this reality is captured by that thing, by this anti-cosmic force. Yeah, it's like, no, I think, yes. That would be what Steiner would call the Demiurge.

Yeah, so this force can be the Demiurge and not actually come from this cosmos. It's a

spiritual force that I think comes from outside of the cosmos. You understand? So this order, and so it makes sense that it would seek to destroy everything outside of the cosmos, I mean inside of the cosmos, because it comes from outside.

So it's anti-cosmic. Chaos, I guess you could call it. Yeah, and it just wants to feed on these things.

So I think that's what they work with. Yeah, I know Serrano differentiates between the Demiurge on one hand and Jehovah on the other hand. He always says Jehovah and the Demiurge.

So in my opinion, maybe the Demiurge is, as you had said, chaos. And this Jehovah is basically maybe, if not just a thought form created by Jews, then it might very well be a plurality of these Elohim entities that, whether they're reptilian aliens or some type of archaic transdimensional beings, I don't really know. But it seems like that may very well be the case that they're bound up with these types of entities.

Yeah, definitely. But as to whether with the joy of Satan, whether it's true that there's an objective being named Satan or something like that, sounds a little bit contrived and cartoonish. Are your mic cut out? No, I was done speaking there.

So I'm not too sure about joy of Satan, whether they're really even an operation themselves, because they have the reverse Torah ritual, which apparently, according to some, hooks you into the thought forms of Jehovah, because you're speaking the Hebrew letters, which ties you into their thought forms. Yeah. And not only that, some people say that Hebrew is supposed to be read backwards.

Right. So obviously, yeah, that's like a deception on their part. They would probably have known that if they were really so knowledgeable.

Yeah. And of course, there's also claims that this Maxine Dietrich person freed the demons and so forth, which is a silly claim, of course, is well, a grandiose claim. And I've seen a picture of her.

She also looks like a mixed race type of person, too. You've seen a picture of her? Yeah, seems like. She's some sort of mestizo looking female in the back.

There was a couple National Socialists photographed in NSM, the old NSM. And then she's sort of sitting in the back and somebody had circled her and claimed that that was her. So that's what people are claiming anyway, whether that's true or not, not too sure, but.

I only know a real name, which is Andrea Arrington. Yeah, I think you can find it on the net, the image of her, but here it is. I've got it.

I'll send it to you. Thank you. That's pretty interesting, because like I told you, like, this is kind of interesting, right? When I was coming up, when I was about 16 years old, right, now you had this mobile internet evolution going on, that you could go on chat rooms with your phones.

Let me see. Right. Yeah, she definitely doesn't look white.

Yeah, she looks like native or something. Yeah, some type of mestizo. Yeah.

But yeah, and the guy in the front with the blazer, he looks kind of G2. Look at his nose and his ears. Looks like an aunt.

Yeah. Very weird. Yeah, so definitely questionable about a lot of these things.

Yeah. I was always sort of drawn between the conception on the one hand, is this, you know, this whole, all these claims of people like Serrano, and the joy of Satan, and Evel, and so forth, about hermetic alchemy, and so forth. Is this not really something Jewish? But then my conclusion is basically that they just stole it from the whites, the original Aryans, and then they just distorted it.

And, you know, co-mingled it with their Kabbalistic Jewish Kabbalah, that they itself ripped off whites in their origins. And that makes the most sense, because all these movements like the National Socialists that you had shown in the images, you know, I don't see how they would all just be controlled opposition movements. Yeah.

And there'd be no organic, no organic real movement against the Jews. Because obviously, if you look at Christianity, it's obviously Jewish supremacy, and Jews benefit from that. Yeah.

Throughout history, there's always been opposition to that. And that opposition has always come in the form of like a sort of, I don't know if you would call the sort of Gnostic opposition in some form or other throughout history. Well, with regards to that subject, right, I have a lot of information about that.

So on one hand, you talked about like how they took our stuff and corrupted it, which is probably true. Now, as you know, with the Armenian masters, like I know von List, and I think it's von List, and I know Gorsleben, he claimed that there was like an Ur-Kabbalah, and they corrupted everything. And then, basically, oh, are you still there? Yep.

Oh, okay. Basically, what happened is there's the, because I saw this video, what's that about? Oh, you just sent it to me. Oh, no, that's, that's just the recording that automatically saves it after a certain point in time.

Oh, but basically, with regards to this subject, right, so they claim that there was an Ur-Kabbalah, which is interesting, because there used to, in Sumeria, there used to be these

people, Ur was a city, and there were these people called the Urians. And it sounds a lot like Aryans, right? And like the Urians, The Hurrians, right? It's the same group? I think so, yeah. And like, they were like these, these military, not military, but they were like the guardians of the trade routes between the cities.

And they were related to the Sumerian god-kings. And this would make a lot of sense if these were Aryans, because they were constantly traveling, traveling, right? And we, you know, if you believe in the Hyperborean theory, then Sumerians were Aryans, right? And another thing is, like, I know a lot about the ONA, because I was interested and practiced from their stuff for a long time. Yeah, that's the Order of Nine Angles.

Yeah, the Order of Nine Angles. And they have a system called Hebdomadry, but it's not their system. It's the pre-Jewish Greek hermetic system.

So, hermetics came from Egypt, yes, but it wasn't, there was no Kabbalah originally. What they used originally was something called Hebdomads. Let me try and find you something about that.

Yeah, I've read quite a lot of the ONA, but I just look upon David Mayad as an operative, for the most part, trying to incite violence and so forth. And here's something very interesting. Does Hebdomad mean eight? No, it means seven.

Seven days a week, narcissism, a group of world-creating archons, supernatural beings, often regarded as somewhat hostile, also a term of addressing, an address for the Demiurge. So, they use these Hebdomads, but in reality, these Hebdomads descend from the pre-Christian and the pre-Judaic, assumably, maybe not the proto-Judaic, but pre-Judaic, as we know them, and the pre-Kabbalistic hermetics. So, they literally used them, and these had to do with the seven known planets, you know, the seven classical planets and stuff like that.

And what's really weird about the ONA, like something I really don't like about them, is they use these Hebdomads from the Greeks, and they substantiate their claims, they have evidence in it. I'll link you the stuff, I'll send the stuff to you by email, those documents that pertain to that. So, they do that, but then the way that they, their practice manual is NAOS, right? NAOS.

Yeah, N-A-O-S. Yeah, NAOS. And in NAOS, they expect you to follow the system, right? But they don't explain to you how it works, it's very weird.

Yeah, it's very difficult to understand exactly what they're talking about. Yeah, it's like a black, because there's a black box. So, how do you reconcile, right, using this pre-Kabbalistic form, or this pre-Kabbalistic spherical, magical cosmogony, right? How do you get from using this to associating it with spirits like Shugara, which is like a Japanese god? So, how does that, and where do these other gods come from? Where does this

come from? There's no, there's like a black box there, a black box in their ideology, which I just don't, so that's the one thing that like, their ideology is useful, you know, there's some useful stuff in there, like the Hebdomads, because now we know, well, the Hebdomads were the pre-Kabbalistic form, Hebdomadry was the pre-Kabbalistic form used, like the way that Hermeticists use Kabbalah now, that's a lot, it's a lot similar to how they use the Hebdomads.

And so, they use these Hebdomads in such a weird way, with such weird spirits associated. So, like I said, how do you reconcile these things? How do you get from the pre-Kabbalistic Greek Hebdomads to Japanese gods, and all kinds of other gods? How do you get to that? And the other thing about Mayat, right, is he was supposedly a gentleman off the road, so that's what they always claimed. So, he was a drafter.

So, how does he get the money to travel all these places? Well, apparently he was a Catholic priest too in his early life, and in the end, later in his life, after he rejected what he created, the O9A, he claimed, I will always be a Catholic. I guess I'll always be a Catholic. So, to me, he's just an operative that's just a member of a Catholic church that's trying to associate whites with Satanism, so that they can basically set them up and portray pro-white activism as satanic or evil.

Definitely. But another thing about David Mayat is, there was this David Icke forum, and it's down now, and it was called Above Top Secret, which made a connection between Jemmy Saville, the pedophile, and David Mayat. Because when the O9A was founded, there were three things.

There was the Kalamat Runing, if that's how you pronounce it, but these were basically like Cornish-type pagans. Then there was Temple of the Prince, which had to do with an entity called Noctulius, assumably, and then you had the Temple of the Sun. Now, David Mayat supposedly brought the Temple of the Sun into this merger, and Jemmy Saville was part of Temple of the Sun.

And there's a lot of stuff about him being like, obviously, he was an occultist, and they say he was a Satanist and stuff, but the reality is he was probably tied in with David Mayat. And it is like a psyop, because they could... If we go back to that subject where people were traumatized in those rituals, and then either their souls were somehow taken or eaten, or it was connected to something and they were controlled. This is interesting, because you have a more modern form of programming that they invented after those kinds of rituals, which still happens.

It's still the same, but it's an evolution of it in Monarch, where you have these different... So you have like Alpha, Beta, Theta. Theta is like the psychic altar. And supposedly... Fritz Springmeier's books, How the Illuminati Create a Total Undetectable Mind-Controlled Slave.

Oh, I never read that, but I did hear about that. Yeah, it discusses that in copious detail. And there's a sequel too, called Deeper Insights into the Illuminati Formula for Trauma-Based Mind Control.

Wow. Oh, yeah, it is. Yeah, it is.

Oh, no, it's still fucking... All these links are down now, because it's on the David Icke forum. But yeah, so that just makes sense, because... And I made this connection between pedophilia, because there are so many of their newer members involved in, not necessarily pedophilia, but sex offence. Right.

Because there's this guy, A. A. Moraine, ONA, a sex offender. So this guy is a sex offender, and he was part of the Drakon Covenant, which was a Nexion, like a coven of the ONA. And so there's this weird thing between these covens, and... Yeah, here it is.

Here it is on Reddit. A. A. Moraine. Here it is.

It's also on Telegram, or The Telegraph, if you'd like that. So here it is. And he was convicted of sexual activity with a child, and instead of sexually abusing other children.

And he's not the only one. There's another one, too. Let me see if I can find that one.

And of course, this is like... And these people are like supposedly national socialists, even though Mayotte condemned it. So it's kind of funny. Yeah, they're obviously just trying to associate white people with vile and unpleasant things, so that they can vilify them and set them up.

That's typically the Jewish technique. Yeah. And I'm not going to look for the other one now, but it's true, and I can show you if you want, where there's another one, too.

An American one this time. This guy's an English guy. But there's like an American one that did the same.

And so there's something with these spirits that they work with that turn them into fucking weirdos, you know. And also, there's this militant aspect to them, which isn't bad, but it's bad for what it actually does, because it links back to that, the order, right? And I wanted to talk to you about that. Have you ever read the books of Dave McGowan? Nope, never heard of them.

Have you never heard of Programmed to Kill? I think I might have heard of that. Yeah. Well, it's about serial killers and their connection to the government and stuff like that.

So kind of like Manchurian candidates, or like we said, Jews' mind control and stuff. There's this one guy, for example, Israel Keyes. His name is Israel Keyes, and he was like a serial killer.

And he actually killed like 10 people or 9 people, I can't remember. And he was part of this army crack unit. And one of his victims was another guy who was part of his unit.

Now, this is a crack unit, like an elite unit, not like special forces, but like elite forces. And like, he killed one of the two of his victims was a husband and wife. The husband was part of this, the same unit that he was from, but before he had joined it.

So I'm probably guessing like this guy was a whistleblower, because this was a crack unit. So they were probably involved in some kind of fucked up shit, like torturing or something. So he raped and killed them.

And he was part of this kind of this Christian militia movement at the time. And I know you made reference to James Mason. Right.

Like in the 80s. Yeah, this is the same time. And also, this also connects to Timothy McVeigh.

Let me just see what these people want. Yeah, I wrote, I wrote a little article called White Terror Jewish PSYOP, which discusses the operation of this, how they're trying to, you know, create this terror agenda and associated with pro-white activism. And they did that throughout probably the late 70s, when allegedly the moons of Saturn were discovered, up until maybe, I guess, ever since then.

But very concentrated at that time, because they were trying to get rid of the militia movement in the States, and whatever opposition that would have occurred to the government. There's a quotation from Miguel Serrano in his book. He's referring to Arnold Lise in his Jewish Ritual Murder book.

He says, that Jewish human sacrifices originate in the magical practices of obscure primitive peoples, Arminoid and also African, with whom they have mixed, based on the belief that every living being is a center of energy, varying in intensity according to its size, valor, health, and purity, its character, and moral integrity, which we imagine is what Rudolf Hess would be for them, for them, the Jews. On violently killing an animal, an energy is freed, if done within a magical symbol, like a magical circle, a sigil, and is rendered unable to escape or volatilize. And then he quotes some source from the Jews, concerning a human being, one prefers the highest, purest force, a young man, innocent, and with clear blood.

The blood is a receptacle of the virtues, therefore we must drink it. It says, too, in this other reference, Jalkut Simeonai Ad Pentateucham of the Jews, he who makes the blood of non-Jews to rush fast, offers a sacrifice to God. So that's what they're doing.

That makes sense. That's actually some pretty interesting stuff. But yeah, James Mason was definitely a shill.

But he was actually, like, there was this, at that time, there was this interesting thing going on. There were these strange Protestant Christians, who were a lot like Mormons or Seventh-day Adventists, or more like, maybe like just very militant Christian identity evangelists. And this was, like, James Mason was involved with this, obviously.

And another one, and this guy, Yisrael Keyes, was actually, he came from this town where most of the people were like that, this small town. And this bomber, this terrorist, Timothy McVeigh, you know, you know, Timothy McVeigh, right? Yeah. He has a government operation.

Yeah, he's connected. So Yisrael Keyes, the serial killer, who kills some, well, at least one of them, we know, was assigned, like, a government assignment. So they let them run free to, this is my assumption, they let them run free to kill some.

Some of these people will have some kind of information or junk on them that they want to get rid of. So they use these serial killers. And there's, like, the other aspect that, like, they want to associate it with white people, like you said.

And they want to, like, and also, it ties into the Hegelian dialectic, and how they want people to live in fear and, like, so that there's a need for the police and the military, you know. Yeah, problem, reaction, solution. Where I am here, I see the police all the time patrolling and trying to spy on me and work with the gang stalkers that are harassing me to basically try to set me up in a false flag terrorist act.

That's just because I walk along the streets, and then they'll deliberately dump off a bunch of females with baby strollers, like a block and a half away or so. And they'll walk, or not even, like, half a block, and they'll walk right at me. And then there'll be, like, a bunch of undercover police in vehicles tailing around taking photographs of it and so forth, trying to, like, associate me with pedophiles and so on.

And also, they'll do that with, like, minorities, non-white children and Jews, and they'll deliberately walk right at you on the streets, so they can photograph you in this context. And then they can, you know, use that as a means of building a case to try to get you, because everywhere you go, you'll have a bunch of, like, people walking at you, walking on the other side of the street to try to, you know, let you know that you're being monitored and spied on. Or you'll have vehicles revving their engines in your face, certain colors of vehicles, red minivans, blue trucks, gray minivans, and wearing sunglasses in there, or else they'll have one of their headlights on.

And then they'll use, like, certain neuro-linguistic programming techniques, like three honks, or they'll leave their doors open deliberately when you're passing by, or they'll slam their doors multiple times. You know, just this is a sort of little games that these idiots play. Something that only you can notice, and not the other people that aren't subjected to it, yes.

Yeah, because, you know, the average person would look upon that as just, like, a random event, but then you are the one experiencing it in different places, so it adds up to, obviously. Yeah, it becomes a coincidence, and then it becomes a synchronicity. Yeah, it's basically based on the plausible deniability, where they can get away with doing what they want.

And if you try to call the police, and the police who are involved in it also, most of them, if not all of them, probably more like all, they'll just try to portray you as mentally ill, and then justify putting you into a mental institution, basically. So you don't have any recourse with the law, and if you try to do anything yourself, then you'll just be probably set up, you know, they'll call the police on you, and swat you, and the police will kick your door down, and kill you, or something like that. They'll claim that you're, you know, hurting people, or threatening people.

They can just plant stuff. Yeah, and then they break into your house, and so on, and so forth. For me, it hasn't really achieved very advanced stages yet with this gang stalking, but I'm sure that it operates on the basis of stages, like they monitor you, possibly even from birth, and then they will start revealing themselves to letting you know what they're doing, and then from there, they start targeting you more, and harassing you more, disrupting your sleep, using microwave, and directed energy weapons on you, and then from there, then they'll probably, if not just kill you outright, like they did to that German guy.

What's his name, the Robi Leibrandt? Oh, Robi Leibrandt, yeah. Yeah, they may have done that to him, so far as we know. It's not very easy to prove, or to be certain about.

I know that, especially when people don't know that technology exists. Yeah, Miguel Serrano actually speaks about that in Menuhin for The Man to Come. He speaks about this technology that the Jews use, the directed energy weapons, microwave weapons.

There's a quote of passage here about that. Let's have a look. Where is it? The machine was called Tachyon because of the T-rays of projecting subatomic particles, and it was named after its inventor, Nikola Tesla.

It is likely that the original idea, which was invented by Tesla, may have come from some unknown, but it is a terrible weapon of war, also being used in times of apparent peace, with devastating effects, as we have seen. The machine is now being used constantly in order to perpetuate certain proceedings that human beings have worked industriously on, and have been hypnotized by, and can no longer discern accurately, even after the reality is proven to them, like with the case of the loiterer. Okay, so that's discussing how it's used for mind control to hypnotize people, and put people into like a hypnotic state of consciousness.

I forget where he speaks about it as like an assassination tool. Somewhere in this book, I

don't remember exactly where, he discusses that specifically, how they use these T-rays, which are basically particle beams or microwaves, to basically assassinate people, make it look like they had a stroke or a heart attack, because it ruptures the blood-brain barrier that separates your brain from the cerebral spinal fluid or blood, and then that'll kill you, or they can target your heart. Apparently, that guy in New Brunswick named Werner Bock was killed in that way, that they shot him with the microwave weapons.

Yeah, I remember that shot. Yeah, and he was killed. So, that's why I'm trying to get the message out on that topic, specifically to people about targeted individuals, and gang-stalking, and directed energy weapons, because I think that's the Jews' secret weapon that they're going to use against us.

I think it speaks about that in the Protocols of the Elders of Zion also. It says something, there was a, what is it, gangstalkingmindcontrolcults.com has got an article on it called the Protocols of Gang Stalking, and that particular article discusses how the protocols speak about that. So, maybe even at that time in the late 1800s or late 19th century, they knew about that, the Jews, and that that was being developed, because it was developed by Tesla, apparently, which was like 1900 or something, that that came to the fore.

So, that's interesting. Yeah, they could have an entirely, and I've also constantly thought about that, this fact that they could have an entirely parallel concept of technology that we don't have. Like I say, with the UFO thing, you know, that's also pretty interesting.

Apparently, the Germans had the Hanaboo, and Serrano speaks about that, but I'm thinking, you know, is Serrano really speaking about that in a literalist sense, or maybe more like a metaphorical? Yeah, it's hard to tell, it's hard to decipher what it means. That's actually first got introduced to you, because I needed to, I was reading some of the stuff in Manu, and it was just so hard to really decode what he was saying. I could make little bits of sense, and then I needed a different opinion.

So, I checked out your stuff, and you were talking about it with this other guy, and you were explaining about it, and stuff like that. So, because I could draw parallels between what I understood and you understood, I understood it a little bit better. Yeah, I'm not too sure if I really got it all right exactly, but I know that definitely Serrano is almost certainly on the right track anyway, because there's really no other source that ties it all in together.

Yeah, just so efficiently. Yeah, you have Gnosticism sort of garbling everything up with their sort of Semitic, Lunar pseudo-spirituality, tying people into the One, and Being, and thought forms of Christ, and so forth, and Christ consciousness. But that doesn't really, you know, that's more like a contemplative path, like Renaissance.

It's not the solar Uranian path of an Evola or of an Arian. So, I think Serrano and Evola

also are sort of good proponents of that Arian tradition, that that's about as authentic as we can get at this point. Although I'm not too sure about the Arminans, because I have those books, and I've read them myself, but I'm not entirely sure.

Which ones did you read? I have Greedo van Liest. I think I read parts of Gors Lieben's work, but I couldn't stand it, because it was translated so poorly by that liberal piece of garbage. Yeah, that Karl Hans Valson.

After every fucking page, you'll have to say, oh, this was wrong, because of this, yeah. Like very childishly translated, because he didn't agree with it. Then every page, he'd say, I have notes in blue, and it's like, oh, I disagree with this.

Nobody gives a fuck, you know? Right, exactly. I mean, if we wanted to read your book, we'd read your own book. If we don't want to read a translator, we want to read the original.

Yeah, the original, unannotated thoughts. The thing is, possibly a good thing about the Arminan, is that you have people like Stephen Flowers translating them. Stephen Flowers is obviously a pedophile and a very perverted person.

Maybe what they were trying to do is to try to corrupt that through falsely translating it, because the 55 Club translates the Arminan also. Maybe Flowers deliberately mistranslated it also, so he could, you know, or he could associate it with his perverted left-hand path garbage to, you know, sully it. Yeah, I don't think it's, I think the thing between, like the difference between what, I think what Flowers did was completely, his Odianism, what he calls it, is different from Arminanism, definitely.

It's different in that, because when we say left-hand path, remember, Arminanism was influenced by theosophy, right? So to them, the left-hand path was like the individuation, the self-immortalization, and the right-hand path, the esoteric path, the right-hand path was kind of like what you have in the East, with like, with Daoism and Buddhism, where you, there's a form of immortality, like you have bodhisattvas and stuff like that, but they're not individuals. In other words, there's no more, how do I explain this? There's no more self involved. The self dies and it becomes part of the all, and this seemingly individual emanation that springs from it, like the bodhisattvas, are only emanations of the all.

So the self is actually dead, whereas the left-hand path, the self is preserved. Now, Guido von List, he believed in left-hand path, but not in the same way, because let's just point out that, yeah, it's definitely corrupted, because if you look at Flowers' history, you know, he says he was into runes for this a long time, right, but he was also part of the Temple of Set, so he was part, and he also mentions in one of his interviews that he went to a college, and he was like, at this university, Kabbalah was very prevalent and stuff like that, and another thing about Flowers is, recently he and some of the ex-Temple of Set

members, like Don Webb and stuff like that, they've made this alliance of their common dark lord or something like that. I can look it up for you, but it's not really worthy.

So, yeah, so how is he working with Wodan, and here you have this Don Webb Satanist, you know, and this other, yeah, so like, and I'm not talking about Satanist as in like mislabeled, like Lucifer, which might be, you know, a positive, I'm talking about, these are like people who worship Set, you know. Yeah, and that's obviously as Jewish as it gets. Yeah, Jewish as it gets, and also it's like the cult of Set somehow traces back to the Hyksos, who were like, you know, these Jewish shepherd pharaohs who were kicked out of Egypt eventually, and that's like, that's basically, I don't think there's one source that is absolutely correct out there, not even Arminism, but I think that Arminism, and that includes Serana, gets the most right.

So, that's the best foundation to like build upon with other things, but we have to correct a lot of things. For example, Savitri Devi, like she has this perception of Akhenaten, which is completely false, because Akhenaten's face, he looks like some sort of Mischling hybrid cretin. Yeah, she's Greek, yeah, so she has some Turkish blood or something, because all those Greeks there are mixed.

And if you look at her face when she ages, like her older pictures, her nose looks more hooked than it does when she was younger. Yeah, well, it's like I said, it's probably because she has some Turkish blood, because she's like a Greek-French person or something. But anyway, like she, like there's some stuff that I find very inspirational about her, like her insight about National Socialism, right? And some of her principles, you know, but there's a lot of stuff that I don't agree with, like the Akhenaten thing, and she actually married an Indian, you know, they say that he, they say that he, because of his Brahmin status, he couldn't have sex.

Right, I felt that. Yeah, so they didn't have sex or didn't have children. Either way, that's kind of like deviation from some of her ideals.

But, but yeah, she has some, I don't condemn her in full, you know, like there's some aspects of her ideology and what she preaches, which has value, but like other aspects don't. And one of them is like Akhenaten, because she associated, you know, like, in Lightning and the Sun, she's talking about how Genghis Khan is a representation of the lightning and Akhenaten of the sun. And then Hitler was lightning and sun, like a combination between the two.

But I don't think, but of course, we need to consider that back then they didn't have this wealth of information. So she thought like, she probably thought that, obviously, because there were Aryan Egyptian kings, like, and according to my research, the earlier, the earliest of pharaohs were Aryan, not Aryan in the cultural sense. There's a good book called The Children of Ra by Arthur Kemp, who is apparently from South Africa originally, the austrapublications.com has that.

It's mainly pictures that show, you know, how most of the earlier Egyptians were white. Yeah. So I came to, I didn't know, but that's interesting.

I'll look at it. I'll send it to you. Yeah.

But that, so she thought, obviously, because she now had this, this inkling, this idea that, you know, the earlier pharaohs were white, and then later on, they became black, you know, like Ramses was black, but Tut was white, you know. But Ramses had like, 10% white DNA, you know, because they were now mixed. And so, so she had this idea that he was like a, like a proto-Aryan hero or something, you know.

But, but in reality, he was actually a Jew. He was like Akhenaten, and the Hyksos created the actual first instance of monotheism. So not Ahuru Mazda, but Akhenaten.

Yeah, because that's where Atum comes from, and they were Jewish people. And the, and if you look at like, the mythology surrounding the Hyksos, then it's like, the Jews claim they were kicked out of Egypt, because they were slaves. But in reality, they'd enslaved the Egyptians, and they were kicked out, and then expelled.

And there's a lot of symbology regarding that. And that's, that's just really interesting. But yeah, she was wrong about that, you know, and that, so there, this is just an example of how, like, for example, Serrano's wrong, like you talked about this Christos thing, and, and like, I think all Arminists, but he got that from the Arminists, the older Arminists, because they also did that.

Which was, was that von List? I think it was von List and Gorsleben, because they had this Christos thing, because they were trying to reconcile, because this is what the National Socialists also did, obviously, because they had people like, like Rosenberg, who was, you know, they wanted to create this reconciliation between monotheism and polytheism, so that they could take these monotheistic Germans and bring them into a new religion, which is why they tried to, they were involved in positive Christianity, which is like this Judeo-sized form of Christianity. Yeah, I see a lot in this country, the only so-called white nationalists that exist are all claiming to be Christians. Yeah, yeah, but yeah, I don't know how that, yeah, I don't know if they're really, but I think it was a mistake, but I think, of course, they wanted to do that.

And another example is the National Socialists, and also the, the Arminists made the mistake of thinking that Ahuru Mazda was an Aryan deity, because, of course, the Persians were Aryan, but if you know, like, the Indian, if you know about the Indian history, yeah, and how they speak about that, like, they were speaking about Devs and Asura, right, and these Asura weren't just, like, they're, there's, like, the Devas and the Asuras, but there were also, like, Asura people, and these Asura were described as the mercantile class, so they were probably Jews, and they were kicked out because they were problematic, they were doing a bunch of stuff, and these Asuras then headed into,

this is just from my current research, so they were kicked out of, like, the Indus Valley civilization, and they went north into Persia, right, and they, they're, they, they founded these, these early Zoroastrianism cults and unified it into one. And if you look at Zoroastrianism, there's, like, a trinity, Zoroastrianism has, like, a trinity, just like the Holy Trinity, you know, like, the Christian trinity, because there's Ahura Mazda, there's Mithras, and then there's another one, and, like, now the commandments are a lot, yeah, Ahriman was actually, like, their, their opposite, their opposition, and the Devas, the Devas of the Vedic religion were actually the, their enemies, so these were the, the, the Vedics were Aryan people, but to these Zoroastrians who worship Ahura Mazda and Zoroaster, they believed that the Devas were evil, and that they had the single god that they should worship, Ahura Mazda, and what does that sound like? And, and these people, anything other than them is evil, that sounds a lot like Judaism, right? Yeah. No, so I, so to me, they made that mistake, because, you know, they didn't have the information that they have, that we have now, and also this time to reconcile polytheism with monotheism was kind of, you know, they wanted, they loved their people, like the German people, and most of them were unfortunately Christians, so they had to try and lead them, but, but I don't think that will ever work, so if these people are not free, then they will never be free, you know, so I, I don't, I don't condemn them for it, but that's, like, one of their flaws, that's what, like, even Rosenberg, I love Rosenberg's books, he's, like, very insightful, but he, he also thought that Ahura Mazda was an Aryan god, but, of course, they didn't have the knowledge that we have at our disposal, so you can go and look up, like, the Vedas, the relationship between the Vedics and the Mazdans, you know, and so it makes sense that flowers would promote this Mazdan, Mazdan way, because on, on one sense, right, in his books, he sheds on, he sheds on the Armenists, because they were racists, but he, he claims to be folkish himself, so, so that's weird, because they were racists and national, national socialists, and there was a racial aspect to their magic, even though, you know, there's a folkish aspect to his magic, so he, he just, like, corrupted it.

Yeah, that's actually the whole purpose of that, of those types of people, is just to corrupt the traditions, so that they destroy it. Yeah, and so these, if I, if I breathe loudly, I'm walking, like, I'm walking in place, because it's like exercise, but, so basically, like, with this Ahura Mazda, they made a massive mistake, but, of course, this was during the reawakening, the Germanic reawakening, of course, there's going to be mistakes, you know, it's up to us to, to correct this, these things, these misinterpretations. Not only for myself, but to try to help other people, that's the whole purpose of this show, just to straighten out the white man's thinking, because if you don't have an understanding of how to act, or what, what's true and what's false, and authentic traditions, and what direction to head in, then you can't understand what to do about it, so, you know, if you don't have the proper thoughts, you don't have the proper actions, one leads to the other.

Yeah, so this thing with Flowers, so he, he actually went to Germany, and he had contact with the Armanen Orden, which are obviously the descendants of these Armanists, the spiritual descendants, but he was only allowed into the Armanen Orden, he wasn't allowed into the High Armanen Orden, so I assume they saw through his bullshit. Right, you can pretty much detect with these spin doctor types what a bunch of greasy chatterboxes most of them are too, they always have that sort of sleazy personality, like a Jew, like most Freedmen seem to have that personality. Disgusting, like some kind of sexual deviancy, like, because there's actually this thing with Flowers, where supposedly he was, he had a, what do you call it when you settle out of court? Settlement? Yeah, a settlement with a girl, she was like underage, but not a child, but like underage, like 15 or something, that he tied to a bed, and like, yeah, some weird shit like that, and obviously he's probably, he was probably involved with Presidio, with his master Aquino.

Probably, yeah. I know that, what's her name there, Sinead McCarthy made a video exposing Flowers. Yeah.

I think it's that true. Yeah, I think there is, yeah. I actually, from the white, you know, these supposedly National Socialist Controls opposition stuff, I actually think they're closer to being legitimate, because they have a lot of legitimate stuff out there.

Their documentary on Germany, Hellstorm, it's pretty good, and they have a good one on South Africa too. Yeah, they've got quite a lot of truth, but I still think they're Jews running a psyop, pushing naturalism and feminism, the mother goddess religion, seems to be what their angle is anyway, but they've got a good, a lot of good reputations of obvious, you know, or not so obvious skills and disinformation. Yeah, it used to be part of their show, yeah, definitely.

So I guess that's the direction they're heading, is it Arminism and Serrano, and then probably Julius Evel has got a fair amount of value. Yeah, I actually looked into his Ur-books, those two magical working Ur-books. Yeah, apparently there's a third one that's being, that's been translated, but not being released until the spring or something.

I looked into it at this stage, but it didn't seem to, like, teach me anything that I didn't already know about, like, magical techniques. Yeah, it's introductory, and most of that is articles for, you know, other people writing the articles, not just him. Yeah, and it's kind of like in a story format, if I remember correctly.

Yeah, so it's just a sort of, like, it is what it's, what it claims to be, just introduction, basically. Yeah, but like, like I was saying, so what Flowers did is he went there, and he took, like, the, like, the rune yoga and their, you know, a lot of the, the useful stuff, and he, he made it his own, gave it, gave it to the English audience, you know, and which he didn't have before, and he made it his own, and he now uses, used the futhark instead of the Armanen rune, and he, another thing that he did was he adopted one of the cosmological diagrams for the nine worlds based on one of the Armanen, I don't

remember what, which one of these, there was, like, multiple models for the, you know, that nine worlds model. That's one of the Armanen models, one of the master's models, but also then he took, so he took the best things, and he put it there, and he took, and then he condemned some of the other best things, like the, the racial soul thing, and that, that stuff, and he, he discarded them, and he, I remember in Rune Might he said, like, oh, wow, there's definitely power to it, but, like, these people used it for wrong, and that's just, you know, condemnation, but to be fair, when he translates books, he does it objectively, so that's, that's a fair criticism of his, and.

Yeah, you know what's interesting? I was just, like, emailing him before trying to get him, first I was trying to, you know, see if he'd, if he had a source for one of his books that didn't cost any money, and then he was screaming at me saying, oh, it's only the cost of the pizza, you shouldn't, you should be paying for it, and I said, well, a lot of people don't have money for a pizza, and then from there, another time, I tried to get him to translate Ostra magazine of Jörg Landsvang Leibenfels, and he said he would translate it, but he wanted, like, 250,000 dollars to translate the thousand pages, yeah, and he said that he would, he would only delegate it to his translators that he has on his staff, so he wanted, like, I think it was, like, I don't know how much, 250 dollars a page, because there's a thousand pages in it, so it's pretty insane. I tried to get some Mennonites to do it, but they said it was against their Anabaptist religion, or whatever, so, yeah, but they could read the, they could read the old script, you know, the old German script that preceded, that was banned in the Third Reich, I think in 1938, it was banned, that Fractor script. I know what you're talking about, I just don't remember the name, but yeah, I heard a similar story about a guy who wanted to, this was one of these American white nationalists, and he was part of this Assatoo Folk Assembly with Stephen MacNaghan, and he wanted to talk to, Stephen MacNaghan has high praise for flowers, but he wanted to ask advice about tribalization, re-tribalizing with, and this is a concept that I do agree with, re-tribalizing, but, like, and he wanted to ask Stephen Flowers about it, and he was like, oh, are you gonna buy my book? And he was like, well, I'm asking you right now, it's like, are you gonna buy my book, it's just like a fucking peddler, man, just peddling his wares.

A baby boomer liberal, basically, is the way I look upon Stephen Flowers. Yeah, well, he's not, he's not liberal, but he's like, he's like the... Libertarian. I think he's, well, I don't think he's libertarian, but I think he's a Jewish agent.

Dressed in the facade of a folkish pagan, because he's not a universalist, his system isn't universalist, and with the people who have been in the Rune Guild, his Rune Guild will tell you that, because they've had problems with him, and that's why a lot of people don't do his work, because he's racist, and he uses this Nazi yoga, and blah blah blah, but what he did, like I said, he took some of the useful, the good stuff, like the Rune yoga, and the Galder, the Stoder, the Seder, you know, like the Rune stuff, like the representation of the nine worlds, a lot of their practices, he took those things and made

it his own, but like now with the Alder Futhark instead of the Arminan Futhark. He plagiarized it and he ripped it off and made it into a product, a product that he could sell. I know he's pushing Zoroastrianism as well.

Yeah, yeah, I was going to get to that, John. Ilfric Avery guy who allegedly translated some of the other Arminan works and wrote the Black Sun books. Yeah, well, I know a bit more about him, but I'm just going to finish about this Zoroastrianism thing.

So the point is he took some of the positive things and kept them, but made it his own with the Futhark instead of the Arminan Futhark, and then he took some of the negative things, which now he has information, he has now, like what we could say about them, they didn't have that information, right? But he definitely has that information about Ahura Mazda and he knows who it is, you know, like the Jewish god. They didn't know back then, but of course, to some extent, they were comparing it to Wotan, so they were talking about this higher internal principle, and your guest the other day, the Bulgarian guy, he was talking about Vardvignas too, and he also believes in an internal god, like I would describe it like it's like in the racial unconscious, you know, or in that tree there is a higher principle, like an absolute principle of what is the highest potential of your race, or something like that, and that would be like the race god, and that was what they were trying, they were going to try and call that Ahura Mazda. So while they were calling it Ahura Mazda, they weren't actually, it wasn't actually Ahura Mazda, but that's just what they associated it with, you know, and false association, yeah, a false association, because like I said, they thought that it was an Aryan god, and like Rosenberg says, he thought that in his books, he talks about how Ahura Mazda was like this race god, because it was their way of protecting the caste system from mixing with the non-Aryans, but like I said, he was wrong about that, but that doesn't make him less intelligent, or the National Socialists, or the Armenians less intelligent, that's just the information that they had to go on by then, but Flowers doesn't have that excuse, so why is he still pushing this bullshit, you understand, and now he has this dark lordship, yeah.

Yeah, so Ahura Mazda is basically Jehovah. Yeah, like the Proto-Jehovah. Yeah, it's the same sort of thing, just different names at different times, basically, that these Jews are tied to.

Yeah, and like the other thing is, like in one of the, I believe, if I remember correctly, right, in one of the myths surrounding this war, Ahura Mazda is like this black dragon, this dragon, and he fights against like these Devas from the Vedic religions, and like, led by Indra. Indra is, of course, our Thor. Right, that makes sense.

Yeah, so... The Jews took over Persia and destroyed that, just like they took over India and they destroyed Vedism and replaced it with Vaishnavism. Yeah, yeah, and also like with Egypt, they infiltrated there too, you know, so it's a long history of them infiltrating

stuff. Right.

Yeah, so like, there's no reason, so they made a false association with that race god they were experiencing, and like you said, all the people, all the Germanic people, even in South Africa, and even in Canada and places like that, National Socialists everywhere were experiencing that thing. But they thought it was called Ahura Mazda, because that's how they made sense, but we now know that that's not what that is, that's the Jew god, so we wouldn't experience the Jew god, because we're not genetically related to it, and they also believed in the purity of the blood, and the importance of the blood, so they also had this blood memory of Cyrano, so we couldn't even tap into Ahura Mazda, that's just what they called it. But now Flowers is pushing something, so he understands, that's the thing about Flowers, he's a smart guy, he understands, he understands that, you know, this is not, they, this was a false association, but he still pushes it, because he's not making a false association, he's deliberately pushing people to the Jewish God through means of Ahura Mazda.

That deliberate misrepresentation of facts, so they can hook you with Jews, thought form that the Jews created, or it might be an objective reality too, probably, probably is, is Jehovah, whatever, whatever the name may be, that Jews invented, so they tie you into that, and then they make you into their golem, into their robot slave that they can exploit. Yeah, tie you to Mettaton. But yeah, like, the other thing with, now the other thing is, you talked about Avery Art, and I have his trilogy, his Black Sun trilogy, and I bought that before I bought the Armin and stuff from the, from 55 Club, that's what they're called.

Yeah. And, like, so I've read through the entirety of the first book, the first book is just the theory, and then the third book is like the practices, like the practices that I had, and then the third book is like the rituals. And then, so now, I read through it, I actually like the first book less than I like the first, the book, the Armin and book from, and if someone were to buy them, then I would want to buy the trilogy, then I would say buy the 55 Club trilogy one for, then you buy, you leave one and three out, because those are the theory and the ritual.

And the Armin and books, the complete, the complete Armin and the old untold story fulfills the purpose of the first book much better. And the third one, the third book in the trilogy is also better fulfilled by the 55 Club book, The Great Yearning, because this one is also about the rituals. Now, that was written by Joe Severson, the 55 Club itself, I guess.

Yeah. But, so now the other thing is, so my, like, so the thing with Avery is his translations are also faithful, you know. So, I'm not sure if he's a complete shill like Flowers, but he does, like he says, like you said, I do think it's a negative thing that he associates with Flowers.

They're like pen pals, because they sign each other's books and stuff. Well, he's also, Avery's also pushing Zoroastrianism too. So, that's what you look upon as suspect.

Yeah. I try to reach out because he's from Canada, apparently in BC, and I tried to reach out to him, but he never responded at all. Yeah.

So, when I read his part about that subject, about like the monotheism versus polytheism and the Christos and that stuff in his first book, I can add, like I said, I offered that I would take your pictures of the pages and make a PDF that way, you know, and then send it to you so you could read it yourself. Yeah, we can send you whatever you want. Yeah.

Because, like, when I read that, I also understood that he was also making, so the way that I understood, but I could be wrong and you could be right. Like I said, I think it's a very negative, like, association that he has with flowers. And I think when, like, the problem with, one of the reasons that he might do this, right, is he comes from the Theodosian background.

You know, the Theodosian paganism? You mean Emperor Theodosius? No, what I mean, like, let me see. Is that the correct? You mean Theosophical? Yeah, no, I don't remember. Oh, yes, Theodosian code.

There's a link to it. It's like a form of Germanic pagan revivalism. And he was part of these groups, right? And the problem, oh, no, no, it's not this, fuck.

Where is it? Let me check. He was really tied into Zoroastrianism. I've seen pictures of him, like, surrounded by all these implements of Zoroastrianism, or, you know, yeah, whatever you want to call that reenactment.

Yes. Let me just get these books. So I can talk.

Oh, Theodinianism. Theodinism or something. Oh, Theodism, yeah, it's like about the god or something.

God. Yeah, it's, there's like this kind of Germanic, but until I get there, I'll talk to you about it. It's like this kind of Germanic paganism.

It's like a flavor of it, where, let me just look at the beginning of his book. He talks about, but there's this kind of Germanic paganism that is, here it is, Arminian versus modern retro-heathen perspective. That's 49.

It's got a 49. And he talks about, apparently, Avery's a musician or something like that. Yeah.

He makes, like, traditional music or something. I think it's Theodinianism or something like that. Let me check.

Just scan it. Yeah, I found some videos of the guy on YouTube. Of Avery? Yeah.

I've never seen that show. It's a pretty pasty-faced fellow. Hmm.

You know, strange features though. Yeah. But I think it's Theodinianism.

Theodism, I'm pretty sure it is, that he subscribes to. Yeah, he subscribed to it before he was into the Arminian, right? Here it is. And so, in this Theodism, they're like a very orthodox set of, like, Odinism.

So, for example, if you're from Anglo, they were like, if you're from Anglo-Saxon descended, you must only do that and only practice there. And it's also, it's, like, very orthodox. Yeah, very rigid.

And he came from that background. And it's very traditional. So, they obviously dress in, like, the traditional garb and so on.

And the other thing is, so, he came from that perspective. So, he already has that, oh, something needs to be, like, deeply traditional and stuff. So, like, I'm not playing the devil's advocate, because I do think you're onto something with regards to him.

But, like I said, I like to give people the benefit of the doubt sometimes. Like I say, with him. So, he comes from this very, like you said, rigid form of Asatru, not Asatru, Odinism, or Asatru, basically, where if you're an Anglo, you have to do Anglo practices.

If you were a Dane, do Danish practices. And you have to stick to that. And you have to, like, deeply go into, like, this, the traditions and what you know about that culture and only practice according to that culture.

So, he has this very traditionalist, you know, narrow, come from this very traditionalist, narrow view where you can never, and this is also my problem with Reconstruction Paganism, because to them, religion is dead. So, to them... He said in his books, Elfric Avery, he even says that in his books that it can't be authentically traditional. I think he even referred to how he was a theotist before.

Yeah, that's what he said. And then he had to depart ways, because nothing is perfect, right, in this fallen world. And so, you have to only take what elements you can to retrieve and then to represent, because you're part of the living authentic tradition.

And, you know... So, I agree with him. I agree with him on that, because, like, spirituality needs to be alive. It's not like something in the past or dead.

Right, like Pagan reenactment type stuff. Yeah. Yeah, that's what he was involved in.

So, he comes from this background where he has this view about stuff, you know. So, maybe... So, well, it could be that when he does this, like, Zoroastrianism stuff, this

Ahuru Mazda stuff, unlike us wanting to refine the past stuff that they did wrong, and looking at it critically, he takes it completely as it is. So, that could be the case.

And I do think it's about... That could be the case. And I do think that might be the case, but I also think that you might be right. And I was also disappointed when I saw that he was involved with flowers and stuff like that.

Right. But, yeah, it could be that he's just fucking ignorant. Maybe, but I don't think so.

Because I know where this guy lives. He lives outside of a place called Kamloops, B.C., I think, which is sort of like, you know, that whole region... In British Columbia, Canada, Ashcroft, apparently. And that whole region of B.C., very occultic, around the Okanagan Valley.

They've got Chabad Lubavitch in there, in Kelowna, a city called Kelowna, which is sort of like to the southeast of Kamloops, by maybe a couple hours away, driving. So, it's sort of like a hotbed of occultism, that region of the country, very Masonic, a lot of Jewish control there. They own all the wineries and stuff, because it's like a wine country type place in this particular region of B.C. So, yeah, that to me is a little... That makes sense.

But, of course, he could be legitimate, too, who can say... Yeah, because, like I said, I didn't have that information. So, now that you add that to my repository or my library of, you know, shit that I know, that makes sense. Because on his website, it's got his contact information, too.

So, maybe you can reach out to him and try to pump him for information and try to, like, extract, draw inferences as to whether he's selling an ideology. Because he's got an album that he made called Mazden Mathras and Meditations, which is pushing Ahura Mazda. Yeah.

And so, like I said, it could be the traditional thing. But now that you mentioned that, that he comes from such a place and has these connections, now that makes sense that he's not actually doing that, and maybe isn't just approaching it from the angle where he completely just accepts everything they said and doesn't try to refine it. Maybe he is, as you say, you know... Controlled opposition.

Yeah, just like flowers. I'm pretty sure that's probably true. Because there were others.

I don't know if you heard about Georgiani. Jason Georgiani, that Iranian guy? Yeah. Yeah, as soon as I saw him, I could see that he was like, I don't know, he didn't really strike it as really entirely right.

Like something about him struck me as off. And then he is pushing this Iranian type of bullshit. And to me, that's immediately... It turned out he was plagiarizing his translations for stuff.

Former guy in Germany. Oh, yeah? He was part of some group and he was plagiarizing the stuff and claiming it's his. I think what they're trying to do with that is to try to associate us not only with Zoroastrianism from a metaphysical, spiritual standpoint, but they're trying to associate us with Iran from a political standpoint so they can associate white people with Islam.

Because that's what David Mayad of the Order of Nine Angles did. He claimed that he converted to Islam for like 11 years. Yeah.

And obviously, there's quite a few of these figures throughout, I don't know, for quite a long time who've been trying to create that association between white people and Islam with their occultism. Like this guy named Henry Corbin, who was an author or a scholar, an Islamic scholar. And then there's Rudolf von Sabatendorf, who wrote something about the Sufi Freemasons, the secrets of the Turkish Freemasons or something like that.

Well, I understand that. I understand that. I have my own theory regarding Sabatendorf and the Turkish Freemasons though.

What's that? For example, let me put it this way, you know, like the Napoleonic Wars? Yeah. You know that this was basically, if you look at the secret societies and stuff like that, this was basically a Jesuit war. So this was the Jesuit, you know, the Illuminati had come from Carl Weisnaupt who... Adam Weisnaupt? Yeah, Adam Weisnaupt.

Who was originally a Jesuit, but then got disenfranchised and made the Illuminati. And they, at first they were in opposition, but then they captured it. You know, this is the thing with secret societies, they capture them.

They don't start out as them, they capture them and become them. Right. Oh, it's a very Jewish technique of assimilation.

Yeah, yeah. This is just my theory, because this is what makes sense to me, because Napoleon was also very anti-Semitic, even though he was part of the French Masonic Lodge. But then there's another aspect, because this same French Masonic Lodge went to war against the British to help the Americans.

So this Lodge, I think that Freemasonry might not have started out, but this is just the theory, might not have started out completely captured by the Jews or the Jesuits. Miguel Serrano, I think, speculates along those lines also saying that, you know, it's sort of like a thread that ran through the Templars and the Cathars, Albigensians, and Otto Rahn in Lucifer's court also says that too. So, yeah, it may be true that, you know, the Jews just corrupted Masonry and took it over around like the early 1700s or mid-1700s.

Definitely. But I think like, when we look at that period, I think the French Lodge was already at war with itself, right? It was already in the process of being captured. But then you had people like Washington and Napoleon who were involved with that Lodge, right?

And Napoleon was an anti-Semite, if you don't know that.

He was an anti-Semite and he was a good guy. He wasn't as good as Hitler. He was the greatest general in history, but he wasn't as cool or fundamental and he didn't like... National Socialism wasn't, you know.

But as a general, he was excellent, the best. But I think, and this is just my theory, until I get proven wrong, I like to go with things until I get proven wrong, and then I adopt a new perspective, obviously. That's just how it is.

And then, so these French Masons were already like, probably like halfway Jewish. Yeah, that's Memphis Misraim Freemasonry, isn't it? The French Freemasonry. I know there's a, I think it is, there's a, is this the Lodge of the Three Sisters? I'm not too sure.

Because I know that Washington and Napoleon were involved in the same Lodge. Now, I also know that there was, in English this was called, it has some relations to some kind of Three Sisters, and it might have been called the Three Sisters Lodge, this French Lodge. So this Lodge was being attacked by the Jews, or being infiltrated and taken over by the Jews, but it wasn't completely taken over by that time.

Right, so there's wars. Yeah. That's what you expect.

Or do you know definitively? No, that's what I suspect. There's like circumstantial evidence for it. And it ties back into the Turkish laws, and I'll get there.

Okay. Because the Turkish were on the side of Napoleon, and they were on the side of Hitler. You understand? Right.

So I think, I think the Turkish Lodge was the last Lodge to fall to the Jews, even though they do have Kepto Jews there. But I think the Turkish Lodge was the last Lodge to fall. I think at that stage, the French Lodge was the only European Lodge that hadn't fallen.

And is that like around the time of the Armenian Genocide, around like World War I? I'm not entirely sure about that. That's not a part of history that I'm very, I like history, but I like like specific parts of it. So I don't know much about when that happened.

Yeah, I think that was Kamel Ataturk, apparently. I've heard he was a Jew. Yeah, I've heard about him.

I've also heard that he was against Jews, too. So yeah, it's definitely difficult, because I know the First World War was largely fought for the creation of the State of Israel, and the Balfour Declaration, and then they were trying to destroy Armenia, and trying to destroy the Ottoman Empire, too. So that might have been... So this is the way that I understand it, and that makes sense, what you said.

I don't know about all that stuff you said, but it just makes so much sense to me if you

look at it from that perspective. Because at that time, if you look at it like this, they don't come at us from one angle, they come at many, like from the religious, from the scientific, you know, like stuff like that. So, as I was saying, there was like the Freemasonic element, and all the other lodges were fighting against this French Lodge, because Napoleon, you know, had now caused this rebellion, and this revolution, hadn't caused a revolution, but it now stabilized the revolution, which was probably contrary to their plans, because it was very bloody, it stabilized it, and brought something good out of it.

And so they were waging war on France, because of this, probably because of this, that's why there were all this coalition of empires in Europe, like the Swedish, and the Holy Romans, and the Spanish, you know, like Napoleon didn't directly affect many of these people, but now they were waging war on them, because of this, you know, their lodge was not captured. Right, so it's the occult war, like Immanuel Malinsky's book, *The Occult War*. I haven't read about that, but I have heard about that.

He's a Christian, but Julius Evola made some good notes to sort of correct his Christian biases. It's basically just about, you know, the centuries of revolution from around the time of like the late 1700s to the early, to around the Bolshevik Revolution, I think it was written like early 30s. That makes sense, yeah.

But yeah, like, because the French, you know how the Germans had a lot of sabotage, you know, internal sabotage from Jews, like the French also had that, they also had that element, like these people who wanted to overthrow Napoleon from the inside. I think there's Jacques Boucher, who's the chief of police, who probably played a role in that, and maybe Al-Talirand too, possibly. I don't know about that.

But yeah, there were definitely people trying to overthrow him, and I think it had to do with this lodgism, so that this lodge wasn't captured yet. And of course, the Turkish, ruled, of course, by the Turkish masons, hadn't been captured yet, they were on the French side, and they were on the German side, you know, so they were kind of on our side of history, even though they're stupid Turks, you know. So, when Sabotendorf went there, I don't think, or Sabotendorf, I don't think Sabotendorf was like a shill or anything, I think he went there to learn from them.

And he said, I know, I remember, because I read that one, and he said that, I remember that he said that these techniques used by the Sufis are like, made from the Agnes, but of course, so the other thing, because of course there were empires like that, like the Hittites and stuff like that, who lived there before, and the Greeks, and so that might have been the case. But of course, Sabotendorf's stuff did not get into Arminism, because he only came later with the Thule stuff. And even though Guido von Lise had published his works at the turn of the 1900s.

What did you say? Guido von Lise, he published his works or wrote them at the turn of

the 1900s, like the early 1900s. Yeah, yeah. But I guess maybe it wasn't as known, maybe, or something, or maybe it wasn't as prominent.

Yeah, I don't think it wasn't as prominent. And I don't think that aspect from the Turkish nations made it into the Arminian current, at least not what survives today. But even if that did happen, I don't see that as a bad thing, because like I said, to me, the Turkish, or at least the Ottoman Freemasons, were against these Freemasons that we're against, you know, or at least, yeah.

So that's just what makes sense to me. If there's contrary evidence, I'll accept it. Like with this Averitt stuff, I didn't know he came from that kind of place, you know.

I knew he came from this tradition, and so that makes sense why it makes this error. But if he comes from that place, it makes sense that he's a shill. Yeah, my conclusion is that he's a shill, but I can't definitively prove that.

I can only draw provisional conclusions or defeasible conclusions. That's about it. Yeah, and that's the same with me, like with this lodge thing.

Because, of course, they weren't, like I said, the French lodge was partially captured, and they wanted to completely capture that lodge. But the Turkish lodge remained, or the Ottoman lodge remained completely uncaptured until after World War II. So that's just the way I see it, because it makes more sense to me if I look at it from that way.

If like this was, this war was like the Jesuits, the captured Illuminati, the Jews, and the Freemasons ganging up on like the French lodge, because they couldn't capture it, and none of them had control of it, had complete control of it. They obviously tried, and I'm convinced that at that stage, they were inside of it, rotting it, but Napoleon had taken, and that's why, just like with Hitler, you have all these rumors about how he was a Jew, and he was a nigger, and stuff like that. They did the same thing with Napoleon.

Oh, he's short. No, he isn't. 5'4", in French inches, is 5'7", in English, in the normal inches.

But the other thing is, back then, that was the average. So he wasn't some short freaking little man syndrome guy that they paint them. They always have that sort of psychopathologization gimmick that they project on people, which is just a projection of their own insanity, for the most part.

I agree. That definitely would be good to be able to discover, like an original Ur-Freemasonry, or whatever you would want to call it, I don't know, Arianity, in that sort of sense, because apparently, according to Serrano, he speaks about Mozart, trying to reveal the secrets of the true Mason. Yeah, I remember something like that, John.

Then he was executed, because of his Queen of the Night. There's apparently a movie

made by Ingmar Bergman of Sweden, called The Queen of the Night, or based on Mozart's opera, or whatever it's called, A Midsummer Night's Dream. I don't remember what it's called exactly.

I think it's The Queen of the Night, anyway. But Bergman probably was a Jew himself, he looks a little bit Jew. He does.

I heard about that, but I didn't read it in Serrano. Like I said, I haven't gotten that far, so much stuff to read. But yeah, here's a nice quote from Napoleon, that I sent you.

They are the carrion birds of humanity. Jews are a state within a state. They are certainly not real citizens.

The evils of Jews do not stem from individuals, but from the fundamental nature of these people. He has a bunch of stuff like that. So he was definitely, you know, on our side, at least to some extent.

The Jews really wanted to crush him. That was a magic flute that Mozart had made the opera. I forgot what that was called.

And it discusses about that, which is basically like a story of the Hyperboreans, and how they involute, and how they need to get back to Hyperborea, through the alchemical, so-called magic love of Amor, you know, A hyphen M-O-R, for the without death, you know, tantric Meithuna, that Serrano always speaks about. They're talking about in here, for this process of creating the absolute personality, the absolute individual, about Zoroaster. But Mozart apparently created the name Sarastro, as Zoroaster, as an authentic, referring to an un-Aryan initiation, that was not Masonic or Jewish.

So maybe Masonry was, you know, Jewish to some extent throughout. It was just like this sort of chaotic back and forth type stuff, you know, between Jews and Aryans. Secret societies, yeah.

Yeah. Like a noble war, like a war between the nobles, kind of like how the Thule was a secret society, aren't? Or the German and Orden behind them were a secret society. And then, you know, tried to, they fought with their enemies and succeeded at that stage.

Yeah, all the wars and revolutions are just sort of like physical manifestations of the spiritual planes of the difference and of the wars between the Aryans and the Jews, between the gods, the Hyperborean devias, and the Demiurge, I guess, is what it boils down to. Or it's, you know, ultimate cause, basically. So I guess that's the war we're in right now.

It's pretty much a war everlasting. Yeah, I agree. And so that's interesting how it ties in with South Africa as well, because that's what I'm going to title this show.

I titled it from the beginning, South Africa War Everlasting, because that's sort of like the microcosm of the macrocosm right there, you know, that the Jews are trying to steal everything from whites, they're trying to take the credit, they're trying to, you know, set them up to be killed and so forth and destroy their culture and identity. And our goal is just to try to oppose that and try to affirm, you know, higher culture and higher states of existence in opposition to the Jews. And I guess that's sort of the role that you play also in your activities and your research is to try to, you know, be fine.

Yeah, to get people on board a proper path away from, you know, the sort of Judaized masonry and so forth and the Kabbalistic Jewish Kabbalah and so on that they're hooked into. So many people end up falling into through Crowley and so forth. Yeah.

And the Cleforth, which is just like the reverse of it, you know, that they use in the left hand path now with people like Kveting and these kind of living god fags. Yeah. Yeah, pretty much sort of McDonaldized occultism.

Yeah, definitely. Well, I guess I was just gonna say, are you willing to continue from some more or do you want to just cut it here? Because it's been a while and I don't know if you're getting tired or not. Is there any other point that we have not addressed? No, pretty much all the points on the on the curriculum have been discussed so far.

Okay. Is there any questions that you would like to ask my friend? Well, I guess if there are any sources, maybe you could maybe bring out some of your speculation in written form or in like a video or something of that sort. And if you haven't already.

Okay. Sources regarding what, per se? Well, just to give people guidance in terms of what to orient themselves toward. Well, I think history is very important.

For example, your other guest named some of them, they named one guy that he named that Bulgarian guy that you interviewed, that guy he named survived the Jive and he's a good source. But then there's another source that he mentioned who is someone who I consider to be very credible. And that is Fortas of Luke.

Now, Fortas of Luke and I have the very same experience because we were both inspired through Japanese RPG games as youngsters to like kind of rebel against Christianity. Because if you watch his videos, you'll see in his videos that he has music and that's like from the game Xenogears. Yeah.

My brother used to play that all the time. What is the guy's name again? Fay. Fortas of Luke.

I'll type it for you. L-U-K-E. Yeah.

He mostly focuses on the insular Celtic stuff, like from the Platonic Isles and the Irish Isles, you know. So he mostly for the people of Fortas of Luke. Yeah.

So he's a very good source, in my opinion, and history is very important. And because we have to recreate history, you have to study from multiple sources so that you can come to the conclusion. That's how I come to this conclusion about this Masonic, about this thing, you know, because it just makes sense from my synthesis.

It's like a synthesis, right? You have all these different elements. Maybe they're the same. Maybe they deviate.

But in reality, maybe one is right about something and wrong about something, or maybe there's somewhere where they're wrong, both wrong, and you know something better. But you just need to create your own synthesis with regards to history. And these two are very good examples.

Fortas of Luke is like someone I consider, like with Sir Ivan the Giant, I don't know if he's like, you know, he hasn't, he's, I don't think he's Schilling. He seems to be a very... He's associated with the golden one that Marcus Follin, which seems like a Catholic or something. He's a pagan.

The Survive the Jive guy is a pagan. But I don't know, I cannot attest for his character, right? Because, but I can say that his history, the stuff that he teaches on his channel, makes logical sense. And I know this because I used to look into this, and your other guest the other time mentioned Varg Vikernes.

And I don't think Vikernes is a shill, but he doesn't know about genetics or migration or history. So with regards to those things, you should avoid him, definitely. But Survive the Jive is a good source.

But I'm absolutely sure that Fortas of Luke is as genuine a source as you're going to get, because he's talking about it from the same perspective. I think that he also has this pagan Aryan, you know, National Socialist thing, but he's not going to say it because he's going to keep his YouTube video out there and focus just on the history. And that's smart, because more people get into it.

Right, it's a good way to hook people in, through more mainstream platforms. Yeah, and introduce them to their culture, you know, because like I said, with that game that we played, Xenogears, that game was like Luciferian in nature, because at the end, your main character is supposed to kill Deus, who is this like vampiric thing. There's also another game by Squaresoft, which is the ones who made Xenogears, I think, called Trigger.

I think you actually fight against God in the end too, there in that one also. Yeah, you do. And also in Final Fantasy VII, this is a very mainstream example, but you know, you're this cloud, you're from this ancient, you've forgotten who you were, so you adopted another name.

You think your name is Zack, but Zack was your friend's name, right? So it's kind of like the Aryan amnesia. Right. Yeah, and guess who you're fighting? The main antagonist is Sephiroth, and his mother is Jehovah.

Yeah, and it's interesting because Jehovah is a female goddess, apparently. Yeah, and so these early games used to be like that. There was like, somehow, our consciousness were affecting, our Aryan reawakening was affecting these Japanese.

Maybe it's like, I told my girlfriend, maybe it's like when there's like gaps in it, right? Say there's like, you have a bathtub, and it's like overflowing with this reawakening potential, but there's like cracks. So it never gets to the top with us to explode, to overflow, to awake, fully awake. But there's cracks in it, so it leaks out and it reaches other racial structures like theirs.

Like I said, they probably have their own tree. But apparently, the original Japanese people were called the Ainu. Now, the Ainu were Caucasian people, but they weren't Caucasian Aryans, or they weren't related to us.

They're completely separate Caucasian people from Aryans. But it's interesting how that works, because we're Caucasians. And like I said, if my theory is correct, then that force is overflowing, like not reaching, because there's gaps in us.

There's gaps in our like tub. And it's overflowing and reaching the other tub, which is them. You understand? Because they're probably a very close tub.

Because, you know, their daimyo class and their nobility and the original people who lived there were Caucasian. Yeah, you can even see photographs of those Ainu people, A-I-N-U, on an image search. I don't know if there's remnants that still exist, but around the turn of the last century, they still existed.

I don't know about that, but it could be. You could be right. That would be cool.

But yeah, like I said, that's probably why Hitler had this admiration for the Japanese. And like I said, we also had that. Japanese were legally white in my country.

So there's this thing about Japanese and us, how we have, like, I wouldn't want to be Japanese and I wouldn't want them, but there's this thing about them that's just a lot more noble than, say, the Chinese or the Indians or the Koreans, you know, and I think it's that aspect. Yeah, you could see it in their nationalism. Yeah, the Aryan consciousness, to some extent, to a greater extent, warrior culture.

Yeah, I think, and they do have swastikas in there. So like I said, I don't think the Ainu were related to us, but they were a different kind of Caucasian. So there was some kind of, so I think that overflowed into them.

And so because it could not come through us, because our media was controlled by the Jews, it really did through them. And it obviously found people like me and photos of Luke and maybe your brother and stuff like that. How many other people awoke because they saw, oh, this name, where does this name come from? Oh, you know, mythology.

Oh, here's a story about this guy who forgot that he's from this ancient mystical race and he's fighting against Sephiroth, who is the son of Jehovah and stuff like that. I just sent you an image of the Ainu people that apparently they still exist at this time. And it says in this article that they're fighting for their cultural survival.

Of course, when they say cultural, obviously that just is their racial survival. The Japanese have had their society largely taken over by the Yakuza. Yeah.

Because the Yakuza, I'm pretty sure are Jewish, the Jewish mafia of Japan. And that's basically the way they take over societies is through mafia style tactics, like they took over America during the course of the last century. Yeah.

A lot of the mafias were actually Jews. Yeah. Yeah.

As soon as they came in around the turn of the late 1900s, they started with the gangs of New York. I think there was a gang called the White Hand, which was like an Irish gang that was opposed to them because they were like the Black Hand. No, that makes sense because the Irish were opposed to the British.

Yeah, in New York City. And then, of course, you had the Purple Gang, who were the gang that assassinated Charles Lindbergh's son. You had Moe Dalitz and Bugsy Siegel and Al Capone was actually a Jew also.

Yes, that's definitely interesting. I haven't thought of it like that. I don't know much about, I know a lot about anime because I do like anime because there's a lot less Jewish influence in it, especially the older stuff.

And you can find a lot of anime like Legend of the Galactic Heroes, which is kind of like the Reinhard von Lohenheim is kind of like Hitler. Yeah. Right.

They're kind of like space National Socialists in a way, but more than if you took that and applied it to like an aristocracy because it's not really National Socialists in that sense, but they topple the nobles and create another aristocracy out of common people, out of common people who are competent. So, yeah. Right.

There's a couple of animes that comes to mind about the Jews, one called Space Adventure Cobra, which is like a series from the 80s. And this guy's fighting against this being called Crystal Boy or Crystal Bowie, who's like this crystal guy who has sort of a robotic nature like a Jew. And he's like this arch evil villain.

And in that, they've got pictures or depictions of trans-dimensional reptilians, aliens that like possess people and they can transport themselves through walls and so forth. And then there's another one called Lupin. Yeah, I know Lupin.

Yeah. The criminal guy. Yeah.

And he, in this one of the episodes, it shows him Assad attacking Lupin and so forth. Yeah. And they also have a lot of pagan elements.

For example, Spice and the Wolf is about this goddess of this harvest, this wolf woman, Holo, and she travels with this merchant called Kaft Lawrence and they go on all these adventures and stuff to get back to her home. But there's like a very pagan feel to it. And there's criticism of Christianity because at some stages they're trying to kill him and her because obviously she's now a demon.

Then there's stuff like Berserk. You've probably heard about Berserk. Yeah, I've heard of it.

Well, Berserk is pretty awesome. There's this one, I don't remember the chapter, but I know that Joy of Satan, they actually had on their forums an analysis of it and it is very pagan. In this story, there's this god hand, these five disciples.

Right. Yeah, I saw those images of this hand, which is, there's actually a medieval image called the Hand of God, which shows the absorption of the soul energy. And that's something to do with the planet Saturn as well, I think.

I'm looking to see if I have a picture of this part so I can show you what I mean. Documents. Oh yeah, that makes sense.

That makes sense because that anime is just so open about it. Yeah, it is. I think this is it.

I'm going to send this to you. There's also an odd episode of Astro Boy, the original Astro Boy in black and white, where it depicts Freemasons. And there's this one Jew who leads the Freemasons called Ras Burton.

And Ras Burton wants to rule the world. And he uses the white Freemasons to cause chaos. And then he eventually gets defeated by Astro Boy.

I remember watching Astro Boy too. Yeah, it is. It's like, it says on this hill where the church stands once stood a place of worship for spirits of this land.

Many of the churches of the Vatican were both literally smashing down the sacred places of the spirits. The present creed of the Vatican is nothing more than a show of their power. People call upon God's name in disputes.

People call upon God's name seeking salvation. It goes on without them getting tired of

it. There's another one where she's like, now this chick that talks about it, she's like a witch, like a young witch apprentice.

And she's, well, where did the, there it goes. For some reason, my app closed. That's very weird.

Oh, here it is back again. But yes, she's like a young apprentice witch. And in this world, there is this religion called the Holy See.

And in the beginning of the first anime, you don't really learn a lot about the Holy See, but you learn about like this mercenaries, these mercenaries fighting the war for the kingdom of Midland against their enemies and against the Tudors and stuff like that. But then in, after the first anime, you start when you have these remakes coming like these CG ones, which people usually hate. But I kind of like it because it goes into this pagan element of Berserk.

And it's about this Griffith, the antagonist of the anime. He's like this character that is born to do really fucked up shit. And he's born to be part of the God Hand and sacrifice all these people to become part of the God Hand and become the, and to come back to this world and usher in an age of prosperity in the city called Falkonia.

Everyone outside of Falkonia is fucked, but people in Falkonia are fine. So that's kind of like what the Jews want in the physical world, because they want to destroy everything other than their country so that everybody else lives in misery. And it's kind of like that.

And like I said, there's like these, she's like this reference to paganism. There's a lot of stuff like that, how like, well, the things that could save them, they forsake because they're Christians, you know, or from the holy sea. So there's a lot like that in anime.

So this, that's like some sort of receptacle of soul energy, isn't it? Yeah. In fact, there's this chapter where they talk about this God who, they are the angels of the apocalypse, the hand of God. And this, Griffith goes on to meet this God.

And this God is like this idea of evil, the idea of evil which men created. And that would make sense if you look at it from the perspective that Jehovah is a thought form, or at least Metatron is a thought form. I was thinking that this hand of God is like a literal receptacle like Saturn, which apparently is like some type of maybe receptacle of soul energy that's been absorbed from the earth.

I think so too. I do think so too. Because you see that, that vortex dual formation on, I think it's a South Pole of Saturn.

That's like an eye formation. Yeah, it's like an hexagon. Well, there's two formations.

There's one on the North and one on the South. And the one on the South, I think is the,

is the, this eye. And the one in the North is the hexagonal formation.

Yeah, it's really interesting how that works. I've been thinking about that too. It's just so, we just have so much, so little information about it, you know.

And we really need to dig up about this Saturn connection. And also Pleiades, Saturn and Pleiades. Yeah, Pleiades, which is like in the Orion constellation where Sirius beats us apparently.

I know there's this, this Mormon cartoon called the Band Mormon cartoon, which I'll send to you is basically showing that they come from that region. Like there's a bunch of blonde people, blonde humanoids who come to the earth from there. Weird.

And I know in Mormonism, there's a planet called Kolob, which apparently they claim that they go, they came from. So I know a lot about Mormonism. Yeah.

Cause they're, they think that they're also like, I heard about it on this podcast from, from Renegade podcast, Charles Giuliani had this, this thing about them because he was a Christian. So he was talking about them and yeah, they're, they're kind of weird. They're kind of doing that Christian identity thing too, where they say like they're, you know, they're the chosen people and the Jews are not.

Yeah. They, they say that the Jews are part of Israel. Cause I was talking to this one counselor who was a Mormon and a Freemason.

And he said that you know, the Jews are part of spiritual Israel. And yeah, he didn't really say too much about white people, but I know in Mormon doctrine, in the original Mormon texts from like the 1800s or something, whatever it was that they speak of the white and delightful people. But I looked into Mormonism to quite an extent and it didn't really suggest to me that it's anything other than just more Christian identity, hooking people to the cabal of the Jews, basically.

Yeah, definitely. There's also that book by Norman Berggruen called The Ringmakers of Saturn. Oh, I have that book.

I just haven't read it yet. There's so many books to read. Yeah.

And also The Cult of Saturn, another book. Who is that? Who did that one? Let me check. Ringmakers of Saturn.

And then there is, let me just see. We are making a very interesting connection now because, you know, it was by, it's the Saturn Death cult called Troy D. McLachlan. Yeah, Troy McLachlan.

That's how I discovered Red Ice Radio before. I heard about his, the Saturn Death cult that they were talking about. And then from there I went into this.

In the movie Hellraiser, there's this one guy, I just sent you the link to his image. He looks basically the same as that guy in the Berserker thing. Yeah, like, yeah, that makes sense.

That guy, he looks like this fat tubby guy with like sunglasses or something like that. Oh, yeah, that guy's actually Schloss. I think that's right.

And The Joy of Satan made this comparison to it and Rabbi Schloss or something. Yeah, that is quite interesting. But I'm saying we're making a quite interesting connection here because Stephen Flowers, like he, when he was in Germany, like we discussed, like I said, he couldn't get into the esoteric aspect of the High Armenian Orden, but he could get into the exoteric aspect.

So the Wodanist instead of the Armenist side of it. So he could only work with, you know, what was available in public. But I'm assuming there's some stuff that's not available to the public.

Then he got involved with another group there called the Brotherhood of Saturn. The Fraternity. Yeah, that was sort of like, I think Aelfric Avery speaks about that in some of his books also.

Yeah, he condemns it. Yeah, because I remember he said that you should eliminate, if you want to read Flowers stuff, then you should eliminate, you know, that aspect from Armenism and Mormon Armenism. Because he also says that, you know, Adolf Schleifner, the recently passed away, like, grandmaster kind of guy of the Armenian in Germany, he also adopted some of his stuff.

And he said, he, he doesn't think it belongs in Armenism. So that's what I got from him. Yeah, definitely a lot of mysteries to unravel.

Yeah, to discover what can be done about this so-called liberation of the Aeon of Saturn, as Serrano speaks about in Mania for the time to come. He's always talking about how Saturn is like a captive Aeon that's been captive. I guess what would change that is basically a spiritual awakening of the Arians on this earth, and then from there, their actual action against the Jews and their mind control.

I think the most important thing, yeah, it's like the spiritual aspect first. You know, because that's one thing that the Thule had when they, you know, overthrew the Soviet Bavarian Republic. They had, you know, because the Soviets were taking control.

And they had this other Jew assassinate Eisner. This other noble Jew wanted to join them. So he said, okay, well, prove it to me, go kill Eisner.

They never let him in, but, you know, he killed Eisner. So, so they had waged war against the Jews on a physical front and a spiritual front. Because they were occultists.

Most of them were occultists, like Eckhart and like Sebottendorf, you know, like, most of them were into Arminism or like, or Liebenfels' magic or something, you know, like, one way or another, they were occultists. Not occultists, but sorcerers. Apparently, Rudolf Hess was charging into like a nest of machine guns, and he wasn't, you know, shot because there was like a redirection of the bullets or the aim of the people shooting at him.

The communists were thrown off through spiritual forces. Yeah. Where did you read that? I think that's in Menuh for the Man to Come also.

That's basically really the only book you need to read to understand what's going on. At a very basic level, there's no other book that I know of that could be, you know, as specific. Yeah, nothing is as good as that.

If you had to choose one to form your foundation of your synthesis, then that one would have the most true elements to it. Yeah, in terms of like a description of reality and pointing in what direction to head in, but not necessarily going into any of the actual practical details of how to do it to any great extent. It doesn't really, you know, it's not like a didactic book of instruction.

It's more like a generalized conception of what is and what to do about it. But it doesn't really give you particular how. Yeah, we have to do that ourselves.

Like I said, we have to create our own synthesis. But it's like you said, that we have to awaken. I think that right now, we don't have the physical power, right? So there's no, we shouldn't be fighting a physical war right now.

To me, it's more about, I see, in my opinion, I don't think we're going to recover in time to save the West. I think it's going to completely collapse. But I think white people, like some of us, at least, are going to be like living in times, you know, and I believe that like we did here, just remember that like, all of the countries in the world, except for Switzerland and Israel had isolated us.

And we're funding our enemies. And look how long that took to fuck us over. And we were a small minority.

And we were getting fucked from the inside, you know, by black terrorists and European terrorists, like Helene Pasteur, who was, who gave them the car bomb that killed like over 120 people in the church street bombing. So we had Europeans coming there, you know, to give them weapons because they were treated like our own. But yeah, so what I mean by that is, I have absolute belief that if that is the case, if it does collapse, and we come together, you know, those few of us that are true and come together, I believe that, you know, we can win.

Look at, for example, the Taliban and how they're doing against, you know, or yeah, how

they were doing against the Soviets. And we're doing against the Americans, you know, and they're still fucking there. Well, in the whole, basically, the whole world's most advanced weaponry and the most advanced armies couldn't even defeat them.

Yeah, yeah. You're gonna have to adopt a much lower standard of life, but it's going to be worth it. Yeah, that's why I think, even though I thought otherwise before about, you know, swimming with the sea and the fishes in the midst of like smaller cities, or, you know, like 20,000 to 150,000 person cities, I'm thinking probably if people have the option to have one foot in either place, like rural as well as, you know, very low scale urban environment, like a small, you know, 20,000, 50,000 person town, best thing to do is just sort of live off a little bit, if that's possible for you, and then pool resources together and like collectivize land and so forth.

Yeah, definitely. That's what I mean, you know, with the tribalism. So after the collapse, not only here, but like in Europe, you know, when this West collapse, you know, people will rise and like the Taliban, we can survive and, you know, expand from there and rebuild.

So to me, that's how I see things going. But in order to even do that much, and this is like the worst case scenario, you should also always base your estimate on the worst case scenario. So even the worst case scenario, I have a positive answer because I believe in, you know, my people, but like, so like the other thing that should be done is I believe that we should be finding a way to not to make awareness of the political situation, but to somehow appeal or awaken people spiritually, but not with physical propaganda or physical stimuli, but we should be doing magical rituals to stimulate their connection to that Aryan tree, you know, like our tree that we are connected to, that our souls root from that racial tree.

We should somehow be doing that. Because we have that connection. Yeah.

And the more awake we are, the more we will help to awaken others, basically. Yeah, definitely. So that's to me, because that's the, because on one hand, you have these people who are politically awake, but they're Christians, right? But you also have like the Christianized pagans who are politically wise, but they're like the Christianized pagans, like the Odinists and the Asatrus, or they're not Christianized, but they, we need more esoterically, you know, gifted people around us to wage this spiritual war and to reawaken this tree, this river that, or if we say it's like the racial river or something, right? And, you know, expose more people to that river, you know, but we need to do it magically, because we can't do it physically, because we don't have armies right now.

And you can't do that that way. We need to reestablish somehow magically, with some kind of magic, we need to reinforce, like I said, we need to reinforce that connection to these white people who are so lost, who are so lost. Yeah, because the older generations are too comfortable in most cases, they don't want to, they don't want to, you know,

share the wealth that they inherited from their parents, or, you know, confer land on posterity, or, you know, bequeath that, pass it down into posterity.

They just want to live for themselves, for the most part. So the hope wouldn't lie with the youth, because they're the ones who are least corrupted by the fortunate circumstances and comfort. But they're also the ones who are most corrupted by media mind control as well.

Yeah, and communist education system, yes. Yeah, but the thing is, it's so transparently obvious now that the whites are under attack, that simply putting forth, you know, useful, valuable, empowering sources of spiritual knowledge will immediately be something that they will gravitate towards, especially culturally. Yeah, we should definitely do that.

But like, yeah, definitely, we should, you know, we should have that out there for when we've had, because like, that's the thing, we don't have that structure, right? Like you said, with Serrano, it also doesn't have the practices, we can add those practices from things that we find ourselves, right? So like, the other thing is, like I said, on the spiritual warfare is right now the most important thing, because we've lost the physical wars, because those people weren't spiritually awakened right now, right? We tied the physical above the above the spiritual element. And they've all lost, Napoleon lost, Germany lost, my people lost, other people in their rebellions, they lost one way or another, because the physical emanation of that was more important at that stage, you know, but they didn't have the spiritual element, which was required as well. So now we have to focus on the spiritual first.

So we have to fight them spiritually, we have to re-empower our people, like I said, somehow rewire them, reconnect them to that power grid, you know, to be in sync, to be more connected with it. And it is possible, look at like what the National Socialists did, this, and that's just with the physical stimuli, it kind of like, you know, those shocking machines that you put on the people, you know, when you do like those, when somebody goes into heart failure and you shock them, I don't know what they're called. Automated external defibrillator machines.

Wow, yeah, something like that. Yeah, so you shock, you know, the physical, the physical stimuli for the reawakening was so strong that it even triggered some small spiritual stimuli, you know. Right.

And we need to now do the spiritual first, so that it can, it must be so strong that it can trigger some small physical stimuli, you understand. So it like, it bleeds into each other, but we need to refocus our attention, not on the physical, not on the physical aspect of our reawakening, because other better people have tried that, Hitler tried that, you understand. Other people have tried that and they failed.

No matter how good they did, they failed. We need to do the other, we need to spiritually awaken them first and then do that. So we need, we need to start at the, like we were taking the rudimentary, like the bottom down person, the physical to the spiritual, but we should be going spiritual to physical.

So that, so that's just what I think we should be doing, you know. Yeah. Because there, we can't, just think about it.

Do you really think like these, these zombie white people are going to get up and fight with us? No, they're not going to. So we need to de-zombify them, you understand, those that can be de-zombified. Instead of like being like 0.01 or 0.001 of the whites, maybe one day we'll be 1% of the whites.

And like I said, in this situation with the collapse, that will be more than enough. Right. No, but it could be more.

So I do believe, I do believe if we do this, and even if we don't do this, we'll succeed. But the problem is we still won't be spiritually awake. So we won't be fully, just like the National Socialists, because even though I do believe the leadership was, and those from the Futur Society, I don't think the common people were in general, especially awakened.

And I think that's why they converted to Christianity right after the Second World War. Yeah. Most of them anyway.

Yeah, normal Christianity, not the iteration of it that they tried to Judaify in National Socialist Germany. Yeah. Yeah, for me, I've been trying to figure out how specifically, in terms of techniques, I can actually spiritually involve myself in the warfare against the Jews and their tyranny.

But it's always been such a confusion, you know, all these different sources, all these different texts, trying to figure out particular rituals. I'm going to send you stuff. I'm going to ask somebody something, and I'm going to send you stuff.

And then hopefully, I can pull you into that. Or at least, if that person is not interested in working with you, I know that I will be interested in working with you. And like I said, I have my girlfriend, you know.

And if that white mage guy is legit, then we can start our own thing. And maybe someday, maybe in 10 years, we'll be 10. But it's at least doing something.

Right. Exactly. Yeah.

Yeah. But the most important thing we need to understand from our sources that we draw from is we know that most of their stuff comes from our stuff. You understand? Like

you said before, they just corrupted it.

So we shouldn't, for example, if we say you don't like something, say I don't like something, like Savita Devi, like the way I said about her, like I don't like certain aspects about her life, and I don't agree absolutely with her idea about Akhenaten, because it's a bullshit idea. And I don't actually agree. That's somewhere where I disagree with Serrano, because he adopts her cyclical explanation, like this Kalki, like this Avatar experience of Assyrianism and Salvationism, which is basically Christian, Jewish messianism.

Yeah. I don't agree with that aspect. I don't think she did it purposely.

I don't agree with that. But now also the other thing is, but I think, and this is just my, but it's good to talk about our ideas, because we can draw parallels, and that's the most important thing. We need to develop parallel to each other so that we can see how it really works, because we have the blood, right? We have the blood, and it should be coming through the blood.

So one of us, maybe one of us has a chunk that the other hasn't. So we have to develop parallel from each other. So what I'm saying about this is, I think that aspect of it is actually wrong.

I don't think the Avatar aspect or the idea that Hitler is semi-divine is wrong. I think that's true. I think that's very true.

But I think the cyclical nature of it is wrong. I think that when this awakening started occurring with these Arminists, right? Because there was like an explosion, or like an overflowing of that. Let's use the example of the overflowing tub again.

But there was so much water coming in that even those small holes in the side didn't deter it. It was still overflowing. So I think when these Arminists and this esoteric reawakening in Europe happened, I think the Arminists and the Ariosophists, like Liebenfels and those guys, I think they brought Hitler into this world.

I think they manifested it. So in a sense, it's also Avatarism because they altered the spiritual current, and in doing that altered the physical current, and brought it into this world. I think that's how it is.

So basically the way it is, from the spiritual to the material. I think it's concretized, become more concrete, incarnate. But maybe that's what Miguel Serrano also means by Avatar.

It's not necessarily to be taken overly literally, maybe, in the sense like it's one being or something like that. But whether it is or it isn't, obviously that's true enough that you have the Aether or reality at multi-dimensions, and you're just working with that, with

your own consciousness, manipulating the Aether and bringing about certain states of being through that means. And that's basically what magic is all about, so far as I understand.

Yeah, so we should get these techniques and work towards these things. Like I said, to me, it just makes sense that we do the spiritual first. Because to me, that's what makes sense, what brought the National Socialists.

As you know, there was the Thule, and they made the German and Orden, who were Arminis. They made the party that would become the National Socialist Party, which Hitler would join in his infancy and turn into the National Socialist Party. And he himself was influenced by Eckhart, who Mein Kampf was dedicated to and stuff.

So it just makes absolute sense to me that that is the way we should go. We should really just try to focus on the spiritual aspect. And that's not to say that I'm not implying like these Dharmic religions or this Abrahamic, that the physical is wrong.

Because of course, it's part of nature. But I think the war, what I mean is, the war is first fought in the spiritual. Because when they conquered us, they conquered us spiritually.

You understand? And then physically. Yeah, first we destroy the culture, then we destroy you. Yeah, yeah, that's what I mean.

So we need to redeem the culture so we can save ourselves from being destroyed. And in a more positive sense, finally have a world of our own, or at least parts of the world of our own, where we won't be harassed and bothered. And we can fulfill our proper, maybe if you want to call it destiny, or our proper path.

BERSERKER

BOOKS

